

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No.

Ac. No

Date of telease for loan

This book should be recurred on or before the date last symmed below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP, will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

CHRISTENDOM -\ASTRAY

FROM THE BIBLE

ROBERT ROBERTS

with an
INTRODUCTION
ON
"CHRISTENDOM AND CHRIST"
(By FG J.)

One of the few books based entirely on The Bible as The Word of God.

Published by
FRANK G. JANNAWAY, 99 STOCKWELL PARK ROAD,
LONDON, SW. 9, ENGLAND

py of the book well be sent free to any Library in any part of the works for and ding purposes on application to the Publisher.

NADE AND FRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY FURNALL AND SO'S, PAULTON (SOMERSET) AND LUNDON

INTRODUCTION

CHRISTENDOM AND CHRIST

"The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God."1

So declared an inspired King of Israel three thousand years ago; and those who are truly wise will heartily endorse the truthfulness of his declaration. A thousand years later, Jesus Christ, whose name stands for all that is great and good, referred to those who were equally foolish when he said: "If they hear not Moses and transpired to they be

persuaded, though one rose from the dead."2

Two thousand years later, Religion is beset by those who are even more worthy of condemnation—those claiming to be followers of Jesus Christ—who, having vowed they "unfeignedly believe all the Canonical Scriptures," and will, "out of the same Scriptures instruct the people"; that they "will teach nothing contrary thereto"; and that they "will banish all doctrine contrary to God's Word"3—these men are now doing their utmost to undermine that Book they vowed to uphold; nay, they are holding up to ridicule, Bible doctrines for which they draw stipends to defend!

They do not hesitate to allege that Jesus Christ was mistaken, and that He misled His contemporaries in leading them to believe that what Moses wrote was historical. They profess to accept Christ as their leader, but refuse to be guided by His teaching on such matters as the Creation, the Fall of Man, the Flood,—and they even, now, call in question the New Testament record of the resurrection of

Ihrist.

"The Holy Scriptures" which on their ordination they yowed to "uphold," inform us that Christ declared "The Scripture cannot be broken"; 4 that, when men err it is because 'they know not the Scripture"; 5 that, He told the people to

Psalm xiv. 1. Book of Common Piayer.

Luke xvi. 31. John x. 35.

"Search the Scriptures"; and, that, when He was confronted with religious problems, invariably asked "What is written in the Law?"

The only authority ever cited by Christ was what we know as "The Holy Scriptures." With one opponer he twice cited Moses' writings as divine. Upon another coasion he based an entire argument upon a single word found in the Mosaic records. Unlike the exponents of "modern thought," Christ accepted as absolute truth the statements of Moses concerning the Creation, the Flood, the Burning Bush, the Brazen Serpent, Naaman the Leper, and, not the least, that account, so often ridiculed by the "Higher Critics," concerning Jonah and the fish.

This book—"Christendom Astray from the Bible"—is for those of the same mind as Christ; those referred to by the Prophet so often reverentially quoted by him—"of a contrite

spirit and trembleth at My Word." 11

The "distinguished Bishop," the "popular Canon," the "learned Dean," "teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake"12—and the large company of professing Christians who are obsessed by this "Modern Thought"have no more right to be called Christians than Socrates and Plato, or Voltaire and Tom Paine. The "Modern Thought" preachers, the "Higher Critic," and the "Scientific Theologian" are but Voltaires and Tom Paines camouflaged as Christians. Jesus knew something of such men. 13 They are the successors of the learned Bishops of the 19th century who declared the Pentateuch was not reliable, seeing it taught that "Moses wrote in a book," whereas he and other enlightened Doctors of Divinity were certain that writing was unknown in the days of Moses: 14 another learned Professor—"a great Semitic Scholar" published a Treatise on "The Unhistorical Character of the Fourteenth Chapter of Genesis."15 This was in 1869. But, during the last half century the learned Higher Critics have been discreetly silent about the conclusions which they then announced with so much assurance. For more than a century past most remarkable discoveries have been made in Bible Lands by the archæologist and explorer, every one of which has not only confirmed Bible accuracy in general and the

Mosaic records in particular, but have confounded the Higher Critics, and yet, as Professor Sayce remarks "Criticism is discreetly silent about the conclusions it then announced with so much assurance." So reckless, however, were the Higher Critics, that irg ead of making the amende honorable, they, as the prophet predicted, "were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush."

We can hear Christ exclaiming to such professing followers, "Why call ye Me Lord, Lord, and do not the things that I say?"3—"Ye are My friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you."4 Yea: true Christians are those who follow Christ wheresoever He leads: those who accept without reservation whatever fell from His lips, and whose whole and sole endeavour is to do what He bids them do.

The foregoing were the conviction of the author of this book, which comprises lectures delivered by him more than half a century ago. In those lectures he, the late Mr. Robert Roberts, of Birmingham, unfettered by Scholastic or Ecclesiastical tradition, set out to unfold the purpose of God as developed in the Old and New Testament Scriptures. The result is to demonstrate that "Christendom" is indeed far away from the teaching of the Bible.

The earnest seeker after truth, who desires to know what God's purpose is with regard to the Earth and Man, is recommended to carefully study the Scriptural evidence adduced in support of the propositions set forth in the titles of the various lectures.

It will be noticed that the Bible is allowed to speak for itself. There is no endeavour to fit a pre-existent theory into the Scriptures. The aim is to go to God's Word with open mind to find out what it's true teaching is.

Approaching the inspired Scriptures in the same spirit, and with this little work as their guide, thousands of men and women have discovered the Truth proclaimed by Christ and the Apostles, and have discarded the Creeds of "Christendom."

It is in gratitude to God for this enlightenment, and in the spirit of "Freely ye have received, freely give," that the Publisher, and others with him, send forth this Free Library Edition, with the fervent hope and prayer that many others also by the same means may be "turned from darkness into

¹ Monumental Facts, p. 55. ⁸ Ieremiah viii, 12.

⁵ Luke vi. 46. 6 John zv. 14.

^{*} Matt. x. 8.

light," and be found waiting for the Lord whose Second Coming and Mission are so eloquently summarised in the concluding paragraph of Lecture XI:—

"Where shall we find comfort for the future? The world is incurable by human agency. Its only hopedics in the truth expressed in the title of this Lecture—'Christ—the Future King of the World.' A great Deliverer is waiting the appointed time of blessing: Christ at God's right hand is the Future King of the World; He who endured the shame of a malefactor's cross is coming to wear the honour of a universal crown; and, though dark be the clouds that usher in his august Advent, and fierce the convulsions that will attend the earth's deliverance, great will be the glory of the day He will bring, and peaceful the repose that will settle on the everlasting hills."

F. G. JANNAWAY, (Hon. Publisher).

99 Stockwell Park Road, London, S.W.9, England.

CONTENTS

Introduction	iii
LECTURE I.	
The Bible—What it is, and how to interpret it .	1
LECTURE II.	
HUMAN NATURE ESSENTIALLY MORTAL, AS PROVED BY	
Nature and Revelation	15
LECTURE III.	
THE DEAD UNCONSCIOUS TILL THE RESURRECTION, AND CONSEQUENT ERROR OF POPULAR BELIEF IN HEAVEN	
AND HELL	29
LECTURE IV.	
Immortality a conditional gift to be bestowed at the Resurrection	56
	3∘
LECTURE V.	
JUDGMENT TO COME, THE DISPENSATION OF DIVINE AWARDS	
TO RESPONSIBLE CLASSES AT THE RETURN OF CHRIST	70
Antas	,0
LECTURE VI.	
God, Angels, Jesus Christ, and the Crucifixion .	91
LECTURE VII.	
The Dević not a personal supernatural being, but	
THE SCRIPTURAL PERSONIFICATION OF SIN IN ITS MANIFESTATIONS AMONG MEN	
MANIFESTATIONS AMONG MEN	121
LECTURE VIII.	
THE KINGDOM OF GOD NOT YET IN EXISTENCE, BUT TO BE ESTABLISHED VISIBLY UPON EARTH AT A FUTURE	
DATE	149

THE PROMISES MADE TO THE FATHERS (ABRAHAM, ISAAC,	
AND JACOB), YET TO BE FULFILLED IN THE SETTING UP OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD UPON EARTH	168
LECTURE X.	
THE KINGDOM OF GOD THE FINAL INSTRUMENTALITY IN THE GREAT SCHEME OF HUMAN REDEMPTION	183
LECTURE XI.	
CHRIST THE FUTURE KING OF THE WORLD	196
LECTURE XII.	
THE COVENANT MADE WITH DAVID TO BE REALIZED IN THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGDOM OF	
ISRAEL UNDER CHRIST	208
LECTURE XIII.	r
THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST THE ONLY CHRISTIAN HOPE	225
LECTURE XIV.	
THE HOPE OF ISRAEL, OR, THE RESTORATION OF THE JEWS, A PART OF THE DIVINE SCHEME, AND AN ELEMENT OF THE GOSPEL	237
LECTURE XV.	
COMING TROUBLES AND THE SECOND ADVENT	250
LECTŲRE XVI.	
Times and Signs: or the evidence that the end is	
NEAR	258
LECTURE XVII.	
THE REFUGE FROM THE STORM: OR, "WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?".	294
T 2000-1-1-1	-5-1
LECTURE XVIII. THE WAYS OF CHRISTENDOM INCONSISTENT WITH THE	
COMMANDMENTS OF CHRIST	310
	
INDEX	227

CHRISTENDOM ASTRAY

LECTURE I .-- THE BIBLE-WHAT IT IS. AND HOW TO INTERPRET IT.

- "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine They shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables" (2 Tim.
- "Of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them." (Act, xx 30)
 "There shall be false teachers among you and many shall follow their per-
- and many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom, the way of truth shall be evil spoken of"
 (2 Peter ii 1, 2)
 "Try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone
 out into the world" (1 John iv 1)
 "Their word will eat as doth a crinker" (2 I im ii 17)
 "All nations deceived" (Rev xviii 23).

"To the law and to the testimony IF THEY SPEAK NOT ACCORDING TO THIS WORD, IT IS BECAUSE THERE IS NO LIGHT IN THEM" (Isaiah viii, 20).

THAT Christendom is astray from the system of doctrine and practice established by the labours of the apostles in the first century is recognized by men of very different ways of thinking The unchever asserts it without fear, the church partizan admits it without shame, and all sorts of middle men are of opinion that it would be a misfortune were it otherwise. The unbeliever, while himself rejoicing in the fact, uses it as a reproach to those who profess to follow the apostles whom he openly rejects, the churchman, while owning the apostles as the foundation, regards it as the inevitable result of the spiritual prerogative vested in "the church." that there should be further unfoldings of light and truth

leading away from the primitive form of things, and the moderate and indifferent class accept it as a necessary and welcome result of the advance of the times, with which they think the original apostolic institution has become inconsistent

Is there not another meaning to the fact? To such as have confidence in the Bible as a divine record, the quotations standing at the head of this page must suggest a view of the present state of things very different from that en tertained by the common run of religious professors Do not these quotations require us to believe that it was in the apostolic foresight (a foresight imparted to them by that presence of the Holy Spirit

which lesus before his departure promised he would secure for them during his absence—(Ino xiv 17, xvi 13)—that the time coming was a time of departure from what they preached-when men indulging in "fables" and walking in "pernicious ways" would wholly turn aside from the saving institutions of the gospel delivered by them and realize the fulfilment of Isaiah's prophecy as to the state of things upon earth just before the manifestation of God's glory at the appearing of Christ viz that "darkness should cover the earth and gross darkness the people"? (Isa Ix 2) Such a view may bring lamentable conclusions and be fruitful of personal embarrassments in a state of society where a man cannot prosper unless he fall down and worship the current "doxy" But an earnest mind will not be debarred by such considera tions from the investigation of a momentous topic "What is the truth?" is the engrossing question of men of this type and they follow wherever the answer may lead them, even "to prison and to death," if that were possible in our age

We propose this investigation in the following lectures Such sub jects have been supposed to pertain exclusively to the clerical province Obviously it is not a likely theme for a clergyman to discuss whether the whole system of clericalisin itself be not a departure It is not one from Bible truth which he is specially fitted to consider And in point of fact it is more and more generally conceded that questions of Bible truth are matters of non-professional understanding and concern Nothing but an untrammelled individual knowledge of the Bible will satisfy the earnest curiosity that would know what the truth is amid the intellectual turmoils, questionings and collisions of modern times. If the Bible is God's voice to every man that has ears to hear (which it demonstrably is), it is for every man by himself and for himself to seek to understand it, and to extend the bery the may have received.

Qualification for this is not a question of "ordination", it comes with enlightenment And not only qualification but obligation comes with this enlightenment. As soon as a man understands and believes the gospel, he is bound to lend himself as an instrument for its diffusion The command is direct from the mouth of the Lord Jesus himself 'Let him that heareth say Come" (Rev axii 17), the example of the early Christians affords unmistakable illustration of the meaning of the command (Acts viii 14) Tradition clings to "holy orders" Of these we hear nothing in the Scripture Apos tolic teaching inculcates the common sense view that the truth of God is designed to make propagandists of all who receive it

The subject of this afternoon's lecture is the natural starting point of all endeavours to ascertain what the Bible teaches We want to know what the Bible is in itself, and on what principles it is to be understood On the first of these points we must take a good deal for granted We shall assume throughout these lectures that the Bible is a book of Divine author ship Our present duty is simply to look at the structure and charac ter of the Bible as a book appear ing before us with a professedly divine character taken for granted Looking at it in this way, we first discover that the Bible consists in reality of a number of books writ ten at different times by different authors It opens with five, fr miliarly known as the "five books of Moses," a history written by Moses, of matters and transactions in which he performed a leading personal part This history occupies a position of first importance It lavs the basis of all that follows Commencing with an account of the creation all peopling of the earth, it chiefly treats of the origin and experience of the Jewish nation, of whom Moses says, "The Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto Himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth" (Deut xiv 2) The five books also contain the laws (very elaborately stated), which God delivered by the hand of Moses for the constitution and guidance of the nation

It has become fashionable under various learned sanctions to question the authenticity of these books, while admitting the possible genumeness of the remaining portions of the Sacred Record Without attempting to discuss the question, we may remark that it is impossible to reconcile this attitude with allegiance to Christ You cannot reject Moses while accepting Christ Christ endorsed the writings of Moses He said to the Jews by the mouth of Abra ham in parable "They have Moses and the prophets let them hear them; if they believe not Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe, though one rose from the dead" (Luke xvi 29-31) It is also recorded that when he appeared incognito to two of his disciples after his resurrection, "beginning at Mosrs and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself" (Luke XXIV 27) Further, he said, "had ze beheved Moses, ze would have befor he wrote of me heved me But IF YE BELLEVE NOT HIS WRIT-INGS, HOW SHALI YF BEITFVF MY WORDS?" (John v 47) If Christ was divine, this sanction of the

Pentateuch by him settles the question, if the Pentateuch is a fiction, Christ was a deceiver, whether consciously or otherwise There is no middle ground Moses and Christ stand or fall together.

and Christ stand or fall together The next twelve books present the history of the Tews during a period of several centuries, involving the development of the mind of God to the extent to which that was unfolded in the messages prophetically addressed to the people in the several stages of their his-This gives them more than They exhibit a historical value and illustrate divine principles of action, while furnishing an accurate account of the proceedings of a nation which was itself a monu ment of divine work on the earth and the repository of divine reve lation The book of Job is no exception as to divinity of charac ter It does not however, pertain to Israel nationally It is a record ot divine dealings with a Son of God, at a t me when that nation Psalms, Prohad no existence verbs Ecclesiastes, and the Son; of Solomon are the inspired will ings of two of Israel's most illus trious kings-writings in which natural genius is supplemented with preternatural spirit impulse, in consequence of which the writings so produced are reflections of divine wisdom and by no means of merely human origin proved by Christ's declarations in the New Testament

In the books of the prophets, from Is hah to Malachi, we are presented with a most important department of "Holv Writ" In these seventeen books—respectively bearing the names of the writers—we find recorded a multitudinous variety of messages transmitted from the Deity to the "prophets" for the correction and enlightnument of Israel These messages are valuable beyond all

conception. They contain information concerning God otherwise inacceptable character and conduct, otherwise unobtainable; in addition to which they have a transcendent value from their disclosure of God's purpose in the future, in which we naturally have the highest interest, but of which, naturally, we are in the greatest and most helpless ignorance.

Coming to the New Testament. we are furnished in the first four books with a history which has no parallel in the range of literature. The Messiah promised in the prophets, appointed of God to deliver our suffering race from all the calamities in which it is involved, appears: and here are 1ecorded his doings and his sav-What wonderful deeds! What wonderful words! We are constrained in the reading to exclaim with the disciples on the sea of Galilee: "What manner of man is this?" He entrusted his apostles with a mission to the world at large. In the Acts of the Apostles we have made plain to us in a practical way, what Christ intended them to do as affecting ourselves. In the same book we have the proceedings of the primitive Christians, written for our guidance as to the real import of the commandments of Christ, and the real scope and nature of the work of Christ among men. The remainder of the New Testament is made up of a series of epistles, addressed by the inspired apostles to various Christian communities. after they had been organized by the apostolic labours. These letters contain practical instruction in regard to the character which Christians ought to cultivate, and in a general and incidental way illustrate the higher aspects of the truth as it is in Jesus. Without these epistles, we should not have

been able to comprehend the Christian system in its entirety. Their absence would have been a great blank; and we in this remote age should hardly have been able to lay hold on eternal life.

Such is a seant outline of the book we call "the Bible." Composed of many books, it is yet one volume, complete and consistent with itself in all its parts, presenting this singular literary spectacle. that while written by men in every situation of life-from the king to the shepherd-and scattered over many centuries in its composition, it is pervaded by absolute unity of spirit and identity of principle. This is unaccountable on the hypothesis of a human authorship. No similarly miscellaneous production is like it in this respect. Heterogeneousness, and not uniformity, characterizes any collection of human writings of the ordinary sort, even if belonging to the same age. But here is a book written by forty authors, living in different ages, without possible concert or collusion, producing a book which in all its parts is pervaded by one spirit, one doctrine, one design, and by an air of sublime authority which is its peculiar characteristic. Such a book is a literary miracle. It is impossible to account for its existence upon ordinary principles. The futile attempts of various classes of unbelievers is evidence of this. On its own principles it is accounted God spoke to, and by, its authors "at sundry times and in divers manners". This is no mere profession on the part of the writers. It is shown to be a true profession not only by the character of the book and the fulfilment of its prophecies, but by the fact that nearly all the writers scaled their testimony with their

own blood, after a life of submission to every kind of disadvantage-"trial of eruel mockings and seourgings, yea. moreover of bonds and imprisonments; were stoned, were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword, wandered about in sheep skins and goat skins, in deserts and mountains: in dens and eaves of the earth-being destitute, afflicted, tormented" (IIeb. xi. 36-38). To suppose the Bible to be human is to raise insurmountable difficulties, and to do violence to every reasonable The only truly raprobability. tional theory of the book is that supplied by itself. "Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Pet. i. 21). In this we find an explanation of the whole matter. The presence of one supreme guiding mind, inspiring and controlling the utterances of the authors, completely accounts for their agreement of teaching throughout, and for the exalted nature of their doctrines; on any other supposition the book is a riddle, which must ever puzzle and bewilder the mind that earnestly faces all the facts of

There are, unfortunately, those who hold the book in contempt as a priestly imposture. There are few who do so as the result of individual investigation. It is the result of writings which are not careful about facts, or scrupulous in the use they make of them. The result is lamentable to those deceived. They reject the only book which can possibly be a revelation from the Deity, and they throw away their only chance of immortality; for surely if there be a book on earth that contains the revealed will of God, that book is the Tewish Bible; and if there be a possibility of deliverance from the evils of this life-the corrupti-

bility of our physical organization. the weakness of our moral powers. the essential badness of a great portion of the race, the misconstruction of the social fabric, the had government of the worldthat possibility is made known to us in this book, and brought within our reach by it. By his rejection of the Bible, the unbeliever saerifices an immense present advantage. He deprives himself of the consolations that come with the Bible's declarations of God's love for man. He loses the comfort of its glorious promises, which have such power to cheer the mind in distress. He cuts himself away from all the moral heroism which they impart; he sacrifices the abiding support which they give: the soul-elevating teaching which they contain; the noble affection they engender; the solace they afford in time of trouble; the strength they give in the hour of temptation; the nobleness and interest which they throw around a frittering mortal life. And what does he get in exchange? Nothing, unless it be license to feel himself his own master for a few mortal years, to sink at last comfortless and despairing into the ia vs of a remorseless and eternal grave!

The effect of the Bible is to make the man who studies it, better, happier and wiser. It is vain for the leaders of unbelief to assert the contrary; all facts are against them. To say that it is immoral in its tendencies, is to propound a theory, and not to speak in harmony with the most palpable of facts. To declare that it makes men unhappy, is to speak against the truth; the tormented experience of the orthodox hallucinated is no argument to the contrary, when it becomes manifest, as it will in the course of these lectures, that the Bible is no ways

responsible for these hallucina-To parade the history of unrighteous government and tyrannical priestcraft in support of such propositions, is to betray either ignorance or shallowress or malice Many are deluded by such a line of argument, and have the misfortune, in many instances, to become conscientiously impressed with the idea that the Bible is an imposture Such a c objects of pity, in the majority of instances they are hopelessly wedded to their view

It does not come within the scope of the present lecture to deal with the vexed but settleable question of Bible authenticity Sufficient now to remark that the person who is not convinced by the moral evidence presented to his understanding on a calm and independent study of the Holy Scriptures, in conjunction with the historical evidences of the facts which constitute the basis of its literary structure, is not likely to be altered in his persuation by elaborate argument The plan of trying to show what it teaches, and thereby commending it to every man's coler judgment will be found the most profitable Here it may be well to notice an aspect of the guestion not often taken into account in the discussions which frequently take place on the subject

The modern tendency to disbelieve the Bible must be traceable to some cause Where shall we look for that cause? moral inconsistency of professing Christians has, no doubt, done something to shake the faith of many, the natural lawlessness of the human mind is also an element in the various attempts to get rid of a book which exalts the authority of God over the will of man, but is there not another fruitful source of unbelief in the

doctrinal tenets of the very religion professed to be derived from the Bible itself? The result of these lectures will be to show that in the course of religious history there has been a great departure from the truth revealed by the prophets and apostles and that the religious systems of the present day are an incongruous mixture of truth and error that tends more than anything else, to perplex and baffle the devout and intelligent mind, and to prepare

the way for scepticism

Do you mean to say, asks the incredulous enquirer, that the Bible has been studied by men of learning for eighteen centuries without being understood? And that the thousands of cleigymen and ministers set apart for the very purpose of ministering in its holy things are all mistaken? moment's reflection ought to induce moderation and patience in the consideration of these questions It will be admitted, as a matter of history, that in the early ages. Christianity became so corrupted as to lose even the form of sound doctrine-that for more than ten centuries, Roman Catholic superstition was universal an l enshrouded the world in moral intellectual, and religious darkness so gross as to procure for that period of the world's history the epithet of "the dark ages" Here then is a long period unanimously disposed of with a verdict in which all Protestants at least, will agree, viz, "Truth almost absent from the earth though the Bible was in the hands of the teachers" Recent centuries have the "Reformation." witnessed which has given us liberty to exercise the God-given right of private judgment This is supposed to have also maugurated an era of gospel light About this there will not be so much unani-

mity, when investigation takes place Protestants are in the habit of believing that the Reformation abolished all the errors of Rome, and gave us the truth in its purity. Why should they hold this conclusion. Were the reformers inspired? Were Luther, Calvin, John Knox, Wyckliffe, and other energetic men who brought about the change in question infallible? If they were so there is an end to the controversy, but no one will take this position who is competent to form an opinion on the subject. If the Reformers were not inspired and infallible, is it not right and rational to set the Bible above them, and to try their work by the only standard of test which can be applied in our day? Consider this question likely the Reformers should at once, and in every particular emancipate themselves from the spiritual bondage of Romish traditton? Was it to be expected that from the midst of great darkness there should instantly come out the blaze of truth? Was it not more likely that their achievements in the matter would only be partial, and that their new born Reformation would be swaddled with many of the rags and tatters of the apostate church against which they rebelled? History and Scripture show that this was the case-that though it was a "glorious Reformation," in the sense of intellect liberating the human from priestly thraldom, and establishing individual liberty in the discussion and discernment of religious truth it was a very . partial Reformation, so far as doctrinal rectification was concerned -that but a very small part of the tiuth was brought to light, and that many of the greatest heresics of the Church of Rome were retained, and still continue to be

the groundwork of the Protestant

Such as it was, however, the Reformation became the basis of the religious systems of Germany and England Reformation doctrines were adopted and incorporated in these systems and institutions, and boys, sent to college in youth, were trained to advocate and expound them, and indoc-trined by means of catechisms, text books, treatises, and not by the study of the Scriptures themselves, and on issuing forth to the full-blown dignities and responsibilities of theological life, these boys, grown into men, had to remain true to what they had learnt at the risk of all that is dear to men It is not wonderful in such circumstances that they did not get farther than the Lutheran Reformation The position was not favourable to the exercise of independent judgment Men so trained were prone to acquiesce in what they were brought up to. from the mere force of habit and interest, sanctioned and strengthened no doubt by the belief that it was, and must of necessity be, true \nd this is the position of the clergy of the present day The system is unchanged. The pulpit continues to be an institution for which a man must have a special training With a continuance of the system we can understand how the religious teachers of the people may be grievously in error. while possessing all the apparent advantages of superior learning

It may be suggested that the extensive circulation of the Bible among the people is a guarantee against serious mistake. It ought to be so; and would be so if the people did not, with almost one accord, leave the Bible to their religious leaders. The people are too much engrossed in the common occurations of life to give the

Bible the study which it requires They do not, with few exceptions. give it that common attention which the commonest of common They besense would prescribe heve what they are taught if they believe at all They cannot tell you why they so believe Every thing is taken for granted Of course, there are exceptions, but the rule is to receive unquestion ingly the doctrines of early days Sometimes it happens that a thoughtful reader comes upon something which he has a difficulty in reconciling with received notions There are two ways in which the thing comes to nought The elergyman or minister is consulted; he gives a decided opinion, which, however arbitrary and unsupported, is accepted as final If the enquirer is not satisfied, his business or his "connection" with the congregation suggests to him the expediency of keeping silent on "untaught questions" If, on the other hand, he be of the reverential and truly conscientious type, though unable to satisfy himself of the correctness of the explanation prescribed, he thinks of the array of virtue and learning on the side of the suspected doctrine, and concluding that his own judgment must be at fault, he thinks the safest course is to ru ceive the professional dictum. and so the difficulty is hushed up, and what might prove the discovery of Scriptural truth is strangled in the inception Thus, you see, the great system of re ligious error is protected from as sault in the most effectual manner. and is consequently perpetunted from day to day with effects that are lamentable in every way Through lack of the understanding that might be attained by the independent and carnest study of the Scriptures, the Bible and science are supposed to be in con-

flict, with the result of generating a practical unbelief, which is rising like a tide threatening to sweep everything before it The unconcerned are becoming confirmed in their indifference, and the intelligent among devout persons are growing uneasy with a feeling that their position is un sound at the foundation It is easy to prescribe a remedy-a something that would prove to be a remedy if it could be generally applied, but it is hopeless to see any effectual remedy, so far as the mass are concerned, apart from that manifestation of divine power and wisdom that will take place at Christ's return Nevertheless, the remedy is available in individual cases Let earnestminded people throw aside tradition Let them rise to a true s nse of their individual responsibility Let them emancipate themselves from the idea that theoretical religion is the business Let them realize of the pulpit that it is their duty to go to the If they Bible for themselves study diligently and devotedly, they will make a startling but not unwelcome discovery, they will discover something that will make them astonished they ever regarded popular religion as the They will attain 1 1dh of God to what many an intelligent mind anxiously desires, but de pairs of obtaining a foundation on which the highest and most scarching exercise of reason will be in hirmony with the most fervent and child-like faith

We pass to the second part of the subject "How to interpret the Bible" We get an introduction to this in the words of Paul to Timothy—"The Scriptures are able to make thee wise unto salvation" (2 Tim in 15) Here we have apostolic authority for the statement that the Seriptures

"make wise" How is this effect produced? Obviously by the communication of ideas to the But how are these ideas communicated? There is only one answer, by the language st employs Hence it ought not to be a matter of difficulty to determine how the Scriptures are to be interpreted It ought to be easy to maintain that, with cortain qualifications, the Bible means what it says And it is so This emphasis of a very simple and obvious truth may seem superfluous, but it is rendered necessary by the prevalence of a theory which practically neutralizes this truth as applied to the Bible By this theory, it is supposed and assumed that the Bible is not to be understood by the ordinary rules of speech but is couched in language used in a non natural sense. which has to be construed, and rendered, and interpreted in a skilled manner What we mean will be apparent, if we suppose it were said to an orthodox friend, "The Bible, as a written revelation from God, must be written in language capable of being understood by those to whom it is sent" To this abstract To this abstract proposition there is no doubt he would agree But suppose his attention were directed to the following statements of Scripture -"The Lord God shall give unto him (Jesus) the throng of his father David (Luke 1 32), and he shall he ruler in Israel (Micah v 2), and shall reign over them in Mount 71011" (Mich iv 7) For "the same Jesus that ascended to heaven shall come again in like manner as he ascended" (Acts 1 11) Yea, all kings shall fall down before him all nations shall serve from sea to sea, from the river to him, his dominion also shill be the ends of the carth (Psalm lyxii, 8-11); for he shall come

in the cleats of heaven and there shall be given unto him a king dom, glory and dominion, that all peoples, nations, and languages may serve and obey him (Dan vii 13 14), and "the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashumed when the Loid of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously" (Isaiah wiv 23)

And suppose, on the reading of these statements, the remark were made. "It seems plain from this that Chust is coming to the earth again and that on his return, he will set aside all existing rule upon the earth and reign personally in Terusalem, as universal king."what would he say? It is not a matter of surmise The answer is supplied by thousands of eases of actual experience "Oh! no such thing!" is the instant response, what the prophet says is spiritual in its import Jerusalem means the church, and the coming of Christ again to reign means that the time is coming when he will be supreme in the hearts and affections of men"

This is the method of treating the words of Scripture to which we have referred. It cannot be justified on the tlea that the Bible directs us so to understand its There are, in fact, no words formal instructions on the subject The Bible comes before us to tell us certain things and it performs its office in a direct and sensible way, going at once to its work without any scholastic preliminaries, taling it for granted that ccitain words represent certain ideas, and using those words in their current significance best evidence of this is to be found in the correspondence between its terms, literally understood, and the events they relate to events which form the burden of them are fortunately, in hundreds of cases, open to universal knowledge in such a way that there can be no mistake about them, and themselves supply an accessible, and recognizable easily applied standard for determining the bearing of Scripture statements

Take a prophecy -

"I will make your eities waste, and hring your sanctuaries into desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours, and I will bring the lond sweet doours, and I wall oring the long into desolotion, and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it, and I will scatter you among the heothen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your clins uoste "(Lev xxv) lote ond your clins uoste" (Lev xxv) 31 33) "And thou shalt become on o tonishment a proverb and o byword among oll nations whither the sholl lead thee (Deut xxvn1 37)

There is no dispute about the mode in which this has been ful-The sublimest spiritualistifilled cism is bound to recognize the fact that the subject of these words is the literal nation of Israel and their land, and that in fulfilment of the prediction they contain, the real Israel were driven from their real, literal land, which became really and literally desolate as it is this day, and that Israel has become a literal byword and a reproach throughout the This being so, on what principle are we to reject a literal construction of the following?-

I will take the children of Israel from omong the heathen of ther they be gone and will gather there on every side and bring them into their oun land And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountums of Israel, and our King shill be king to them all and they shall be no more two nations, neither shill they he divided into two kingdoms any more at all" (Ezek **xxvii 21 22)

It is usual, with this and other similar predictions of a future restoration of Israel and their reinstatement as a great people under the Messiah, to contend that they mean the future glory and exten-That such an sion of the church understanding of them can be maintained in the face of the

fulfilled prophecies of Israel's calamitics will not be contended for by the reflecting mind

Take another instance -

"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thou sinds of Judah yet out of thee shill he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel' (Micah y 2)

How was this fulfilled? to Matthew 11 1 -

" Now Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judeo, in the days of Herod the King"

The fulfilment of the prophecy was in exact accordance with a literal understanding of the words employed, as every one is aware

In Zechariah, chap ix 9, we

read -

"Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion shout O daughter of Jerusalem behold thy king cometh unto thee he is just and having salvation, lowly and riding upon on ass and upon a colt, the foal of an ass."

It is difficult to conjecture what the spiritualistic method of interpretation would have made of this as a still unfulfilled prophecy That it would have expected the Messiah to condescera far as to ride on the literal . . . e mentioned in the prophecy, is highly improbable in view of the suiprised incredulity with which the idea is received that Christ will sit upon a real throne, and he per sonally present on earth during the coming age All conjecture is e cluded by the fulfilment of the prophecy in a way that compels a literal interpretation

Matt xxi 14-" Jesus sent two of Matt xi 14—" Jesus sent two of his disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and arraightway ye shall find on ous ted and a colt with her, loose them and bring them to me. And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the oss and the colt and put on them their elothes, and they set him thereon ALL THIS WAS DO'E THAT IF MIGHT BE FULFILLED WEICH WAS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET, SAYING," &C

The event that fulfilled the prophecy was the event spoken of in the prophecy. So it is with all fulfilled prophecies. They came to pass exactly as the terms of the prediction, plainly and literally understood, would have led us to expect; that is, a certain thing was plainly predicted, and that thing came to pass. Is not this a rule for the understanding of unfulfilled prophecy?

But, it will be asked, is there no such thing as figure in the Scriptures? Is there no such thing as predicting events in language that will not bear a literal construction, such as describing the Messiah as "a stone," "a branch," "a shepherd," &c.? True, but this does not interfere with the literal understanding of prophecy. It is a separate element in the case co-existing with the other without destroying it. Metaphor is one thing: literal speech is another. Both have their functions, and each is so distinct from the other that ordinary discrimination can recognize and separate them. though mixed in the same sen-tence. This will be evident on a little reflection.

We use metaphor in common speech without causing obscurity. We are never at a loss to perceive the metaphor when it is employed. and to understand its meaning. We never fall into the mistake of metaphorical confounding the The difference with the literal. between them is too obvious for When we talk of tyrants that. " trampling the rights of their subjects under their feet," we mix the literal with high metaphor: but no one is in danger of supposing that rights are literal substances that can be crushed to picces under the mechanical action of the feet. When we say, "he carries a high head," we do not mean a height that can be measured by the pocket rule; "a black look-out" has nothing to do with colour; "hard times" cannot be broken with a hammer; so with "over head and ears in love." "heart-melting," "corn dull," "beans heavy," "oats brisk," &c. They are well-understood metaphors, beyond the danger of misconstruction; but suppose we say, "The Polish nationality is to be restored," "A new kingdom has just been established in the interior of western Africa," &c., we use a style of language in which there is no metaphor. We speak plainly of literal things, and instinctively understand them in a literal sense.

Now with regard to the Bible, it will be found that in the main, this is the character of its composition. As a revelation to human beings, it is a revelation in human language. It is not a revelation of words but of ideas, and hence everything in its language is subordinated to the purpose of imparting the ideas. The peculiarities of human speech are conformed to in the various particulars already mentioned.

Metaphors, for example, find illustration in the following:—A place of national affliction is likened to an iron furnace. Says Moses, in the 4th chapter of Deuteronomy, 20th verse:—

"The Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt."

The fact that Egypt is metaphorically spoken of as an "iron furnace," does not interfere with the fact that there is a literal country of Egypt.

Nations are said to occupy a position high or low, according to their political state. Thus in Deuteronomy xxviii. 13, Moses says to Israel:—

"The Lord shall make thee the head and not the tail: and thou shalt be abave only, and thou shalt not be beneath."

So Jesus says of Capernaum (Matt. xi. 23):—

'And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto hecien shalt be brought down to hell"

And Jeremiah, lamenting the prostration of Judah, says (Lamin 1):—

How hith the I ord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloid in His anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel'

Then nations are likened to rivers and waters. In Isaiah viii 7, 8, we read —

The Lord bring-th upon them the reaters of 11 c sieer, strong and mighty, the strong of Assyri, and all his glory"

And hence, in referring to the constant devastations to which Isiael's land has been subject at the hands of invading armies the words of the Spirit are, "Whose land the riers have spoiled" (Isaiah xviii 2)

Instances might be multiplied; but these are sufficient to illustrate the metaphorical element in the language of the Scriptures Metaphor there is, without doubt, but this is a very different thing from the gratuitous and indiscriminating rule of interpretation which hy a process called "spirituitying" obliterates almost every original feature in the face of Scripture, making the word of God of none effect

There is another style of divine communication which is neither literal noi metaphorical, but which is yet sufficiently distinctive in its character to prevent its being confounded with either and also sufficiently definite and intelligible to admit of exact comprehension This style is the symbolic style, which is largely eniployed in what may be called political In this case events prophecy are represented in hieroglyph A beast is put for an empire horns for kings, waters for people, rivers for nations, a woman for a governing city, &c : but there is in this style no more countenance

to the spiritualization of orthodoxy than in the metaphorical It is special in its character, can always be identified where it occurs. and is always explicable on certain rules supplied by the context. The literal is the basis, the elementiry principles of divine truth are communicated literally, its recondite aspects are elaborated illustrated metaphoric illy and and symbolically The one is the step to the other. No one is alle to understand the symbolical who is unacquainted with the literal and no one can understand the literal who goes to the Scriptines with his eyes blinded by the yeil which the "spiritualizing" process has cast over the eyes of the people This must be got rid of first, the literal must be recog nized and studied as the alphabet of spiritual things, and the mind established on this immovable basis will be prepared to ascend to the comprehension of those deener things of God which are concealed in enigmas, for the study of those who delight to scarch out His mind

There remains one other im portant matter to be considered Not long ago, on the occasion of an address on a kindred subject, a person in the audience put several questions. In answering them, the writer quoted frem the prophets, but was stopped by the remark, 'Oh, but that's in the Old Testament, we have nothing to do with that, the New Testament is our standard, the Old has passed away" Now this scritinent is a common one with many religious people It is an cironcous idea, and has done gic it mischief It has a slight basis of The "first covenant" dis fact pensation of the law, or the old constitution of Israel, has been abolished, but it is far from being true that what God communicated

through the prophets has been annulled. The New Testament itself shows this elearly. As we have already seen, Paul says, "The Seriptures are able to make thee wise unto salvation" (2 Tim. iii. Now it must be remembered that this could only apply to the Old Testament. When Paul made the statement the New Testament was not in existence. Consider then the import of the statementthe Scriptures of the Old Testament are able to make us WISE UNTO SALVATION. If this be true. how can it be correct to speak of the Old Testament having been done away?

And this statement of Paul's is by no means the only one to this effect. Hear what he said before Agrippa (Acts xxvi. 22):—

"Having, therefore, obtained help of God, I continue unto this day witnessing hoth to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come."

Now, if, in preaching the Christian faith, he said "none other things than those which Moses and the prophets did say should come," it is obvious that Moses and the prophets must contain the subject-matter of that faith. This is undeniable. It is borne out by the interesting incident narrated in Acts xvii. 11, where speaking of the inhabitants of Berea, to whom Paul preached, it says:—

"These were more noble than those in Thessalonica; .. and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so; therefore, many of them believed."

If the Bereans were satisfied by a searching of the Old Testament, which were the only Scriptures in existence at the time of their search, that what Paul said was true, is it not evident that what he said must in some form be contained in the Old Testament? Does it not follow that the Old Testament furnishes a basis for

the things spoken by Paul? That Paul's faith as a Christian laid hold of the Old Testament, is evident from what he said before Felix, the Roman Governor:—

"After the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law ond in the prophets" (Acts xxiv. 14).

In harmony with this individual attitude of Paul in the matter, we find that when he went to Thessalonica, he entered the synagogue. and "three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures" (Acts xvii. 2), that is, out of Moses and the prophets, for there were no other Seriptures for him to reason out of. And when he called together the Jews at Rome, it is testified that "he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses and out of the prophets, from morning till evening" (Acts xxviii. 23).

The same fact, that the Scriptures of the Old Testament are accessory to the teaching of Christ and his apostles, is apparent in several other statements to be found in the New Testament. Peter exhorts those to whom he wrote in verse 2, of iii. ehap., 2nd epistle, "to be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets;" and in the 19th verse of the first chap, of the same epistle, he says, "We have also a more sure word of prophecy WHEREUNTO YE DO WELL THAT YE TAKE HEED." Does not this settle the question? Jesus puts this statement into the mouth of Abraham in a parable (Lukexvi.29-31):

"They have Moses and the prophets; LET THEM HEAR THEM; if they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead."

And it is recorded of him that during an interview with his disciples, after his resurrection (Luke xxiv. 27), "Beginning at Moses AND ALL THE PROPHETS, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself." If the Saviour himself appealed to the Old Testament in exposition of the things concerning him, and exhorted us to "hear Moses and the prophets," what further need of argument?

It is obvious that those people fall into a great mistake who suppose that Christianity is something distinct from the Old Testament. So far from Christianity being distinct from the Old Testament, it will be found that Christianity is rooted in the Old Testament. The Old Testament lays the foundation of all that is involved in the New. The New Testament is simply an appendage to the Old, valuable beyond all price, and indispensable in the most absolute sense: but in itself, apart from the Old Testament, far from being sufficient to give us that perfection of Christian knowledge which constitutes a person "wise unto salvation." The two combined form the complete revelation of God to man, vouchsafed for his spiritual renovation in the present, and his constitutional perfection in the future. Divided, they are each inefficaeious to "thoroughly furnish the man of God unto all good works.'

We must request the reader to suspend his judgment on this point, and refrain from thinking too harshly of an idea which, though probably opposed to his dearest accustomed sentiments, is one that is sustained by the general teaching and emphatic declaration of the word of God. as will be shown in the succeeding lectures, to which, as a whole, the conscientious dissentient is referred for an answer to his objections.

Thus we bring the subject of the present lecture to a conclusion -" The Bible: what it is, and how to interpret it." It was necessary to go into these details by way of preliminary to the investigation which shall be entered into in subsequent lectureselearing away errors and miscon-ceptions, and laying a distinct and sure foundation for what is to follow.

It only now remains for us to bespeak your sympathy with the subjects, and your patience with the necessarily somewhat dry and tedious process essential to their thorough treatment. It is a vital question, and worthy of all the labour which you can bestow upon it. We eannot be too particular in trying the evidence upon which our faith relies. We ought not to be content to take it second hand. We ought not in a day like this to simply accept what we have been taught at home, in the church and chapel, without ever giving it a thought whether it is right or wrong, or reekoning upon the awful consequence of error.

Never mind if others do not consider it their business to study the Bible. Remember that the majority have always been in the wrong in all ages of the world. Look not at your neighbours, think not of your friends in this They are in all probamatter. bility like the world in general. They lack independence, and are subservient to their wordly interest. They cannot afford to deviate from orthodox sentiment and usage, and long conformity has deadened their power to judge of the evidence. With all their ehureh-going and religious profession, the anxiety of the majority of people centres in the present evil world. Aet for yourselves. Do as Peter told a Jewish assembly to do in Jerusalem: "Save yourselves from this untoward generation."

LECTURE II.

HUMAN NATURE ESSENTIALLY MORTAL, AS PROVED BY "NATURE" AND REVELATION.

In nothing will Christendom appear in the eves of the Bible student further astray than in the ordinary theological view as to the nature of man. We now ask what the Bible teaches on the subject, and, getting the Bible answer, we shall seek to confirm that answer by an appeal to Nature-God's other great witness. Our argument may appear to savour of infidel tendencies, but we are confident this appearance will disappear in the eyes of such as can discriminate between intellectual caprice, and earnest conviction entertained for reasons that can be stated. The proposition we have to maintain (and we bespeak your earnest considera-tion of the evidence in support of it) will be astounding to you at first. It is that the doctrine of the immortality of the soul is an untrue doctrine, which effectually prevents the believer of it from truly apprehending the truth concerning the work and teaching of Christ.

Consider, first, what the universal theory of the human constitution is. It is that in his proper essential being, man is a "spiritual," immaterial, and immortal being, living in a material

body composed of organs necessary for the manifestation of his invisible and indestructible inner "sclf" in this external and material world. This organic body is not regarded as essential to man's identity or existence. His proper self is understood to subsist in the immaterial entity or divine spark ealled the soul or spirit. The organs composing the body are looked upon as things which the man uses as a mechanic uses his tools-the external agencies by which the beliests of "the inner man" are carried out. qualitics-such as reason, sentiment, disposition, &c.—are set down as the attributes of the spiritual "essence" which is supposed to constitute himself. The body is, of course, admitted to have a material derivation "from the dust of the ground," but the "cssence" is believed to have come from God himself-to be, in fact, a part of the Deity-a spark, or particle, scintillated from the divine centre, having intelligent faculty and existence independently of the substantial organism with which it is associated. In accordance with this view, death is not considered to affect a man's being. It is regarded simply as a demolition of the material organism, which liberates the deathless, intangible man from the bondage of this "mortal coil," which having "shuffled off," he wings his way to spiritual regions, for eternal happiness or misery, according to "deeds done in the body"

Now, in opposition to this view. we shall show that, according to the Scriptures, man is destitute of unmortality in every sense, that he is a creature of organized substance subsisting in the life power of God, which he shares in common with every living thing under the sun, that he only holds this life on the short average tenure of three-score years and ten, at the end of which he gives it up to Him from whom he received it, and returns to the ground. whence he originally came and meanwhile ceases to exist Such a proposition may well be shocking to ordinary religious susceptibility, but it demands investigathe proof Evidence is the main thing with which we have to deal, and that evidence is of two kinds as indicated-1st, the testimony of existing natural facts, and, 2nd, the declaration of the inspired word of God

It may seem inappropriate to take natural facts at all into account, in discussing a question in which the Holy Scriptures are allowed to have authority This impression disappears when we remember that nearly all the arguments by which the popular doctrine is supported are derived from natural facts. We shall try to show that all the arguments upon which it is founded are fallacious-natural as well as Scriptural However distasteful to purely sentimental minds such a process may be it is the only one by which searching minds can be satisfied. We shall endeavour to show—lst, that the natural facts adduced in support of the immortality of the soul do not in any way constitute proof of the doctrine, and, 2nd, that certain natural facts exist which overturn the doctrine. Then we shall show that the testimony of Scripture is entirely inconsistent with the popular doctrine, and teaches, in fact as one of the first principles of revealed truth that man is mottal because of sin

The first argument usually emploved by those who set themselves philosophically to demon strate the doctrine, is like the They say that matter cannot think, and that as man thinks, there must be an immaterial essence in him that performs the thinking, and that, the essence being mmaterial it must be in destructible and, therefore, immor This is an old argument and tal seemingly strong at first sight Let us consider Is it quite coi rect to assume that matter cannot think? Of course, it is evident that inanimate substances, such as wood, iron, are incapable of thought, but is substance in every form and condition incap able of evolving mental power? To assert this would require the asserter to be able in the first place to define where the empire of what is called "matter" ends, and to prove that he was familiar with every part of this empire What are the boundaries dividing that department of nature styled "mattei," from which the old metaphysicians have distinguished as "mind"? Earth, stones, iron and wood would come into the cate gory of matter without a question but what about smoke? It may be replied that smoke is matter in diffusion well, what about light and heat? I ight and heat can hardly be from 'it within any of the ordinary definitions of matter. and vet they manifestly have a most intimate relation to matter in its most tangible form. Nothing can exceed light in its subtlety and imponderability. Is it within or without the empire of matter? It would puzzle the methodical metaphysician to say. And if perplexed with light what would he do with electricity, a power more uncontrollable than any force in nature-a principle existing in everything yet impalpable to the senses except in its effects-invisible, immaterial omnipotent in its operations, and essential to the very existence of every form of matter? Is this part of the "matter" from which the argument in question excludes the possibility of mental phenomena? If so, what is that which is not Some say "spirit" is matter? not matter. In truth, it may be found that spirit is the highest form of matter. Certainly "spirit" as exhibited to us in the Seriptures nossesses material power. The Spirit came upon the apostles on the day of Pentecost a mighty rushing wind," and made the place where they were assembled shake, showing it to be eapable of mechanical momentum. Coming upon Samson, it energized his muscles to the snapping of ropes, like thread (Judges xv. 14); and inhaled by the nostrils of man and beast, it gives physical life (Psalm civ. 30).

It is evident that there would be great difficulty in arriving at such a definition of "matter" as would sustain the argument under eonsideration. It is, in fact. only an arbitrary and, in modern times, discredited system of thought that has created the distinctions implied in the terms of metaphysics. Nature, that is universal existence. is one: it is the incorporation of one primitive power; it is not made up of two antagonistic and incompatible elements. God is the source of all. In Him everything exists; out of Him everything is evolved. Different elements and substances are but different forms of the same eternal essence or first cause—described in the Bible as "spirit," which God is: and in scientific language, by a diversity of super-ficial terms. The word "matter" only describes an aspect of creation, as presented to finite sense; it does not touch the essence of the thing, though intended so to do by the short-sighted, because unexperimental and unobservant. system which invented it.

But if difficult to fix the limits of unsentient matter, there is another difficulty which is equally fatal to the argument, viz., the difficulty of defining the process which is expressed by the word think." It would be necessary to define this process before it would be legitimate to argue that every form of matter is incapable of it; for unless defined, how could we say when and where it was possible or not possible. To say that matter cannot think is virtually to allege that the nature of thought is so and so, and the nature of matter is so and so, in eonsequence of which they have no mutual relation. We have seen the impossibility of taking this ground with regard to "matter." Who shall define the modus operandi of thought? It can only be done in general terms which destroy the argument now under review. Thought, in so far as it relates to human experience, is a power developed by brain organization, and consists of impressions made upon that delicate organ through the medium of the senses. and afterwards classified and arranged by that function pertaining in different degrees to brain in human form, known as reason. This is matter of experience. It cannot be set aside as a fact, whatever reservation may be entertained as to the explanation of the fact. It is a fact that destroys the metaphysical argument, since it shows us what the argument denies, viz., that the matter of the brain electrically energized is capable of evolving thought.

The whole argument in question is based on a fallacy. It assumes a knowledge of "nature's" capabilities impossible to man. Chemists can tell the number and proportion of elementary gases which enter into any compound: but who understands the essential nature of any one of those elements separately? The more truly learned great minds become, the more diffident do they grow on this subject. They hesitate to be certain about almost anything in which the secrets of nature are The progress of bioinvolved. logical investigation during the last century is eloquent on this subject. None but the ignorant or the superficial would be so unwise as to draw the line fixing the limit of the possible. What is nature? The sphere of omnipotence-the arena of God's onerations. Shall we say that anything is impossible with God. Truc. inanimate matter, such as iron or stone, cannot think; but we know, experimentally, that there is such a thing, as "living matter." and that living matter is sentient, and thinking by virtue of its organization, which is only another phrase for its divine endowment. This is a matter of experience, illustrated in degrees in every department of the animal kingdom.

It is argued that the possession of "reason" is evidence of the existence of an immortal and immaterial soul in man. The logic of this argument is difficult of discovery. Reason is unquestionably a wonderful attribute and an incomprehensible function of the mental machinery; but how can it be held to prove the existence of a something beyond knowledge. since there can be no known connection between that which is incomprehensible and that which is unknown? To say that we have an indestructible soul, because we have reasonable faculty, is to reneat the mistake of our forcfathers of the last generation, who referred the achievements of machinery to Satanic agency, because in their ignorance they were unable to account for them in any other way. We may not be able tounderstand how it is that reason is evolved by the organization with which God has endowed us. but we are compelled to recognize the self-evident fact that it is so evolved.

Again it is argued that the power of the mind to "travel." while the body remains quiescent. is proof of its immaterial and. therefore, immortal nature. Lct us see. What is this "travelling" of the mind? Does the mind traverse actual space and witness realities? A man has been in America, has seen many sights, and returns home; occasionally he sees those sights over again: the impressions made on the sensorium of the brain through the organs of sight and hearing, while in America, are revived so distinctly that he can actually fancy himself in the place he has left so many thousands of miles behind. Surely no one will contend that each time this reverie comes upon him, his mind actually goes out of his body, and transfers itself to the place thought of! If this is contended, it ought also to be allowed that the man, when so spiritually transferred, should witness what is actually transpiring in the country at the time of his spiritual presence and that, therefore, we might dispense with the post and telegraph as clumsy contrivances for getting the news, compared with the facility and despatch of soulography. But this will not be con-As well might we say tended. that the places and persons we see in our dreams have a real existence. In both cases, the phenomenon is the result of a process that takes place within the brain. Memory treasures impressions received, and reproduces them as occasion occurs-clear, calm and coherent, if the brain be in a healthy condition; confused, disjointed, and aberrated, if the brain be disordered, whether in sleep or out of it. In no case does reverie involve an actual transit of the mind from one place to another; and hence the "travelling" argument falls to the ground. If a man could go to China, while his body remained in Britain, and see the country and people as they really are, there might be something worthy of consideration, though even then it would not prove the immortality of the soul, but only the wonderful power of the brain while a living instrument, in acting at long distances through an electrical atmosphere.

The power of dreaming is cited as another fact favourable to the popular doctrine; but here again the argument fails; because dreaming is invariably connected with the living brain. Besides, who ever dreams a sensible dream? Dreams, in general, are a confused and illogical jumble of facts which have at one time or other been stowed away in the storchouse of the brain; and if they prove anything concerning a thinking spirit, independent of the body, they prove that that spirit loses its power in exact proportion to its separation from the assistance of the body; and that, therefore, without the body it would presumably be powerless.

It is next contended that the immateriality of man's nature is proved by the fact that though he may be deprived of a limb, he retains a consciousness of that limb. sometimes even feeling pain in it. The argument is, that if the man is conscious of a part of himself when the material organ of that part is wanting, he will be conscious of his entire being when the whole body is wanting. looks plausible: but let us examine it. Why is a man conscious of an absent member? Because the independent nerves of that member remain in the system from the point of disseverment up to their place in the brain; so that although the hand or foot may be absent, the brain goes on to feel as if they were present, because the nerves that produce the scasation of their presence are still active at the brain centre. But if, when you cut off aleg, you could also remove the entire nerves of the leg from the point of amputation up to their roots in the brain, and still preserve a consciousness of the severed member, the argument would be deserving of consideration.

The most powerful natural argument in favour of the popular doctrine has vet to be noticed. It is the one mainly relied upon by all its great advocates. It is this: it is an ascertained fact in physiology that the substance of our bodies undergoes an entire change every seven years—that is, there is a gradual process of substitution going on, by which the atoms one after another, are expelled from the body as their vital qualities are worn out, and their place filled up by new ones from the blood; so that at the end of the period mentioned, the body is

made up of entircly new substance. Yet, notwithstanding this constant mutation of the material atoms of the body, and this periodical change of its entire substance. memory and personal identity remain unaffected to the close of life. An old man at cighty feels he is the same person he was at ten, although at eighty he has not a single particle of the matter which composed his body when a boy, and the argument is that the thinking faculty and power of consciousness must be the attribute of some immaterial principle residing in the body but undergoing no change. Now this has all the of anpearance conclusiveness. However, let us look at it narrowly. The question to be considered is-whether this fact of continuous identity amid atomic change can be explained in accordance with the view which regards the mind as a property of living brain substance. The question is answered by this wellknown fact, that the qualities resulting from any organic combination of atoms are transmissible to other atoms which may take their place as organic constituents. An atom as it exists in food has no power of sensation; but let it be assimilated by the blood, and incorporated with any of the nerves. and it possesses a sensitive power it formerly did not have. It becomes part of the organization and feels whether in man or ani-Why? Because it takes up and perpetuates the organic qualities which its predecessor has left behind. On this principle, we find that the mark of a scar will he continued in the flesh through life: and so also with discolourations of the skin, which exist in some persons from congenital causes This perpetuation physical disfigurement could not take place if it were not for the

fact of the transmissibility of corporate qualities to migratory corporate constituents. Now, if we apply this principle to the brain, we have a complete solution of the apparent difficulty on which the argument of the question is Mind is the result of founded. impressions on the living brain. and personalidentity of the sum of those impressions. This definition may be scouted, but it will quietly commend itself to honest reflection. It will not be questioned by the student of human nature, though it may not be understood Mental impression is a fact, though a mystery, alike in men and animals; and facts are the things that wise men have to deal with. It is impossible to explain, or even to comprehend, the process by which thought is begotten in the tissues of the brain; but that the process takes place will not be denied. We are conscious of the process, and feel the result in the possession of separate individuality-the power of contemplating all other persons and things objectively. Now, in order to perpetuate this result, all that is necessary is to preserve the integrity of the organ evolving it. This of course, involves the introduction of fresh material into its structure, but it does not imply an invasion of the process going on in it, which the argument in question supposes; the process conquers the material, and converts it to its own uses, and not the material the process. Who ever heard of a man's bone turning to wheat from the eating of flour? The nutritive apparatus assimilates, which is in fact the answer to the argument The new material entering the brain is assimilated to its existing condition; and thus, although the atoms come and go for a life-time, the condition remains sulfinatially unaltered, like a fire kept up

by fuel. If, then, we are asked how a man at eighty feels himself to be the same person that he was at ten, though his entire substance is changed, we reply, those brain impressions which enable him to feel that he is himself, have been kept up all along, though modified by the circumstances and conditions through which he has passed. The process of change is so slow that the new atoms take on the organic qualities of the old, as they are gradually incorporated with the brain, and sustain the general result of the brain's action in preserving its continuous function unimpaired. If cases could be cited in which identity survived the destruction of the brain, the case would stand differently but as a fact, it is only to be found in connection with a perpetuated brain organization.

These are the main "natural" arguments relied upon for proof of the current theological conception of the immortality of the soul. It will be observed that none of them is really logical. Each of them falls through when thoroughly looked into. The natural argument on the other side of the question will be found to stand in a very different position. At the very outset we are confronted with the difficulty of conceiving how immateriality can inhere in a Cely sion material organization. and conglomeration require affinity as their first condition, but, in this case, affinity is entirely wanting. What connection can exist between "matter" and the immaterial principle of popular belief? They are not in the nature of things susceptible of combination. Yet in the face of this difficulty, we find that the mind is located in the body. It is not a loose ethereal thing, capable of detachment from the material person. It is inexorably fixed in the bodily framework and never leaves it while life continues. If we enquire in what portion of the body it is specially located, we instinctively answer that it is not located in the hand nor in the foot, nor in the stomach, nor in the heart, nor in any part of the trunk. Our consciousness uncrringly tells us that it is in the head. We feel, as a matter of experience, whatever our theory may be, that the mind cohabits with the substance of the brain.

Extending our observation externally, we never discover mind without a corresponding development of brain. Deficient brain is always found to manifest deficient reason, and vice versa. Master minds in science and literature have larger and deeply convoluted cerebrums. If the popular theory were correct, mind ought to be exhibited independently of either quantity or quality of organization.

Again, if the mind were immaterial, its functions would be unaffected by the conditions of the body. Thinking and feeling would never abate in vigour or vivacity. We should always be serene and clear-headed—always ready for the "study." whatever might be the state of the bodily machinery; whereas we know that the opposite is the case. Sickness or over-work will exhaust the mental energies, and make the mind a blank. Languor and dulness of spirits are of common experience. We can all testify to days of ennui, in which the mind has refused to perform its office; and we can remember, too, the uneasy pillow when horrible visions have seared us. This never happens in a good state of health, but always when the material organization is out of order. How is this? Does it not tell against the theory which represents the mind as an immaterial, incorruptible, imperishable thing? The mind is the offspring of the brain, and is therefore affected by all its passing disorders.

Let us carry the process further. Let the brain be injured, and we then perceive a most signal refutation of the popular idea; the mind ranishes altogether. The following extract illustrates:—

"RICHMOND mentions the case of a "RICHMOND mentions the case of a voman whose brain was exposed in consequence of the temoval of a considerable part of its hony covering by disease. He says, 'I repeatedly made a pressure on the hrain, and each time suspended oil feeling oud oil intellect, which were immediately restored when the pressure was withdrawn.' The same writer mentions another case. He says, 'There was a man who had to be trepanned, and who perceived his intellectual faculties failing, and his existence drawing to a close, every time the effused blood collected upon the brain so as to produce pressure."

Prop. Chapman**, in one of his letters, says, "I saw an individual with his skull perforted and the brain exports, and who was accustomed to submit his he was accustomed to submit his heart of the was accustomed to s woman whose brain was exposed in con-

were held under the thumb, as it were, and restored at pleasure to their full activity by discontinuing the pressure. But of all facts, the following related by SIR ASTLEY COOPER, in his surgical lectures, is the most remarkable. "A man of the name of Jones received an injury on his head while on hoard a vessel in the Mediterrancian, which rendered him inscribble. The vessel soon after made for Gibraltar, where Jones was placed in the hospital, and remained several months in the same increasing several months in the same inremained several months in the same in-sensible state. He was then carried on board the Dolphin frigate to Deptford, and from thence was sent to St Thomas's Hospital, London He lay constantly in his back, and hreathed with difficulty When hungry or thirty with difficulty When numer, be moved his lips or tongue Mr Clyne, the surgeon found a portion of the skull depressed, trepanned him, and the depressed portion Imremoved the depressed portion Immediately after thus operation, the motion of his fingers, occasioned by the beating of the pulse, ceased, and in three hours he sat up in hed, sersation and volution returned, and in four days he got up out of his hed and conversed. The last thing he remembered was the occurrence of taking a prize in the Med terranean From the moment of tie accident, thin teen months and a few days before, oblivion had come over him, all recollection ceosed. Yet, on removing a small portion of bone whi hi pressed upon the brain, he was restored to the full possession of the powers of his mind and hody.

These cases are not in accordance with the popular theory of the mind. Here is suspension of mental action on the derangement of the material organization Oliviously, the mind is not the attribute of a principle existing independently of that organization. The facts show that thinking is dependent upon the action of the brain, and cannot, therefore, be the action of an immaterial principle, which could never be affected by any material condition.

There are other difficulties. If the mind be a spark from God—if it be a part of the Deity himself, transfused into material organizations (and this '- +' vicw contended for by penevers in the immortality of the soul) our faculties ought to spring forth in full maturity at birth Instead of that, as everybody knows, a newborn babe has not a spark of intellect or a glimmer of consciousness According to the popular belief, it ought to possess both 12 full measure, because of the immaterial thinking principle. No one can carry his memory back to his buth. He can remember when he was three years old, perhaps only in a few cases can he rec'l an earlier date. Yet, if the popular belief were correct, memory ought to be contemporaneous with life from its very first moment

Again; if all men partake alike of this divine thinking essence, they ought to manifest the same degree of intelligence, and show the same disposition. Instead of that, there is infinite diversity among men. One man is shiewd and another dull-one vicious ""

enraved, and another high-souled id virtuous—one good and gentle, iother harsh and inconsiderate. id so on. There ought to be iformity of manifestation if These are so many natural obacles in the way of the doctrine

ere be uniformity of power. hich constitutes the very foundaon of all popular religion. They sprove that man is an immateal entity, capable of disembodied sistence. They show him to be compound—a creature of mateal organization-endowed with e from God, and ennobled with talities which constitute him the image of God;" but nevereless mortal in constitution. 'hy so much opposition? itural evidence is in its favour. there are mysteries in it, there none the less obviousness. Mysy is no ground of disbelief. his is shown by the universal lief in the line, ortality of the lief in the ... iortality of the ul. Surely this is "mysterious" lough. If it come to that, we e surrounded with mystery. 'e can only approximate to sth; the how of any organic ocess is beyond comprehension: can but note facts, and how in escace of undeniable pheno-Lua, Though we are unable to derstand the mode in which rvé communicates sensation. uscle generates strength, blood pplies life, &c, we cannot deny at these agencies are the proxiite causes of the results develed, whether in man or animals. 'hy should there be an exception the case of thought? What we ow of it, is all connected with lysical organization. We have experience of human mind art from human brain. In fact, have no experience of any man faculty apart from its sterial manifestation; and in dinary sensible thinking, the rious living powers of man are

practically acknowledged to he the properties of the numerous organs which collectively compose himself. If he sees, it is recognized as the function of the eye to sce; if he hears, that it is with the ear: and that without these organs, he can neither see nor hear. In proportion as these organs are perfectly formed, there is perfect sight or hearing. Why should this principle not be applied to the mind? The parallel is complete. Man thinks, and he has a brain to think with; and in proportion as the brain is properly organized and developed, he thinks well. If it be large, there is power and scope of mind: if small there is mediocrity: if below par, there is intellectual deficiency, and idiotey, These are facts apart from theory of any kind; and they prove the connection of mind with living broin substance, however mysterious that connection may be. Some say "No" to all this; "the brain is simply the medium of the soul's manifestation: deficiency of intellect and other mental irregularities are the result of imperfection in the mediumship;" but this bogs the question. It assumes the very point at issue, viz., the existence of a thinking abstraction to manifest itself. But even supposing we accept the explanation, what does it avail for popular theory? If the soul cannot manifest itself-cannot reason, cannot reflect, be conscious. love, hate, &c.-without a material "medium," what is its value as a thinking agent when without hat medium; that is, when the body is in the grave? The explanation, however, cannot be accepted. . It is the ingenious suggestion of a philosophy which is in straits to preserve itself from confusion. How much wiser to recognize the fact which presents itself to our actual experience, namely, that all

our conscious, as well as unconscious, powers as living beings are the result of a conjunction between the lite-power of God and the substance of our organizat on, and do not exist apart from that connection in which they are developed

WHAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY

We turn now to the Scriptures whose voice is weightier than the fallible deductions of philosophy And what find we here? Here we find a complete agreement with the natural facts in the case Tirst, and most astounding fact of all (as it must appear to those who think the Bible teaches the immortality of the soul), we do not find anywhere in the Bible those common phrases by which the popular "Neverdoctrine is expressed dving soul," "immortal soul," immortality of the soul," &c. so constantly on the lips of religious teachers, are forms of speech which are not to be met with throughout the whole of Sern ture. from Genesis to Revolation Anvone may quickly satisfy himselt on this point by reference to a concordance, if he be otherwise unacquainted with the Scriptures How are we to explain the fact? All the essential teachings of Scripture are plun unequivocal and contous The c istence and erentine power of God-IIIs purposes in regard to the future-the Messiahship of Jesus Christ-the object of his mission to earth-ihe doctrine of the resurrection &c. are all enforced as plainly as langrage can enforce them, but of the doctrine of the immortal v cf the soul, there is not the shaltest This fact is acknowmention ledged by eminent theologians. but does not seem to suggest to their minds the fictitiousness of the doctrine They argue the other way, and maintain (or at least suggest) that the reason of the Rible passing over in silence the doctrine of human immortality is because it is so self evident as to require no enunciation This is very unsatisfactory. It would be much more at propriate to suggest the very opposite significance to the silence of the Scriptures on the subject. If the immortality of the soul is to be believed without sanction from revelation, on the mere assumption that it is selfevident, may we not uphold any doctrine for which we have a prepossession? A more rational course to pursue is surely to suspeet a doctrine not divinely inculcated, and subject it to the severest seintiny This is the course adopted in the present leeture, and we shall find that the process will result in a complete breakdown of the doctrine The Bible is not silent on the question, although it says nothing about the immortality of the soul It sun plies direct and conclusive evidenes of the absolute mortality of man

Some, however, may not be satisfied that the doctrine of the immortality of the soul is n definitely broached in the sacre writings Recalling to will. constant use of the word "sour they may be disposed to consid that it is countenaiced and dorsed in such a way as to rer formal enunciation superflux l or the benefit of such, it will well to look at the use made the word in the Scriptures order to see its meaning. In let it be remembered that in original derivation the "soul" simply means a brea ing cleature, without any reence to its constitution, or duration of existence This is strikingly illustrated in the derings adopted by our translated in the first few chapters of Guil

sis As applied to Adam, it is translated soul (Gcn ii 7), as applied to beasts, birds, reptiles, and fish, it is rendered "creature" and "thing" (Gen i 20, 21, 24, 28). The word is employed to expicss various ideas arising out of respiring existence as its fundamental significance. It is put for persons in the following —

"And Abraham took the souls that they had gotten in Hiran aid they went forth to go into the lind of Canaan," that is, Abraham took all the persons, &c (Gen xii 5)

It is applied to animals in this—
"Levy a tribute unto the Lord of the
men of war which went out to battle,
one soul of five hundred, both of the
persons, and of the beeves, and of the
asses, and of the sheep" (Numbers
XXXI 28)

It is also used to represent mind. disposition, life, &c, and that which it describes is spoken of as capable of hunger (Prov xix 15), of being satisfied with food (Lam 1 11, 19), of touching a material object (Lev v 2), of going into the grave (Job xxxiii 22, 28), of coming out of it (Psalm xxx 3), &c It is never spoken of as an immaterial, immortal, thinking entity. The original word occurs in the Old Testament about 700 times and in the New Testament about 160 times; and among all the variety of its renderings, it is impossible to discover anything approaching to the popular dogma It is rendered "soul" 530 times. "hife" or "living" 190 times, "person" 34 times, and "beasts and creeping things" 28 times It is also rendered "a man," "a per-"anyone," "breath," "heart," "mind," "appetite," "the body," In no instance has it the significance claimed for it by professing Christians of modern times It is never said to be immortal, but always the reverse. It is not only represented as capable of death, but as naturally hable to it We find the Psalmist declaing in Psulm axii 29, "None can keep alive his oan soul," and again, in Psalm laxaid, 48 "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?" And in making an historical reference, he further says, "He spared not their soul from diath, but gave their life over to the pestilence" (Psalm laxviii 50) Finally Ezckiel declares (chap xviii 4), "The soul that sinneth it shall die"

We have to note another difference between Scriptural and modern sentiment. We are all familiar with the estimate put upon the value of the supposed immortal soul. We frequently hear it exclaimed, "Oh? the value of one human soul." Countless worlds cannot be placed in the balance with it!" Now we meet with nothing of this soit in the Scriptures. The sentiment there is entirely the contrary way. Take for instance this.

"What is folk life, It is even a vopour inat of feateth for a little time, and then c is eth a cast (Jas 1v 14)

Or, Psalm caliv 3, 4.—
"Lord wh t is m n that Thou takest knowledge of him and the son of man that Thou makest account of him? Man is hike to rainty his days are as a shadow that passeth away."

Or, Psalm cui 14-16.—
"He knoweth our frame, he rememberelh that we are dust As for mon, I's days are as grass as a flower of the field so he flot rish the for the wind paseth over it and it is gone and the place thereof is known no more."

And more expressive than all, we read in Isaiah al 15-17.—

"Behold the nations are as a drop of a bucket and are counted as the small dist of the balance All nat ons if fre has ere shall and are to int d to him if s THA halling, and vanity"

And in Daniel iv. 35 —

"All the shhobitants of the earth ARE
REPUTED AS NOTHING"

There is only one passage that

looks a little different from this.

"What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" (Mark viii. 36, 37).

This is frequently quoted in iustification of the popular sentiment: but it will at once be observed that the words do not describe the absolute value of a man's life in creation, but simply its relative value to himself. They enforce the commonsense principle that for a man to sacrifice his life in order to obtain a thing which without life he can neither possess nor enjoy, would be to perpetrate the lightest folly. Does any one insist that it means the "immortal soul" of common belief? Then let him remember that the same word which is translated "soul in this passage is translated "life" in the one immediately before* in which if we were to read it "immortal soul," the absurdity would at once appear :-

"For whosoever will save his immortal soul shall lose it, but whosoever shall LOSE HIS IMMORTAL SOUL for my sake and the gospel's the same shall save it" (Mark viii. 35).

What an awful paradox would this express in orthodox mouths! But regard the words in the light in which we have already seen the Scriptures use it, and you perceive beauty in the idea-precions-He who ness in the promise. shrinks not from sacrificing his life in this age, rather than deny Christ and forsake his truth, will be rewarded with a more precious life at the resurrection: whereas he who renounces the truth to protect his moor mortal interests. will be excluded from the blessings of the life to come.

We get to the root of the matter in Genesis, where we are furnished with an account of the creation of man. Here the phraseology is not at all in agreement with the popular view, but entirely coincides with the view advocated in this lecture:—

"And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and hreatbed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man hecame a living soul" (Gen. ii. 7).

Here we are informed that man was made from the ground, and that that which was produced from the ground was the being called "But," says an objector, MAN. "that only means his body." It is possible to say that it means anything we may faney. A statement of this kind is worth nothing. There is nothing in the passage before us, nor anywhere else in the Scriptures, to indicate the popular distinction between a man and his body. The substantial organization is here called man. True, he was without life before the inspiration of the breath of life, yet he was man. The life was something super-added to give man living existence. The life was not the man; it was the principle; it was something outside of him, proceeding from a divine source, and infusing itself into the wonderful mechanism prepared for its reception. "He breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and MAN RECAME a living soul." This is frequently quoted in proof of the common doctrine-or rather, misquoted, for it is generally given and breathed into him a living soul"; but it really establisher What became a the contrary. What became a "living soul"? The dust-formed being. If, therefore, the use of the phrase "became a living soul," prove the immortality and immateriality of any part of man's nature, it earries the proof to the body, for it was that which became a "living soul." But, of course, this would be absurd. The

^{*}In the Revised Version, life is substituted for soul in the second verse as well.

idea expressed in the passage before us is simple and rational, viz., that the previously inanimate being became a living being when vitalized, but not necessarily immortal, for, though a living soul, it is not said that he became an "ever-living" or "never-dying" soul, though doubtless he would have lived had not sin brought death.

But, whatever Adam may have been as originally constituted, the decree went forth that he should cease to be-that he should return to the state of nothingness from which he had been developed by creative power: that he should die: and this constitutes the greatest disproof that could be brought forward of man's immortality in any sense. It was said to Adam that in the day he ate of the forbidden tree, he should "surely DIE" (Gen. ii. 17). If there could be any doubt as to the meaning of this, it is set at rest by the terms of the sentence passed upon him when he disobeyed.

"Because thou hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it. . in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread till rule return unto the ground; for out of it wast TROU taken; for dust TROU art, and unto dust shalt thou return" (Gen. iii. 17-19).

. To say that this sentence merely relates to the hody and does not affect the being, is to play with words. The personality expressed in the pronoun "thou" is here distinctly affirmed of the physical organization. "Thou art dust." What could be more emphatic? "Thou shalt return to the dust." This, of course, is utterly inapplicable to the intangible principle which is supposed to constitute the soul, and refers exclusively to man's material nature.

Longfellow's view of the matter

"Dust thou art, to dust returnest, Was not spoken of the soul."

Ergo, it conclusively decides that to be a man's constituent personality which undergoes physical dissolution, or, at any rate, the indispensable basis of it. Abraham expresses this view:—

"Behold now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes" (Gen. xviii. 27).

This is Abraham's estimate of himself; some of his modern friends would have corrected him. "Father Abraham, you are mistaken; you are not dust and ashes; it is only your body." Abraham's unsophisticated view, however, is more reliable than "the (philosophical) wisdom of this world," which Paul pronounces to be "foolishness with God" (1 Cor. iii. 19).

Paul keeps company with Abraham: "I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing" (Romans vii. 18), and tells us in general to "Beware of philosophy and vain deceit," which are specially to be guarded against on this question.

James (chap. i. 9, 10) adds to this testimony:—

"Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted; but the rich in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away;"

Which is something like a reiteration of Job's words (chap. xiv. 1, 2):—

"Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble; he cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not."

Then come the words of Solomon, the wisest of all men:—

"I said (or wished) in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts; for that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them; as the one dieth so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that A man HATH NO FRE-EMINENCE ABOVE A BEAST;

Au main

for all is vanity; all go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again" (Eccles. iii. 18-20).

The hasty believer in the popular doctrine gets impatient with this statement; "No pre-eminence above a beast!" At first, he imagines it proceeds from a less authoritative pen than Solomon's; he stigmatizes it as detestable; but there it stands, in unmistakable emphasis, as a sweeping condemnation in the very Bible itself, of the flattering dogma which exalts human nature to equality with Deity.

Thus do the Scriptures combine with nature in pronouncing man to be a creature of frailty and mortality, who, though bearing the image of God, and towering far above all other creatures in his intellectual might, and in the grandeur of his moral nature, and in his racial relation to futurity, is yet labouring under a curse which hastens him to an appointed end in the grave.

It is of the highest importance that this truth should be recognized. It is impossible to discern

the scheme of Bible truth while holding fundamental error on the nature of man. The doctrine of the immortality of the soul will be found to be the great error of the age-the mighty delusion which overspreads all people like a veil -the great obstruction to the progress of true Christianity! This will be manifest to the reader of the succeeding lectures. Words truly fail to describe the mischief the doctrine has done. It has rendered the Bible unintelligible, and promoted unbelief by making the Bible responsible for a doctrine with which its historic and moral features are inconsistent. It has taken away the vitality of religion by destroying its meaning. and investing the subject with a mystery that does not belong to it. It has robbed it of its vigour. and reduced it to an effeminate thing, disowned and unpractised by men of robust mind, and heeded only by the sentimental and Fling it to the moles romantic. and to the bats, and humbly accept the evidence of fact, and the testimony of God's infallible word.

LECTURE III.

THE DEAD UNCONSCIOUS TILL THE RESURRECTION, AND CONSEQUENT ERROR OF POPULAR BELIEF IN HEAVEN AND HELL.

IF Christendom is astray on the nature of man, it naturally follows that it is astray on the state of the dead, its theory of which occupies so large a place in the theology of the day. We now look at this subject in the light of facts and the testimony of Scripture.

Death is the greatest fact in human experience, considered in its relation to the individual. Its occurrence is universal and inevitable: its gloomy shadow, sooner or later, darkens every house. Who has not felt its iron hand? Who has not beheld the loved one chilled and stiffened by its desola-The blooming child ting blast? with all its prattling innocence and winning ways: the companion of youth, rosy, and healthful, and gay; the cherished wife, the devoted husband, the tried and trusty friend; which of them has not been torn from our side by the terrible hand of this ruthless and indiscriminating enemy? One day we have seen them with bright eye, beaming countenance, supple frame, and have heard the words of friendship and intelligence drop from their living lips; the next, we look upon them stretched on the bier-still, cold, motionless, ghastly, dead !

What shall we say to these things? Death brings grief to the living. It overwhelms them with a sorrow that refuses consolation. It is not for ourselves that we mourn; news of life would bring gladness, even if friends were far distant, and intercourse impossible. No; it is for the dead our hearts are pained. Let us consider the bearing of this upon the popular theology of the day. If death be merely a change of state, and not a destruction of being, why all this heartbreaking for those who have gone? It cannot be on ac count of the uncertainties "beyond the grave," because our grief is quite as poignant for those who are believed to have "gone to heaven," as for those about whom doubts may be entertained. Tears flow quite as fast for the good as for the bad, and perhaps, a little faster. There is something inconsistent with the popular theory here. If our friends are really gone to "glory," we ought to feel as thankful as we do when they are promoted to honour "here below," but we do not; and why? The evidence will justify the answer. Because the strength of natural instruct can never be overcome by theological fiction. Men will never practically believe the occurrence of death to be the commencement of life, when they see it to be the extinction of all they ever knew or felt of life.

If the dead are not dead, but "gone before;" if they are "praising God among the ransomed above," they are alive, and, therefore, they have merely changed a place of "temporal" for a place of eternal abode. They have simply shifted out of the body from earth to heaven, or to hell, The word as the case may be "death," in its original meaning, has, therefore, no application to man. It has lost its meaning as popularly employed. It is no longer the antithesis of "life." It no longer means the cessation of living existence (its radical signification), but simply means a change of habitation. "A man die? No, impossible! He may go out of the body, but he CANNOT DIE." This is popular sentiment—the dictum of the world's wisdomthe tenacious belief of the religious world.

We shall enquire if there is anything in the teaching of the Holy Scriptures, or in the testimony of nature to warrant this belief. And we shall find that there is not only an entire absence of warrant for it, but great evidence to show that death invades a man's being and robs him of existence, and that consequently in death he is as totally unconscious as though he had never lived. Let the reader suspend his judgment. He will find that the sequel will justify this answer, appalling as it may at

first appear.

First, let us consider, for a moment, the primary idea expressed by the word death. It is the opposite of life. We know life as a matter of positive experience. The idea of death is derived from this experience. Death is the word that describes its interruption, or nega-

tion, or stopping. Whether life is used literally or figuratively: whether it is affirmed of a creature or an institution, death is the opposite of the life so spoken of. It means the absence or departure of the life. In order, therefore, to understand death in relation to our present enquiry, we must have a definite conception of life. cannot understand life in a metaphysical sense: but this is no bar to our investigation; for the difficulty in this sense is neither greater nor less than in the case of the animals, and in the case of the animals people profess to find no difficulty in reconciling the mystery of life with the occurrence of actual death.

Throwing metaphysics aside, we need but ask ourselves, what is life as known experimentally? It is the answer of literal truth to say that it is the aggregate result of the organic processes transpiring within the human structurein respiration, circulation of the blood, digestion, &c. The lungs, the heart, and the stomach conspire to generate and sustain vitality, and to impart activity to the various faculties of which we are composed. Apart from this busy organism, life is unmanifested, whether as regards man or beast. Shock the brain, and inscnsibility ensues; take away the air, and you produce suffocation: cut off the supply of food, and starvation ensues with fatal effect. These facts, which everybody knows, prove that life depends on the organism. They show that human life, with its mysterious phenomena of thought and feeling, is the evolution of the complicated machinery of which we are so "fearfully and wonderfully made." That machinery, in full and harmonious action, is a sufficient explaration of the life we now live. In it and by it we exist.

Now, whatever prejudice the reader may feel against this presentation of the matter, he cannot evade recognizing this that there was a time when we did not exist This important fact shows the possibility of non-existence in relation to man The question is shall this state of non-existence again supervene? And this is a simple question of experience on which, alas! experience speaks but too plainly Since human existence depends on material function, non existence organic ensues upon the interruption of that function By experience we know that this interruption does take place, and that man dies in consequence Death comes to him and undoes what birth did for him The one gave him existence: " Dust the other takes it away thou art, and unto dust shalt thou retuin," is realized in every man's experience In the course of nature, his being vanishes from creation, and all his qualities submerge in death for the simple reason that the organism that develops them then stops its working

These are the facts of the case from a natural point of view But when we look into the Scriptures it is astonishing how much stronger the case becomes When the Scriptures speak about the death of anyone, they do not employ the phraseology of the modern re-They do not say of the ligionist righteous that they have "gone to their reward" or "gone to their last account," or that they have "winged their flight to a better world"; or of the wicked that they are "gone to appear before the bar of God, to answer for their misdeeds" The language is expressive of a contrary doctrine The death of Abraham, the father of the faithful, is thus recorded

"And Abraham gave up the qhost and died in a good old age, an old man,

full of years, and was gathered to his people" (Gen xxv 8)

So also in the case of Israe —
"And Israe gave up the abost and
did and was gathered unto his people"
(Gn NNV 29)

So of Tacob -

"And when Jacob had made an end of communding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed and welded up the ghost and nas gathered un'o his people" (Gen hx 33)

Of Joseph 1t 15 simply said —

'So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten y ars old, and they emilalmed him and he was put in a coffin in Egypt (Gen 1 26)

So in the case of Moses -

"So Moses, the servant of the Lord, died there, in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord And he burid him in a villey in the land of Moab over against Bethpeor, and no min knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day" (Deut xxiv 5, 6)

And so we shall find it in the case of Joshua (Jos xxiv 29). Samuel (1 Sam xxv 1), David (1 Kings ii 1, 2, 10 Acts ii 29, 34), Solomon (1 Kings xi 43), and all others whose death is recorded in the Scriptures They are never said to have gone away anywhere, but are always spoken of as dying giving up their life, and returning to the ground The same style of language is adopted by Paul when he speaks of the generation of the lighteous dead. He says (Heb xi 13)—

"These all died in faith, NOT HAVING RECEIVED THE FIOMISES, but having seen them afar off"

If Jesus spake of the death of Lazarus he recognized the fact in its plainest sense (John xi. 11-14)—

"He (Jesus) suth unto them, Our friend I azarus sleepeth but I go that I may wake him out of sleep. Then said his dis iples, Lord if he sleep, he shall do well. Howheit Jesus spake of his death but they thought he had spoken of taking rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, LAZARUS IS DLAP"

When Luke records the death of Stephen (Acts vii 60), he does not

indulge in any of the high-flown death-bed rapture so prevalent in modern religious literature. He simply says, "He fell asleep" Or when Paul has occasion to refer to deceased Christians he does not speak of them as "standing before the throne of God!" The words he employs are in keeping with those already quoted (1 Thess iv 13)—

"I would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are ASLEEP, that ye sorrow not, even as others who have no hope"

There are no exceptions to these eases in Bible narrative. All Bible allusion to the subject of death is as unlike modern sentiment as it is possible to conceive The Bible speaks of death as the ending of life, and never as the commencement of another state Not once does it tell us of a dead man having gone to heaven Not once, except by an allowable Not poetical figure (Isa xiv 4), or for purposes of parable (Luke xvi 19 31), are the dead represented as conscious They are always pictured in language that accords with experience—always spoken of as in the land of darkness. and silence, and unconsciousness Solomon says -

"Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might, for there is no work nor device nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the GRAVE, whither thou goest" (Eccles ix 10)

Job, in the anguish of accumulated ealamity, cursed the day of his birth and wished he had died when an infant, and mark whithe says would have been the consequence—

"For now I should have lain still and been quiet I should have slept, then had I been at rest with the kings and counsellors of the earth which built desolate places [tombs] for themselves or with princes that had gold who filled their houses with suiver or as a hidden naturale, buth I wo nor riven as in fants which we can saw the hint, there the wicked ceise from troubling and there the weary are at rest. There the

prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor, the small and great are there, and the servant is free from his master " (Joh in. 13, 19)

He also makes the following statement, which with the one just quoted ought to be well considered by those who believe that babies go to heaven when they die—

(Chap x 18)—"Wherefore hast thou brought me forth out of the womh? O, that I had piven up the ghost, and no eye had seen me, I should have been as THOLGH I HAD NOT REEN"

David incidentally alludes to the state of the dead in the following impressive words (Psa lxxxvi.i 5, 10, 12) —

"Free among the dead, like the slain that he in the grave uhom thou re memberest no more, and they are cut off from Thy hand"

"Wilt thou show wonders to the dead? Shall the dead arise and praise Thee? Shall Thy loving kindness be declared in the grave, or Thy futhful ness in destruction? Shall Thy wonders be known in the dark, and Thy righteousness in the land of forget fulness?"

These questions are answered in a short but emphatic statement, which occurs in the 115th Psalm, verse 17—

"The orac praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence"

And the Psalmist gives patheut expression to his own view of man's evanescent nature, in the following words, which have a direct bearing on the state of the dead —

Psa xxxix 5, 12, 13)—"Behold thou hast made my days as an hand breadth and mine age is as nothing before Thee Verily every man at his lest state is altogether vanity. Hear my prayer O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, hold not Thy peace at rift tears for I am a stranger with Thee and a sojourner, as all my fathers were O spare me, that I miy recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more."

He says in Psalm exlvi, 2, "IVIule I line I will praise the Lord I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being,"

clearly implying that in David's view, his being would cease with the occurrence of death

In addition to these general indications of the destructive nature of death as a deprication of being, there are other statements in the Scriptures which specifically deny that the dead have any consciousness. For instance—

"The living know that they shall dibut THE DEAD ENOW NOT ANYTHING, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten also their love, and their hatred and their enoy are now PRESEND neither have they any more a portion for ever in anything that is done under the sun (Eec. ix. 5. 6)

How often we hear the remark concerning the dead, "Ah, well! He knows all now!" What shall If Solomon's we say about it? words have any meaning the remark is the very opposite of true What can be more explicit? "The dead know not anything" It would certainly be a wonderful feat of exegesis that should make this mean "The dead know everything" How common again, to believe that after death the dead will love and serve God with greater devotion in heaven, because freed from the clog of this mortal body, or curse Him with hotter hatred in hell, for the same reason; that, in fact, their love will be pertected, and their hate intensified; in the very face of Solomon's declaration to the con-"Their love and their trary hatred, and their entr are not berished" David is equally decisive on this point He says (Psa exlv₁ 3, 4) -

"Put not your trust in princes nor in the son of man in whom there is no help; for his breath goeth forth, he returned to his earth in that very day his thoughts perish."

Again (Psalm vi 5) --

"In death there is no rememberance of their in the grave who shall give thee thinl?"

Hezekiah, king of Israel, gives

similar testimony He had been "sick, nigh unto death," and on his recovery, he indited a song of praise to God, in which he gave the following reason for thanks-giving —

"For the grave cannot praise Thee, death cannot celebrate Thee, they that go down into the pit cannot hope for The truth The hving, the Living, he shill priese Thee as I do this day" (Isa xxviii 18, 19)

This array of Scripture testimony must be conclusive with those with whom Seripture authoiity carries weight If there is anything decisive in the verdict of Scripture, the state of the dead ought no longer to be a debatable question The Bible settles it against all philosophical speculation It teaches that death is a total eclipse of being-a complete obliteration of our conscious selves from God's universe will do no violence to the feelings of those who are governed by wisdom of the type inculcated in the Seriptures Such will but bow in the presence of God's appointment whatever it is They would do this if the appointment were harder to receive than it is in this Instead of being hard to Case receive, it accords with our experience and our instincts. And still better, it frees all Bible doctrine from obscurity

It establishes the doctrine of the esurrection on the firm foundation of necessity, for in this view, a future life is only attainable by resurrection, whereas, in the popular view, future life is a natural growth from the present, affected neither one way nor the other by the "resurrection of the body" In fact it is difficult to see any use for resurrection at all if we accept the popular idea, for if a man goes to his reward" at death. and enjoys all the felcity of heaven of which his nature is capable, it seems incongruous

that, after a certain time, he should be compelled to leave the celestial regions, and rejoin his body on earth, when without that body he is supposed to have so much more capability of cniovment The resurrection seems out of place in such a system, and accordingly we find that, now-adays, many are abandoning it, and vainly trying to caplain away the New Testament doctrine of physical resurrection altogether, in favour of the Swedenborgian theory of spiritual resuscitation

We have cited many Scriptures in proof of the reality of death. and the consequent unconsciousness of those who are dead Those Scriptures are not ambiguous They are clear, plain, and intelligible Now, suppose the positive declarations they make were propounded in the form of interrogations, to any modern religious teacher, or to any of the intelligent among his flock, would their answers be at all in haimony with those declarations? Let us see Suppose we enquire, "Do the dead know anything?" what would the answer he "Oh, yes they know a great deal more than the living" Or let us ask, "When a man goes to the grave, do his thoughts perish?" The answer thoughts perish?" would instantly be, in the words of a "ieverend" gentleman, in a funeral sermon "Oh no, we resouce to know that death, though it may close our mortal history is not the termination of our existence-it is not even the suspension of consciousness" Or again, Is there any remembrance of God in death? "Oh yes, the rightcous dead know Him more perfectly. and love Him more fully than they did when on earth" Do the dead praise the Lord? "Ccitainly, if they are redeemed; they join in the song of Moses and the Lamb before the throne." Do babies

that die pass away as though they had never been born? "No! They go to perish the thought! heaven, and become angels in the

presence of God"

Thus, in every instance, popular belief in retercise to the dead, is exactly contrary to the explicit statements of Scripture It is a belief entirely destitute of foundation It is opposed to all truth-natural and revealed. In the last lecture, an endcavour was made to expose the fallacy of the natural" arguments on which it is founded. We shall now look at a few of the Scriptural reasons that are generally put forward in its behalf. Those reasons are based upon certain passages that occur mostly in the New Testament; and of these passages it has to be remarked, to commence with, that, although they do bear on the face of them some apparent countenance to popular belief, not one of them affirms that belief The evidence they are supposed to contain is burely inferential That is, they make certain statements which are supposed to smply the doctume sought to be proved, but they do not proclaim the doctrine itself Now, it is important to note this general fact to commence with It is something to know that there is not a single promise of hearen at death in the whole Bible, and not a single declaration that man has an immortal soul, and that all the supposed evidence contained in the Bible in farour of these doctrines is so decidedly ambiguous, as to be open to disputation as to its meaning It is important, because the testimony in favour of the opposite view (the one set forth in the present lecture), is so clear and explicit that it cannot be set aside without the giossest violation of the fundamental laws of the lauguage. This consideration suggests an important principle of Scriptural interpretation, viz, that blain testimony ought to guide us in the understanding of what may We ought to procure be obscure our fundamental principles from teaching that cannot be misunderstood and harmonize all difficulties therewith It is unwise to found a dogma on a passage which, from its vagueness, is susceptible of two interpretations especially if that dogma is in opposition to the unmistakable declarations of the Word of God elsewhere

Let us for a moment apply this principle to the Scriptures cited by those who set themselves to justify the popular theory

The first is the answer of Christ to the thief on the Cross (as set out in the Authorised Version) "To day shalt thou he with me in paradise" (Luke xxiii 43) is thought to establish the common idea at once, but let us see pith of the argument turns upon the date of its fulfilment Now Jesus was not in paradise in the popular sense, that day, for we find him saving to Mary after his resurrection, "Touch me not, for I FATHER" (John xx 17) Jesus was not in heaven during at least three days after his promise to the thief Where had he been? The answer is in the grave Av but his soul asks one, where had it been? Let Peter answer (Acts 11 31) "His soul was not left in hell neither did his flesh see corruption" He or "his soul" which is equivalent to "himself," was in the grave or "hell" (for the words are in most cases synonymous in Scriptivi il use, as we shall see by-and bye), awaiting the interference of the Father from above, to deliver him from the bonds of death. The conclusion is that Christ's promise to the thici is of no avail whatever as a proof of the heavengoing consciousness of the dead, masmuch as it was not fulfilled in the sense in which we would require to view it before it could

constitute such proof

Has it been fulfilled at all? Let us consider the question of the thief It was quite clear that his mind was not fixed on the idea of going to heaven. He did not say. "Lord remember me, now that thou art about to go into thy kingdom," but "Lord remember me, when thou comest into the kingdom" He had a coming in his eye-not a going, and he looked upon it as a future event and his desire was to be remembered whin that future event should be accomplished-" when thou comest into thy kingdom" We shall say something about this "coming" hercafter Meanwhile it is suffi-cient to direct attention to the general fact as furnishing a clue to the meaning of Christ's answer There is good ground for the contention of those who say that Christ's answer is most properly read with the comma after "to day"- 'I say unto thee to-day thou shalt be with me in paradise" But in either case the words are devoid of the meaning attached to them by those who quote them to support the popular idea

The account of the rich man and Lazarus (Luke xvi 19-31) is the principal stronghold of the popular belief It is brought forward with great confidence on every occasion on which the popular belief is assailed. A little consideration however, will reveal its unsuitability to the purpose for which it is used. We must first realize, if we can the nature of the passage of Scripture in question It is either a literal parrative or a in the If it is a literal nariative -that is an account of things that actually happened, given by Christ as a guide to our conception of the "disembodied" state-then it is perfectly legitimate to bring it forward in confutation of the view advanced in this lecture. But in that case it would not only upret that view, but it would upset the popular view also, and establish the view that was entertained by the Pharisees, to whom the parable was addressed, for it will be found on investigation that it is the tradition of the Pharisces that forms the basis of the parable, a tradition which clashes with the popular theory of the death-state in many particulars

Look at the incidents of the see how incompatible parable they are with the popular theory The rich man lifts up his eyes. being in torment and secs Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom, and cries, "Father Abraham have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water to cool my tongue" Does populir theology allow of the wicked in hell seeing the righteous in heaver? or admit of the possibility of conversation passing between the occupants of the two places? And has the popular immortal soul finger tips tongue and other material members, on which water would have a material cooling effect? Abraham denied the rich man's request, adding as a supplementary reason, "Between you and us there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you cannor (Is a 'gulf" any obstacle to the transit of an immaterial soul') The rich man asked Abraham to send Lazarus to his five brethren, to testify to them lest they should come to the same place of torment, Abiaham answered, they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one ROSE FROM THE

مستتر

DEAD" (What need, according to the popular view, for a rising from the dead since a spirit commissioned from the "vasty deep" would have been ufficient to communicate the waining?) The whole narrative has an air of tangibility about it which is inconsistent with the common view of the state of the dead Besides think of heaven and hell being within sight of each other and of conversation passing between the two places 1 If we insist upon the story as a literal narrative we are committed to all these particulars, which are so thoroughly at variance with the popular theory

Is it a literal narrative? Even orthodox believers talk of it as a parable, which it doubtless is As a parable, it has nothing to do with the question in dispute one way or other It was addressed to the Pharisees to enforce the lesson that in duc time the mighty and rich would be brought down, and the poor exalted, and that if men would not be led by the testimony of Moses and the prophets, mirreles (even the raising of the dcad) would fail to move them The parable has no reference to the particular view of the deathstate which its literal outlines reflect, it bears entirely on the lesson which it was used to con-A parable does not teach itself, it teaches something else than itself, else it were no par able But it may be urged that all parables have their foundation in fact So they have, but they do not necessirily exhibit things that are possible Parables in which trees speak, and a thistle goes in quest of matrimonial alliances and corpses rise out of their tombs and address other corpses newly arrived, will be found in the Scriptures (Judges in 8, 2 Kings AN 9, Isaiah xiv 9, 11) The

parable of the rich man and Lazarus is founded on fact but not necessarily on a literal pos-That the dead should sibility. speak was necessary for the purpose of the parable, and it would not surprise the Pharisees to whom it was addressed. For, in fact, it embodies their belief. This is apparent from the treatise on "Hades," by Josephus (himself a Pharisee), which will be found at the close of his compiled works. and in which the reader will find a recognition of the existence of "Abraham's bosom," and the fiery lake in "AN UNFINISHED PART OF THE WORLD." He will find the belief of the Pharisees (reflected in the parable of Jesus) a very different thing from popular belief in heaven beyond the skies, and hell as an abyss in the black and dizzy parts of the universe. A perusal of it will convince him of the wide dissimilarity of the Jewish theory embodied in the parable of the rich man and Lazarus, from the commonly received doctrine of going to heaven and hell.

It may be asked, Why did Christ parabolically employ a belief that was fictitious, and thus give it his apparent sanction? The answer is, that Christ was not using it with any reference to itself, but for the purpose of being able to introduce a dead man's testimony. He wanted to impress upon them the lesson conveyed in the concluding words of Abraham. "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead:" and in no more foreible way could he have done this, than by framing a parable based upon their own theory of the deathstate, which admitted of the consciousness of the dead, and, therefore, their capability to speak on the subject he wanted to introduce. This did not involve his sanction of the theory, any more than his allusion to Beelzebub carried with it a sanction of the reality of that god of the heathen (Matt. xii. 27).

When Christ had oceasion to speak plainly, and for himself, of the dead, his words were in accordance with the truth. Witness the case of Lazarus; "Then said me case of Lazarus; "Then said he unto them plainly (indicating that 'sleep' is not 'plain' and literal), Lazarus is DEAD" (Jno. xi. 14-25; "He that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." that is, by resurrection, for he had said just before, "I am THE RESURRECTION and the life;" "The hour is coming in which ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES shall hear his voice and come forth; they that have done good to the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation" It is in these plain (Ino. v. 29). words of Christ that we are to seek for Christ's real idea on the subject of the dead, and not in a paraholic discourse, addressed to his enemies for the purpose of confusion and condemnation and not of instruction.

It would be strange indeed if so important a doctrine as the heaven-and-hell consciousness of the dead should have to depend upon a parable! Those who insist upon the parable for this purpose have to be asked what are we to do with all the testimony already advanced in proof of the reality of death? Are we to make a parable paramount and throw away plain testimony? Are we to twist and violate what is clear to make it agree with what we think is meant by that which is admittedly obscure? Is not the opposite rather the course of true wisdom, determining and solving that which is uncertain by that which is unmistakable? If it may be urged, as it has been urged, that it was unlike Christ to perpetuate delusion, and withhold the truth on such an important question as that involved in the parable used, it is sufficient to cite the following in reply—

"And the disciples came and said unto him Why speakest thou to them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not civen. For whosoever hath to him shall he given, and he shall have more abun dance, but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that which be hath Therefore speak I to them in parables" (Matt viii 1013) "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God but to others in parables, that SETING THEY MIGHT NOT SEE AND HEARING THEY MIGHT NOT UNDERSTAND' (Luke viii 10)

The next Seriptural argument in favour of the popular theory is generally advanced with an air of great confidence "Didn't John, in the Isle of Patmos," says the triumphant questioner, "see the redeemed of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation, standing before the throne of God and giving glory? Who are these. if the righteous don't go to heaven at death?" This argument is generally felt to be overwhelming "Stay, friend, tuin to the first verse of the 4th chap of Revelation, and see what you find there 'I heard a voice as it were of a trumpet talking with me which said. Come up hither, and I will show thee THINGS WILLCH MUST IE HERFALTER' The sights which John witnessed were represent itions of things which were to be at a future time and therefore when he saw a great multitude praising God, he beheld the assembly of the resurrected as thev will appear at the second advent"

Next comes Stephen's dying prayer—(Acts vii. 59)—"Lord Jesus, receive my spirit" This is

understood to mean that Stephen expected the Lord to receive his immortal soul. That this cannot be the meaning becomes manifest on a consideration of the Seripture doctrine of "spirit" Stephen's pneuma, spirit or breath was not himself, it was merely the principle or energy that give him life as it gives all other men and animals life This principle does not constitute the man or the animal It is necessary to give them existence, but it does not belong to them, except during the short term of their existence Stephen's spirit was not Stephen, though essential to his existence The individual Stephen consisted of that combination of power and organism Scripturally defined as "body and soul and spirit" His spirit as an abstraction was God's and proceeded from Him, as have done the spirits of all flesh we read in Job xxxiii 4, "The spirt of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life" Hence it is said— (Job xxxx 14, 15)—" If He (God) set His heart upon man-if He gather unto Himself HIS spirit and HIS breath, all flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust" The spirit is indispensable, as the basis of a living man, consisting of bodily organism. It is the life principle When this of all living creatures lite principle, emanating from God, is withdrawn, it reverts to its original proprietorship, and the created being disappears. This is the idea expressed in Solomon's vords (Ecc xii 7), "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was and the spirit shall return to Go! WHO GAVE IT"

But, it may be asked, why shoul I Stephen be anyious about his spir t in this sense? Well, it must be re membered that Stephen looked forward to a renewing of life at the resurrection This was his He hoped to get his life hone back Consequently, when he came to die, he confided it to the keeping of the Saviour till that day, and, as the narrative adds, "He fell asleep" If Stephen's personality, expressed in the pronoun He, appertained to Stephen's spirit, and not to the bodily Stephen, then this statement would prove that the spirit fell asleen; and this is just what those who quote this passage deny

We next come to the words of Paul, in 2 Corinthians v 8, "We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord" This seems at first sight to express the popular idea, but let us consider it Orthodox people understand that by this. Paul meant to express the desire to depart from his body and go to Christ in heaven If this was the "absence from the body" that Paul desired, the passage would doubtless stand as an orthodox proof · but was this the "absence from the body" that Paul desired? The context answers the question by defining precisely the idea that was before Paul's mird It was not disembodiment, as the orthodox idea requires for he says in verse 4 of the same chapter, "Not that we would be unclothed, but CIOIHED UPON, with our house which is heaven, that morthity might be SWAILOWLD UP of life" What Paul desired was deliverance from the cumbrance of an imperfect sinful body, and the attainment of the incorruptible body of the resurrection, for, says he (ver. 4) —

"We that are in this tabernaele do groan, being burdened (v 2) earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven"

Or, as he expresses it in Romans viii 23 —

"We ourselves from within ourselve, uaiting for the ad [tion, to wit, the redemption of our body"

Now, when does this redemption of the body take place? Not at death, for at death the body undergoes the very opposite of a process of "redemption" It goes into bondage and destruction It breaks up in the ground in corruption, not till the resurrection at the coming of the Lord, is it raised to incorruption. Not till then does "presence with the Lord" take place. The testimony

"The Lord himself shall descend from hencen with a shout, with the voice of the archingel and with the trump of Cod and the dead in Christ shall nse first then we who are alive and remain shill be erught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the I ord in the air AND SO SHALL WI EVER BE WITH THE LORD" (I Thess iv 16, 17)

This "absence from the (corruptible) body" is synonymous, in the passage quoted, with "presence with the Lord," since flesh and blood will, in the case of the accepted, then be merged in the spirit-nature with which the saints Says Paul, are to be invested "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God" (1 Cor xv 50) This being the ease, he might well desire to be absent from flesh and blood But this was not it was necessary to ad! enough his desire to be present with the Lord, for all who are absent from the body will not attain to the honour of incorruptible existence in his presence Many will be absent from the hody to ever and nothing else, this is, they will be without body-without existence -swallowed up in the second death: only those who are accepted will be absent from the body, and present with the Lord" in the glory of the spirit-nature

We must next look at the 23rd verse of the 1st chapter of Philip-

pians-"I am in a strait betwirt two, having a desire o depart and to be with Chiist, which is far better" As in the list case, this also seems, on its face to give expression to the idea that popular theology imputes to Paul In reality, however, it does not do what it appears to do words do not teach that Paul would be with Christ as soon as he departed. It would require to be shown from other parts of God's word that a man was with Chiest the moment he "departed" before the passage could be pressed into that service As it stands, it merely expresses a certain sequence of events without indicating whether there is any actual interval between the events or not Depart first, then be with Christ, but whether immediately after departing, or a time after departing, there is nothing in the expression to tell If we understand that depart means to die, then the question to settle is what is provided in the Christian system as the means of introducing a dead person to Christ? The answer which all investigation will yield to this question is, Resurrection It might seem as if two things so far apart could not be brought together as they are in Paul's language, but it must be remem bered that the thing is described from the point of view of the person dying Now if the d id "know not anything" which the Scriptures declare (Fee ix 5) it follows that departing and being with Christ would, to those dving appear instantly sequential events. and, therefore perfectly natural to be concatenated in the way Paul does here

Paul invariably points to Chiist's retuin as the time of being made present with Christ As instance, in 1 Thess iv 17, already quoted, after describing the com-

ing of Christ the resurrection of the dead and the transformation of the living, he says "So shall we ever be with the Lord" Again in 2 Corin'h iv 14, he says, "He that hath raised up the Lord Jesus, sinll raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you" Again John says (1 Epistle in 2), "When he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is" For this reason Pul tells us in the very epistle in which the disputed words are found that he was striving "if by any means he might attain to the resurrection of the dead" (chap in 11) In it case does he speak of presence with the Lord occurring till that event

Assuming this to be settled, we have to harmonize this understanding of the text with the necessity of the context. If it be asked in what sense death would be a "gain" to Paul, the answer is furnished in the words of Christ He that loseth his life for my sake, the same shall find it" Paul was about to be beheaded, this was the death he refers to in the context Consequently, he would, in a special way, stand related to the words of Christ, "Be thou f nthful unto death, and I will give tlee a crown of life" (Rev n 10) The question as to when this crown would be given is settled by Paul's declaration in 2 Tim iv 8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness which the Lord the rightcous Judge shall give me at that DAY (Chiist's appearing and kingdom, see 1st verse), and not to me only, but unto AIL THIM also that love his appearing" It was "gain" to die, also because Paul would thus be freed from all the privations and persecutions enumerated in 2 Cor x1 23-28, and would peaceably "sleep" in Christ

There are arguments advanced

on Scriptural grounds in favour of the immortality of the soul which do not quite come within the category of "passages" quoted, but are rather in the nature of deductions from Scriptural principles. It may be of advantage to look at some of these before pass-

ing on.
"There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked."-This is quoted to prove the eternal torment of the wicked. It surely requires no argument to show that it fails entirely in this pur-The statement is true, irrespective of any theory that may be held as to the destiny of While the wicked the wicked. are in existence, either in this life or after resurrection, there is no peace for them. It is impossible there could be peace for them, especially looking forward to the time when they shall be the objects of God's judicial and all-devouring vengeance. But this does not prove (as it is quoted to prove) that they are immortal. Such an idea is utterly precluded by the testimonies quoted.

The appearance of Moses and Elias on the Mount of Transiguration (Matt. xvii. 3).-As regards Elias, it is testified that he did not see death, but was translated-bodily taken away (2 Kings ii. 11). His appearance would, therefore, be no proof of the existence of disembodied spirits. As to Moses, if he were bodily present, he must have been raised from the dead beforehand. That he was bodily apparent is evident from the fact of the disciples-mortal menseeing and recognizing him. But it is an open question whether either Moses or Elias were actually present. The testimony is that the things seen were "a vision" (Matt. xvii. 9). Now from Acts xii. 9, we learn that a vision is the opposite of reality—that

is, something seen after the manner of a dream-a something apparently real, but in reality only exhibited visionally to the be-holder. The audibility of the voices settles nothing one way or other, because in vision, as in a dream, voices may be heard that have no existence, except in the aural nerves of the seer. In dream, the illusion is the result of functional disorder: in vision, it is the result of the will-energy of the Deity, acting upon the hearing organization of the trance-wrapt seer (vide Acts x. 13; also the song of the Apocalyptic living creatures, and the voice of "souls under the altar"). Neither does the presence of Jesus (an actual personage) as one of the three, contribute much to a solution, because there would be no anomaly in causing Moses and Elias to visionally appear to Jesus, and in association with Jesus. It is probable Moses and Elias were really present, but the use of the word "vision" unhinges the matter a little. In no case can the transfiguration be construed into a proof of the immortality of the soul. It was doubtless a pictorial illustration of the kingdom, in so far as it represented Jesus in his consummated power and glory, exalted over the law (represented by Moses) and the prophets (represented by Elijah), and, therefore, elevated to the position to which the prophets point forward, when, as the head of the nation of Israel and the whole earth, he will cause to be fulfilled the prediction of Moses and the command of the heavenly voice:-" Him shall ye hear in all things;" "Hear ve him."

"God is not the God of the dead but of the living" (Matt. xxii. 32).—If the orthodox believer took a logical view of this statement, he would perceive that instead of

proving the immortality of the soul, it indirectly establishes the contrary It recognizes the existence of a class of human beings who are not "living," but "dead" Who are they? According to the popular theory, there are no "dead" in relation to the human race at all, every human being lives for ever It cannot be suggested that it means "dead" in the moral sense, because this is expressly excluded by the subject of which Jesus is speaking—the resurrection of dead bodies from the ground (z 31)

The Sadducees denied the resurrection Jesus proved the resurrection by quoting from Moses the words of Jehovah, "I am the Go l of Abraham the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob" How did Jesus deduce the resurrection from this formula? By maintaining that God was not the God of those who were dead in the sense of being done with (see Psalm xlix 19, 20) From God calling Hiniself the God of three men who were dead, Jesus argued that God intended to raise them, for "God calleth those things which be not (but are to be) AS THOUGH THEY WERE" (Rom iv 17) The Sadducees saw the point of the argument and were put to silcnce

But it, as is usually contended, the meaning of 'God is not the God of the dead but of the living" be, that Abraham Isaac and Jacob are alive, Christ's argument tor the resurrection of the dead is For how could it destroyed prove the purpose of God to raise Abraham, Isauc, and Jacob to assert that they were alive? The very argument requires that they shall be dead at some time, in order to be the subjects of resurrection Thus it is that the fact of their being dead at a time when God calls Himself their God. y elds the conclusion that God purposes their resurrection. But take away the fact of their being dead, which orthodox theology does by saving they were immortal and could not die, and you tile invay all the point of Christ's argument. I ooked at the other way, the argument is irresistible, and explains to us how the Sadducees were silence!

"Their angels do always lehold the face of my Father while is in hea en" (Matt avii 10) -\\ hose angels? The angels of "the little ones which believe" (Natt xviii 6) It is clistomary to synolymize "spirits" with "angels," and to make it out that "then in els means the "little ones" them selves; but this is a liberty so entirely at variance both with the sense and philology of the case, as to be undeserving of iculv. The "Lttle ones" are those who "re ceive the kingdom of God as a little child," and "their angels " are the angels of God who super-"The angel visc their interests of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him" (Psa TXIV 7) "Are they (the angels) not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" (Heb 1 14) This fact is a good reason why we should "take heed that we despise not one of these little ones," but adopt the popular version of the matter, and the reason vanishes "Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones, for their redeemed spirits are in heaven" This would involve a paradox Yet without it the proof for immortal-soulism which some see in it, is nowhere to be found

"In the way of righteousnessis life, and in the pathway thereof is no death" (Pion vii 28)—This is sometimes quoted to prove that as

regards the righteous at any rate, there is no such thing as even momentary extinction of being. If the passage proves this, the converse is established also, that in the way of unrighteousness is death, and in the pathway thereof NO LIFE. The terms of an affirmative proposition have the same value in a negative. Hence, if this passage prove the literal immortality of the righteous, it proves the literal mortality of the wicked, which is more than those who use this argument are prepared to accept. The passage bears out the proposition that the Bible is against the doctrine of the immortality of the soul.

"Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul" (Matt. x. 28).—This is the orthodox advocate's great triumph. He feels here he has foothold, and he recites the passage with an emphasis entirely absent from his other efforts. He generally snatches his triumph too early, however. He begins comment before finishing the verse. He exultantly enquires why this passage has not been quoted, and so on. If asked to go on with the verse and not leave it half finished, he is not at all enthusiastic in his compliance. However, he goes on if somewhat reluctantly, and stumbles over the concluding sen-- tenee. "but rather fear Him that is able to DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY in hell."

Instantly perceiving the disaster which this elaboration of Christ's exhortation brings upon his theory of imperishable and immortal-soulism, he suggests that "destroy" in this instance means "afflict," "torment." But there is no ground for this. In fact, a more unwarrantable suggestion was never hazarded by a theorist in straits. In all the instances in which apollumi—the word trans-

lated "destroy," is used, it is impossible to discover the slightest approach to the idea of affliction We append all the or torment. New Testament instances in which it is used:-"The young child to destroy him" (Matt ii. 13); "might destroy him " (Matt. xii. 14; Mark iii. 6; xi. 18); "Will miserably destroy those wicked men" (Matt. xxi. 41); "Destroyed those murderers" (Matt xxii. 7); "Persuaded the multitude that should ask Barabbas and destroy Jesus" (Matt. xxvii. 20); "Art thou come to destroy" (Mark. i. 24: Luke iv. 34); "Into the waters to destroy him" (Mark ix. 22); "And destroy the husbandmen" (Mark xii. 9; Luke xx. 16); "To save life or destroy" (Luke vi. 9): "Not come to destroy men's lives" (Luke ix. 56); "The flood came and destroyed them all" (Luke xvii. 27, 29); "Of the people sought to destroy him" (Luke xix. 47); "To steal, and to kill, and to destroy" (John x. 10); "Destroy not with thy meat" (Rom. xiv. 15); "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise" (1 Cor. i. 19); "Were destroyed of serpents" (1 Cor. x. 9); "And were destroyed of the destroyer" (1 Cor. x. 10); "Cast down, but not destroyed" (2 Cor. iv. 9); "Is able to save, and to destroy" (Jas. iv. 12); Afterwards destroyed them that believed not" (Jude 5).

In all these eases "destroy" has a very different meaning from "affliet" or "torment." The reader has only to substitute either of these words for "destroy" in any of the passages to see how utterly out of place such a paraphrase of the word would be. If "destroy" in every other ease has its natural meaning, why should an exceptional meaning be claimed for it in Matthew x.? No reason can be given beyond the one already hinted at, viz., the

necessites of the oithodox believer's heap. This is no sound leason at all, and, therefore, we put it aside, and enquire what Jesus meant by exhorting his disciples to 'Fear not them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul, but fear Him that can destroy both body and soul in hell"

We reply that "life," in the abstract, which is the equivalent of the word translated "soul the Revisers of the New Testament being witnesses (for they have substituted "life" for soul in Matt xvi 25 26)-life in the abstract is indestructable life is not the man, nor of any use to him if it is not given to him It is God's purpose to give life back to those who obey Him, and to give it back immortally This constitutes the essence of the statement we are considering Arising out of this, there comes the special view that life in relation to those who are Christ's, cannot be touched by mortal man, however they may treat the body Of this life, Paul says, "Ir is hid with Christ in God" (Col in 3) "and when CHRIST, WHO IS OUR LIFE shall appear, then shall we appear with him in glory" (v 4) This life is the "treasure in the hearens which faileth not" spoken of by Jesus, and said by Peter to be "reserved in heaven" when men kill the saints they only terminate their mortal exis-They do not touch that real life of theirs which is related to the eternal future and which has its foundation in their connection with Christ in the heave is This is in Christ's keeping and can be touched by no man. We are not to fear those who can only demolish the corruptible body, and cannot do anything to prevent the coming bestowal of im-

We mortality by resurrection are to rear Him who hath powe to destroy BOIH BODY AND SOUL (LIII) in Gchenna, that is, in the coming retribution by destructive fire-manifestation, which utterly consume the ungodly from the presence of the Lord We are to fear God, who has the power to annihilate from the universe, and who will use the power on all We are such as are unworthy not to fear those who can at Lest only hasten the dissolution to which we are Adamically liable

ERRONTOUSNESS OF POPULAR BLIFF IN HEAVEN AND HILL

This follows as a conclusion from what has gone before If the dead are really dead—in the absolute sense contended for in this lecture—of comise they cannot have gone to any state of reward or punishment, because they are not alive to go

We might well leave the matter in this position, as an inevitable conclusion from the picmises established, but its grave importance justifies us in carrying the matter tuither. The belief in question is not only erroneous in supposing that the dead go to such places as the popular heaven or hell immediately after death, but, in thinking that they ever go there at any time

According to the religious teaching of the present day, the phof final reward is a region beyond the stus—remote from the faithed himt of God's universe, "beyond the scalms of time and space." The ideas entertained conceining the nature of this place are very vague. So far as they take shape whether in picture or in discourse they take their cire from the cartle Hence, "The plains of Heaven" In these "plains," the inhabitants are generally represented as sing

ing a perpetual song of praise The numbers are supposed to be constantly recruited by arrivals from the earth "below" A man dies, and according to oithodox idea, the liberated soul flies with inconceivable rapidity to the realms above, safely installed in which, bereaved friends console themselves with the idea that the dead are "not lost, but gone before" Friends think of them as better off in that "happy land, far, far away," than they were in this vale of tears

Doubtless it it were true, that they were gone to a happy land, the contemplation of their state would be consoling Whether true or not, it must strike every reflecting mind as an exceedingly discordant element in the case that the righteous after enjoying years of celestral felicity should have to leave the abode of their bliss, on the arrival of the day of judgment come down to earth, re-enter their bodies for arraignment at the bar of eternal judgment What is this judgment, "according to what they have done," for? It seems natural to Suppose that admission heaven in the first instance is proof of the fitness and acceptance of those admitted Why then the trial afterwards? Judgment in such a case seems a mockery. The same remark inplies to those who are supposed to have gone to the clace of woe

What is the escape from this distracting inconsistency? It is to be found in the recognition of the unfounded character of the whole heaven going idea of popular religion. This going to heaven is a purely gratuitous speculation. There is not a single promise throughout the whole of the Sciiptuics to warrant a min in hoping for it. There are, doubtless, phrases which, to a mind pre-

viously indoctrinated with the idea, seem to afford countenance to it, such, for instance, as that used by Peter (1st Epistle chap 1 vei 4) "An inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you," of which also we have an illustration in the words of Chiist (Matt v 12) great is your reward in hear en and more particularly in his exhortation to "Lay up for yourselves treasmes in heaten where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal"

But the countenance which these phrases seemingly afford to the popular idea disappears entirely when we icalize they express an aspect of the Christian hope, viz, its present aspect. God's salvation is not now on earth, indeed, it is not yet an accomplished fact anywhere, except in the person of Christ It merely exists in the divine mind as a purpose, and, in detail that purpose is specially related to those whom Jehovali fore knowingly contemplates as the "saved" who are said to be "written in the book" that is inscribed in the "book of his emembrance" (Vlalachi iii 16) Therefore the only localization of reward, at present, is in heaven, to which the eye instinctively turns as the source of its, promised manifestation This is especially the case when it is taken into account that Jesus the pledge of that reward yea the very germ thereof, is in hearen In his being there who is our life, the undefiled inheritance at present is there, for it exists in him in puipose, in guarantee and in germ It has no other kind of existence anywhere else at present, but it is only in heaven in "reserve," "rescived in heaven," is Peter's phrase When a thing is "re-

served." it implies that when it is wanted, it will be brought forth And thus it is that Peter speaks in the very same chapter. He savs the salvation that is reserved in heaven is a "salvation that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ" (1 Peter 1 13) We shall see in future lectures that it is not bestowed upon any until its mainfestation at ' the appearing of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ" of whom it is said that "His reward is with HIM" (Rev ANII 12, Isaiah xl 10)

The phrases in question indicate in a general way that "Salvation cometh from the Lord", and, the Lord being in heaven, it cometh from heaven, and, being yet unmanitested, can properly be said to be at present in heaven But, on the specific question of whether men go to heaven or not, the evidence is conclusive, as showing that no son of Adam's race is offered entrance to the holy and inaccessible precinets of the "God residence of the Deity dwelleth in light which no man can approach unto" (1 Tim vi 16) The emphatic declaration of Christ is "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of Man, who is in heaven" (John m 13)

Agreeably to this declaration we have no record in the Seriptures of anyone having entered heaven Ehjah was removed from the earth so was Enoch, but Christ's statement forbids us to suppose that they were conducted to the "heaven of heavens" which "belong to the Lord" The statement that they went "into heaven" does not necessarily imply that they went to the abode of the Most High "Heaven" is used in a general sense as designating the firmament over our

heads, which we know is a wide expanse, while "the heaven of heavens" points to the region inhabited by Deity If it be asked, Where are they? the answer is, No one knows; because there is no testimony on the subject beyond that of Christ's which proves that they did not go to the heaven of which he was speaking

And especially is it true that there is no record in the Scriptimes of any dead man having gone to heaven The record is the other way-that the dead are in their graves, knowing nothing, feeling nothing, being nothing awaiting that recall from obliviou which is promised by resurrection. Of David it is specifically declared that he has not attained to the sky translation which in funeral sermons is affirmed of every righteous soul And David, re member, was "a man after God's own heart," and certain, therefore, of admission into heaven at death. if anybody were Peter says —

"Men and brethren let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David that he is both dead and buried and his sepulchee is with us into this day FOR DAVID IS NOT ASCENDED INTO THE HEAVENS" (Acts in 29, 34)

This is emphatic enough If you say Peter is speaking of David's body, then it proves that Peter recognized David's body a David, and the departed life as the property of God taken back again Again, let Paul speak of the "great cloud of witnesses" who have passed awav—the faith ful saints of old times who are supposed to be before the throne of God, "inheriting the promises," and he tells us —

"These all died in faith, NOT HAVING RECEIVED THE PRO MISES but having seen them afar of were per unded of their and embraced them and conf ed th t they were strangers and pulgrims on the earth (Heb xi 13)

And in the same chapter, verses 39, 40, he repeats —

"These all having obtuned a good report through faith received not the promises God having provided some teter thing for us that they uithout us SHOULD NOT BE MADE PERFECI."

Let us now consult those cases in which consolation is administered in the Scriptures in reference to the dead You know the de .. s p'nel are enforced with su a peculiar urgency by the reigious teachers of the present day, when they have to discourse of the departed, such as in the funeral scrmo is by way of "im-proving the oc asion" You will find a great centrast to these in Scriptural cases of consolation When co ccilling thc dead Martha told Jesus that Lazarus was dead, he did not tell her he was better where he was. He said (John v. 23), Thy brother shall rise again"

When death '12d removed some of the Thessaloman believers, the survivors, who had evidently calculated upon their living until the coming of the Lord, were filled with serrow In this condition, Paul writes to comfort them Suppose a minister of the present day had had the duty to perform, what would have been his language? "You must rejoice, my friends, for those who are dead for they are gone to glory are delivered from the trials and vexations of this life, and are promoted to a felicity they could never experience in this vale of It is selfish of you to grieve; you ought rather to be glad that they have reached the haven of eternal rest"

But what says Paul? Does hat tell them their friends are happy in heaven? This was the time to say so if it were true, but no; his words are—

"I would not have you to he ignorant, hrethren, concerning them who are asice, that ye sorrow not even as others who have no hope For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also that sleep in Jesus will God hring with him (When?) For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord that we who are alive and remain unto the coning of the Lord shall not prevent (or precede) them who are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout with the voice of the archangel and the trump of God and the deed in Christ shall rise first. then we which are alive ind remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the I ord in the air, and so shall we ever he with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (I Thess. Iv. 13 18)

The second coming of Christ and the resurrection are the events to which Paul directs their minds for consolation. If it be true that the righteous go to their reward immediately after death, Paul would certainly have suggested such a consolation, instead of referring to the remote, and (in the orthodox view) comparatively unattractive event of the resurrection. The fact that he does not do so, is circumstantial proof that it is not true.

The earth we inhabit is the destined arena in which Jehovah's great salvation will be manifested Here, subsequently to the resurrection, will the reward be conferred There is no point and enjoyed more clearly established than this by the specific language of Scrip-Old and New ture testimony Testament agree Solomon declarcs, " Behold the righteous shall he recompensed IN THE EARTH" (Prov xi 31)

Christ says -

"Blessed are the meek for they sholl inherit the larth" (Matt v 5)

In Psalin xxxvu 9 11, the Spirit, speaking through David, says:—

"Evil doers shall be cut off, hut those that wait upon the Lord, they shall innerit the earth. For yet a little while and the wicked shall not he; yea thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be But the inner shall inhers the earth, and shall

delight themselves in the ahundance of peace

Some corroboration is to be drawn from the tollowing promise to Christ, of which his people are fellow-heirs with him -

"I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritince, and the UTTERHUST (Psa 11 8)

In celebrating the approaching possession of this great inheritance, the redeemed are represented as singing -

"Thou wast slun and hast redeemed us to God by the blood out of every kindred and tongue and people and nation and hast made us unto our God kings and priests and ue shall reign on the Earli! (Rev v 9 10)

And the end of the present dispensation is announced in these words -

"The kingdoms of THIS WORLD are hecome the kingdoms of our Lo d and of his Christ and he shall reign for ever and ever" (Rev to 15)

Finally, the angel of the Most High God, in announcing to Daniel, the prophet, the same consummation of things, says -

"The kingdom and dominion and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole hearen shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High whose kingdom is an everlisting king dom, and all dominions shall serve and ohey him" (Dan vii 27)

Without going into the partieular question involved in these passages of Seripture, which will be considered afterwards it is sufficient to remark that they unmistakably prove that it is on the earth that we are to look for the development of that divine programme of events, so elearly indicated in the Scriptures of truth, which is to result in "glory to God in the highest, and on EARTH peace, goodwill toward men"

Destiny of the Wicker

If we seek for information on this question at the religious sys-

tems, we shall be told of an unfathomable abvss of fire, filled with malignant spirits of horrid shape, in which are reserved the most exquisite torments for those who have been displeasing to God in their mortal state In the foreground of the lurid picture, we shall see cursing fiends mocking the damned men and women wringing their hands in eternal despair, and stretching away on all sides, and down to the deepe t depth, a weltering ocean of blackness, fire, and horrible confusion We shall be told that God in His eternal counsels of wisdom and mercy, has decreed this awful

triumph of Devilry!

Do we believe it? There are certain elementary truths, that, by an almost intuitive logic, exclude the possibility of its being true If God is the merciful Being of order, and justice, and haimony, exhibited in the Scriptures how is it possible that, with all His foreknowledge and omnipotence. He can permit nine-tenths of the human race to come into exist ence with no other destiny than to be tortured? The Calvinistic theory has, of course, its answer but its answer is mere words, it does not touch or alter or even soften the difficulty the difficulty -the dreadful difficulty-remains to agonize the believing mind that really grasps what the popu lar idea of hell-torments means The effect on the majority of reflecting minds is disastious in a too easy revolt against the Serip tures

Rather than believe such a doc trine, most men reject the Bible altogether, and even dispense with God from their ereed, and take refuge in the calm, if cheerless. doetrines of Rationalism is with ny and iten to in untoit in ite ignorance of the fact the the Bible is not responsible

for the doctrine. It is a pagan fiction It ought to be known, for the comfort of all who have been perplexed with the awful dogma, and who have yet hesitated to renounce it, in fear of being also compelled to east aside the Word of God, that it is as thoroughly unscriptural as it is distressingly dreadful

The whole teaching of the Bible in regard to the destiny of the wicked is summed up in four words from the 37th Psalm, verse 20. "The wicked shall PERISH" Paul gives the explanation of this in Rom vi 23 "The wages of sin IS DEATH " Death, the extinction of being, is the pre-determined issue of a sinful course "He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption" (Gal v1 8) That reaping corruption is equivalent to death, is evident from Rom viii 13 "If se live after the flesh, ye shall DIL" Corruption results in death, so that the one is equal to the other

The righteous die, as well as the wicked, therefore, it is argued, there must be some other than The answer is physical death that the death that all men die is not a judicial death-not the final death to be dealt to those who are responsible to Ordinary death but 1udgment closes a man's mortal career There is a SECOND death—final The unjust are and destructive to be brought forth at Christ's appearing for judicial arraignment, and their sentence is that, after the infliction of such pinishment as may be merited they shall, a second time, by violent and divinely-wielded agency, be destroyed in death To this Jesus refers when he says "He that loses his life for my sake and the gospel's the same shall save it but he that (in the present life) saveth his life, shall (at the resurrection) Lose IT" (in the second death) All the phraseology of Scripture is in agreement on this subject

We read in Malachi iv 1 -

"Behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven and all the proud, yea and all that do wickedly shall be stubble and the day that cometh shall burn them up sai h the LORD OF HOSTS THAT IT SHALL LEAVE THEM VEITHER ROOT NOR BRANCH

Again, in 2 Thess 1 9 -

"They shall be punished w th EVER-LASTING DESTRUCTION from the presence of the Lord, and the glory of his power"

The Spirit of God by Solomon in the Proverbs uses the following language —

"As the u hirlwind passeth so is the wicked no more but the righteous is an everlasting foundation" (Prov x 25)

And again, Prov 11 22 —

"The uscked shall be cut off from the earth and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it"

Zophar gives the following emphatic testimony —

"Knowest thou not this of old—since man was placed upon earth—that the triumph of the wieked is short, and thi joy of the hypoerite but for a moment? Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds yet he shall reach unto the clouds yet he shall reach unto the clouds yet he shall reach the shall sown dung They that have seen him shall say, Where is he? He shall not be found yea he shall be chased away as a vision of the night" (Joh xx 48)

David employs the following graphic figure to the same purport —

"The wicked shall perish The enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs They shall consume into smoke they shall consume away" (Psattyri 20)

And we read in Ps xlix 6-20

"They that trust in their wealth and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches their inward thought is that their houses shall continue for ever and their dwelling places to all gen-rations. They call their land after their own names. Evertheless man bung in honour, abideth not he is like the beasts that perish. This their

way is their folly—yet their posterity approve their signings Like sheep they are laid in the grave death shall lave daminion o cr them in the marning He shall go to the generation of his fothers their shall never size L c it Min that is in honour and indicatingth hot is hie the beosts that perish

Of their final state we read in Isaiah xxvi 14 —

'They are dead they shall not live they are deceased they shall not rise therefore, hast thou visited and DES TROALD them and mode all their memory to perish'

The teaching of these testimonies is self-elucidatory, it is expressed with a clearness of lan guage that leaves no room for comment It is the doetrine expressed by Solomon when he 'the name of the wicked savs shall rot" (Prov x 7) The wicked, who are an offence to God, and an affliction to themselves and of no use to anyone, will ultimately be consigned to oblivion in which their very name will be forgotten They do not escape punishment, but of this, and of those passages which seem to favour the popular doctrine, we shall treat in the next lecture

It may seem to the reader that the word "hell," as employed in the Bible, presents an obstacle to the views advanced in this lecture If the Greek word so translated carried with it the idea represented to the popular mind in its short, pithy Saxon form, the popular view would be capable of demonstration, for the word is frequent enough in the Bible, and is used in connection with the destiny of the But the original word wieked does not carry with it the idea popularly associated with the word "hell" The original word has no affinity with its modern use One does not require to be a A due scholar to see this familiar to with the English Bible will carry conviction on the point though conviction is undoubtedly strengthened by a knowledge of the original Greek and Hebrew What, for instance, has the orthodox believed to say to the following —

"And they (Meshech Tubal, and all her multitude), shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncir cumessed, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war, and have laid their stords under their heads (Erek worl 27)

It is but necessary to ask if men's immortal souls take swords and guns with them when they go to hell?" This may sound irreverent, but it shows the bear ing of the passage The hell of the Bible is a place to which mili tary accourrements may accompany the wearer The nature and lo cality of this hell may be gathered from a statement only four verses before passage the quoted "Asshur is there and all her company, his graves are about him, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her com pany is round about HER GRAVE" The references point to the East ern mode of sepulture, in which a pit or cave was used for burialthe bodies of the dead being deposited in niches cut in the wall As a mark of military honour soldiers were buried with their weapons their swords being lail under their heads They went down to "HELL with their weapons of war"

It will be seen that hell is sylonymous with the grave. This is proved, so far at least as the Old Testament is concerned. The original word is sheel which, in the abstract, means nothing more than concealed or covered place. It is, therefore, an appropriate designation for the grave in which a man is for ever concealed from view. I very use of the word "hell" in the Old Testament, will fall under

this general explanation. As regards the New Testament, there is the same simplicity and absence of difficulty. The original word is, of course, different, being Greek instead of Hebrew; it is in nearly all cases, hades. That hades is equal to the Hebrew word sheol is shown by its employment as an equivalent for it in the Septuagint (Greek) translation of the Hebrew Scriptures; and also in its use by the writers of the New Testament when they quote verses from the Old Testament where sheol occurs in the Hebrew. For instance, in David's prophecy of the resurrection of Christ, cited by Peter on the day of Pentecost ("Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell," c.v.) the word in Hebrew is sheol, and in Greek hades. In this instance. hell simply and literally means the grave, in view of which, we sce the point of Peter's argument. Understood as the orthodox hell. there is no point in it at all: for the resurrection of the body has no point of connection with the escape of a so-called immortal soul from the abyss of popular superstition. A similar consideration arises upon 1 Cor. xv. 55: "O grave (hades) where is thy victory?" This is the exclamation of the righteous in reference to resurrection, as anyone may see on consulting the context. translators, perceiving this, instead of rendering hades by "hell," have given us the more suitable word grave"; but if hades may be translated "grave" here, it may, of course, be translated so any where else.

There is another word translated hell, which does not mean the grave, but which at the same time affords as little countenance to orthodox belief as hades. That word is Gehenna. It occurs in the following passages: Matt. v. 22, 29, 30; x. 28; xviii. 9; xxiii. 15,

33; Mark ix. 43, 45, 47; Luke xii. 5; Jas. iii. 6. The word ought not to be translated at all. It is a proper name, and like all other proper names, should only have been transliterated. It is a Greek compound signifying the valley of the Son of Hinnom. Calmet in his Bible Dictionary, defining it, has the following:—

"GEHENNA or Gehennom, or valley of Hennom, or Valley of the Son of Hennom (see Josh. xv. 8; 2 Kings xxiii. 10), a valley adjacent to Jerusalem, through which the southern limits of the

tribe of Benjamin passed."

The valley was used in ancient times for the worship of Moloch, in which Israel, lamentably misguided, offered their children to the heathen god of that name. Josiah, in his zeal against idolatry, gave the valley over to pollution, and appointed it as a repository of the filth of the city. It became the receptacle of rubbish in general, and received the carcases of men and beasts. To consume the rubbish and prevent pestilence, fires were kept perpetually burn-ing in it. In the days of Jesus it was the highest mark of ignominy that the council of the Jews could inflict, to order a man to be buried in Gehenna. In one of Jeremiah's prophecies of Jewish restoration. the obliteration of this valley of dishonour is predicted in the following words: "And the whole valley of the DEAD BODIES and of the ASHES, and all the fields unto the brook of Kedron, unto the corner of the horse gate, toward the east, shall be haly unto the Lard" (Jer. xxxi. 40).

This is the Gehenna to which the rejected are to be given over at the judgment. That it should be translated "hell," and thus made to favour popular delusion, is simply due to the opinion of the translators that ancient (ichenna creed. There is no true ground for this assumption. It is the assumption upon which Calmet's remarks are based, notwithstanding his knowledge of the subject. He was of the orthodox school. and makes the common orthodox mistake of begging the question to begin with. Let the orthodox hell be proved first before Gehenna is used in the argument. If it is a type of anything, it must be interpreted as a type rather of the judgment revealed, than of one the orthodox And imagined. "hell" is mere imagination, based upon Pagan speculations on futurity.

The judgment revealed is indeed related to the locality of Gehenna. and is one that will take the same form as regards circumstance and result. "They (who come to worship at Jerusalem in the future age. Is. Ixvi. 20-23) shall go forth and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh" (v. 24). The reader will observe a similarity between these words and the words of Christ in Mark ix. 44-48, "Where the worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched."

These words are frequently quoted in support of eternal torments, but they really disprove them. In the first place, the undying worm and the unquenchable fire must be admitted to be symbolical expressions. The worm is an agent of corruption, ending in death. Fire is a means to the same end, but by a more summary process. When, therefore, they are said to be unarrestable in their action, it must be taken to indicate that destruction will be accomplished without remedy. The expression cannot mean immortal

was a type of the hell of their worms or absolutely inextinguish-

A limited sense to an apparently absolute expression is frequently exemplified throughout the Scriptures. In Ter. vii. 20 Jehovah savs. His anger should be poured out upon Jerusalem, and should "burn and should not be quenched." He says also in Jer. xvii. 27, "I will kindle a fire in the gates of Jerusalem, and it shall burn the palaces thereof, and it shall not be quenched." This does not mean that the fire with reference to itself should never go out, but that in relation to the object of its operation, it should not be quenched till the operation was accomplished. fire was kindled in Jerusalem, and only went out when Jerusalem was burned to the ground. So also God's anger burned against Israel. until it burnt them out of the land, driving them out of His sight; but Isaiah speaks of a time when God's anger will cease in the destruction of the enemy (chap. x. 25).

The same principle is illustrated in the 21st chapter of Ezckiel, verses 3, 4, 5, where Jehovah states that His sword will go forth out of its sheath against all flesh, and shall no more return. It is not necessary to say that in the consummation of God's purpose, His loving kindness will triumph over all exhibitions of anger, which have for their object the extirpation of evil. In the absolute sense. therefore, His sword of vengeance will return to its sheath, but not in the sense of failing to accomplish its purpose. So that the worm that preys upon the wicked will disappear when the last enemy, death, is destroyed, and the fire that consumes their corrupt remains will die with the fuel it feeds on; but in relation to the wicked themselves, the worm dicth not, and the fire is

not quenched. The expressions were borrowed from Gehenna, where the flame was fed, and the worm sustained, by the putrid accumulations of the valley.

The statement in Matt. xxv. 46 is more apparently in favour of the popular doctrine, but not more really so when examined. "These shall go away into everlasting punishment, and the righteous into life eternal." Even taken as it stands in the English version, this does not define the nature of the punishment which is to fall on the wicked, but only affirms its perpetuity. The nature of it is elsewhere described as death and destruction. Why should this be called "aionian" (translated "everlasting")? Aionion is the adjective form of aion, age, and expresses the idea of belonging to the age. Understood in this way, the statement only proves that at the resurrection, the wicked will be punished with the punishment characteristically pertaining to the age of Christ's advent, which Paul declares to be "everlasting DESTRUCTION from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power" (2 Thess. i. 9). The righteous receive the life related to the same dispensation—a life which Paul declares to be immortality (1 Cor. xv. 53).

It is usual to quote, in support of the eternal torments, a statement from the Apocalypse, "They shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever" (Rev. xiv. 11; xx. 10). On the face of it, this form of speech does lend countenance to the popular idea, but we must not be satisfied with looking on the face of it in this instance, because the statement forms part of a symbolical vision, which has to be construed mystically in harmony with the principle of interpretation supplied in the vision. If Apocalyptic torment

"for ever and ever" is literal, then the beast, the woman with the golden cup, the lamb with the seven horns and seven eyes, are literal also. Is the orthodox believer prepared for this? Surely. Christ is not in the shape of a seven-horned lamb, or a man with a sword in his mouth; surely, the false Church is not a literal prostitute, or the Church's persecutor a literal wild boar of the woods. If these are symbolical, the things affirmed of them are symbolical also, and torment (or judicial infliction, for this is the idea of basanizo, the Greek word). "for ever and ever" is the symbol of the complete and resistless, and final triumph of God's destroying judgment over the things represented.

Failing Scriptural evidence, the orthodox believer takes refuge among "the ancient Egyptians, the Fersians, Phœnicians, Scythians, Druids. Assyrians, Romans, Greeks, &c.," and among "the wisest and most celebrated philosophers on record." All these people—the superstitious and dark-minded heathen of every land, the founders of the wisdom of this world, which is foolishness with God—all these believed in the immortality of the soul, and, therefore, the immortality of the soul is true!

Logic extraordinary! would think that the opinion of the ignorant and superstitious in favour of the immortality of the soul would be rather against, than for, the likelihood of its being true. The Bible does not rate our ancestors very highly as regards their views and ways in religious things. Paul speaks of the period prior to the preaching of the Gospel (and referring to Gentile nations), as "the times of IGNOR-ANCE" (Acts xvii. 30). Of the wisdom which men had educed for themselves, through the reasonings of "the wisest and most celebrated philosophers," he says, "Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" "The wisdom of this world is foolished with God" (1 Cor. i. 20: iii. 19). Wise men will prefer being on Paul's side.

The orthodox believer glories in the wisdom of ancient philosophy and paganism, which Paul pro-What can nounces foolishness. we do but stand with Paul? Paul says that immortality was brought to light by Christ in the Gospel (2 Tim. i. 10). If so, how can we believe in the version of it put forward by the "wisest and most celebrated philosophers," centuries before Christ appeared, and whose wisdom Paul, speaking by the Spirit, pronounces "foolishness?" Either Christ brought the truth of the matter to light, or he did not. If he did, the doctrines before his time were darkness; if the doctrines before his time (rejoiced in by the orthodox believer) were not darkness, but light, then Christ did not bring the truth to light in the Gospel, for in that case it was brought to light before the gospel was preached.

But many who were once orthodox are losing their orthodoxy, and are beginning to see that the teaching of the Bible is one thing and popular religion another. The following extract, from a work published in America (* The Theology of the Bible," by Judge Halsted), will illustrate this:—

"The Rev. Dr. Theodore Clapp, in his autobiography, says he had preached at New Orleans, a zealous sermon for endless punishment; that after the sermon, Judge W., who, says he, was an eminent scholar, and had studied for the ministry, but relinquished his purpose, because he could not find the doctrine of endless punishment and kindred dogmas, asked

him to make out a list of texts in the Hebrew or Greek on which he relied for the doctrine. The doctor then gives a detailed account of his studies in search of texts to give to the judge; that he began with the Old Testament in the Hebrew; and prosecuted his study during that and the succeeding year; and yet he was unable to find therein so much as an allusion to any suffering after death: that, in the dictionary of the Hebrew language, he could not discern a word signifying hell. or a place of punishment in a future state; that he could not find a single text, in any form of phraseology, which holds out threats of retribution beyond the grave; that to his utter astonishment it turned out that orthodox critics of the greatest celebrity were perfectly familiar with these facts; that he was compelled to confess to the judge that he could not produce any Hebrew text: but that still he was sanguine that the New Testament would furnish what he had sought for without success in Moses and the prophets: that he prosecuted his study of the Greek of the New Testament eight years; that the result was that he could not name a portion of it, from the first verse in Matthew to the last of Revelation, which, fairly interpreted, affirms that a portion of mankind will be eternally miscrable. The doctor concludes by saying it is an important, most instructive fact, that he was brought into his present state of mind (the repudiation of the dogma) by the Bible only—a state of mind running counter too, all the prejudices of his early life. of parental precept, of school, theological seminary, and professional caste."

Yes, the Bible and the seminaries are at variance on this important subject. The seminaries

light up the future of the wicked with a lurid horror, which the worthy of mankind even now feel to be a great drawback from the satisfaction of the prospects of the righteous. How can there be perfect joy and gladness with the knowledge that fierce Despair reigns among tormented millions in another place? The Bible gives us a glorious future, un-

marred by such a blot. It exhibits a future free from evil—a future of glory and everlasting joy to the rightcous, and of oblivion to all the unworthy of mankind—a future in which the wisdom of God combines the glory of His name with the highest happiness of the whole surviving human race.

LECTURE IV.

Immortality a conditional gift to be bestowed at the resurrection.

If human nature be essentially mortal, and if death in relation to it be the destruction of all its manifested powers, what is the true relation of a future life to our perishing race? Many jump to the conclusion that the position taken in the two previous lectures involves a denial of future retribution, and even the rejection of the existence of God. That this is a great mistake, will presently be made apparent. The view of man's mortality certainly leads to a modification of popular views, but not with the effect stated. And the modification it leads to is borne out by the testimony of the Bible with an explicitness that removes all difficu'y from the path of a devout min.

There is a natural as, ration for immortality in the human breast. The lowest forms of human nature, such as idiots, and barbarous races may be destitute of it, but where human nature has developed to anything like its natural standard, there is a craving after the perfect and unending. We seem mentally constituted for them. Death comes as an unnatural event in our experience. We dislike it; we dread it; we long for immortality; we

aspire to live for ever.

It is customary to argue from our desire for immortality that ve are actually immortal. This is the principal argument used by Plato, who may be said to be the father of the doctrine of the immortality of the soul. The argument is universally employed by believers in the immortality of the soul to the present day. It is astonishing that its logic should pass unquestioned. It would readily appear absurd in the case of any other instinct or desire. A hungry man, for example, desires food; is this a proof he has had his dinner? The argument turns the other way. If we desire a thing, our desire is evidence that we are vet without the object of desire: for, as Paul says, "What a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?" If we experience a longing for immortality, it is a proof we are destitute of it.

The existence of such a desire, however, proves a great deal in its place. It proves immortality as a possibility in the economy of the universe. No instinct or desire exists in nature without a corresponding object on which it acts. Are we hungry? There is food to be eaten. Are we curious? There are things to be seen and known. Have we benevolence?

There is benefit to be conferred. need to be supplied, and suffering to be alleviated. Have we conscience? There is right and wrong. Have we marvellousness? There is incomprehensibility in heaven above and earth beneath. There is Have we veneration? God to adore. And so on, with every feeling throughout sentient nature. On this principle, the spontaneous craving for immortality and perfection proves the existence of the conditions desired, and the possibility of their attainment: and though we may be ignorant as Hottcutots of the "where," "when," "how," &c. relating to them, there remains the strong natural presumption that the condition thus desired cannot be altogether a dream. though at present beyond our reach.

Still, we must use proper discrimination in the application of the argument. It does not prove the necessary attainment of immortality by any. The existence of a desire is no guarantce of its gratification. A man of great alimentive capacity may be in circumstances where food cannot be obtained. He may be shut up in a Hartley colliery, with death as the consequence. His alimentiveness points to food as its proper object, but does not insure possession of it; that is a question of proper circumstance. The logical deduction from this longing for immortality is, that as it is inconceivable that an instinct could exist which it was impossible to gratify, immortality and perfection must be attainable conditions; but that the gratification of a desire being dependent upon proper relative circumstances, it all depends upon the nature of the circumstances governing the possession of immortality as to whether immortality will be attained or not. This cuts between the orthodox believer and the infidel, refuting the immortal soulism of the one, and demolishing the irrational unbelief of the other.

What is immortality? We can best comprehend a thing by contrast. We know something of mortality, from which the idea of im (not) mortality comes. word "mortality" comes from the Latin root "mors," death, and significs deathfulness. To say of anything that it is mortal, is to affirm that it is limited in its power to continue in life, owing to inherent tendency to dissolution. We say of man that he is mortal; and so he is. We behold He comes him daily perishing. into existence as an organized being, inheriting and exhibiting all the qualities of the stock from which he is derived. We see him go out of existence as regularly as we see him come into it. death list is the universal corollary of the birth list. No man of woman born is exempt from the law of death; however superior to his fellows he may be, however lofty the genius, however far-seeing the intellect, however genial the friendship, however lovely the general character, the hand of death stays not; the end must come; the law of sin and death working in his members takes his life at last, and he sinks to the oblivion from which he emerged. This is the mortality of actual experience, whatever theory people may entertain on the subject.

Popular theory says that the mortality of common experience is related to condition, not to being; that it changes a man's place of existence, but does not touch the fact of his existence. Let us consider this a moment. It is a manifest truth that life in the abstract is indestructible; but are we to say that, therefore, a living being

is indestructible? If so, it would prove the immortality of beasts. for they certainly live, as really as man, though their nature is inferior. Life is not a thinking individual power in its abstract condition, unless we take the sum total of all life as it exists in God. "the fountain of life." Subordinately to Him, the power or capacity of individual manifestation exists in the vast ocean of life-power that subsists in the Great Eternal Fountain: but it is latent there, and can only be developed by what men have been pleased to call "organization,

The thing may seem a mystery: but certainly it is not more a mystery than the metaphysical view which attempts to explain a mystery by a greater mystery still. Myslery or no mystery, it is the teaching of experience and the declaration of the word of God, "They all have one breath" (or spirit-the same word) is Solomon's statement concerning men and animals (Ecc. iii. 19). Moses is equally decisive. Speaking of the flood, he says (Gen. vii. 23), "And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both MAN, and cattle, and creeping things." Again (Gen. vii. 21, 22), "And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing. and every man; ALL in whase nostrils was the breath of life, died." Here man is categorized with animals, as belonging to the same class of existence-heing a creature of "living substance" inhaling the universal "breath of life" shared by ML. "The Spirit of God is in my nostrils," says Job (chap. xxvii. 3). "Cease ve from man whose breath is in his nostrils," is the command of inspiration in Isa. ii. 22. God "gathering unto Himself HIS spirit and HIS

breath," is Zophar's description of death in Job xxxiv. 14. Mark, the "spirit" is spoken of as the Almighty's; and man—the substance creature—as the possessor of spirit; but philosophy has inverted this order of ideas. It has made the spirit into the possessor, and the body the thing possessor, and has opened the door for the concomitant doctrines of disembodied sky-kingdom rewards, hell pun-

ishments, &c., &c. The theory falls to the ground on the reception of the simple doctrine of the Scriptures that "God made MAN of the dust" (Gen. ii. 7); that "the first man is of the earth earthy, and that as is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy" (1 Cor. xv. 47, 48); that the life that is in him is God's, and returns to God when the man dies (Ecc. xii. 7). The opposite doctrine, which is but the offspring of human speculation, and not the teaching of the Scriptures -for whoever read of "immortal souls" in the Bible?—is a delusion which blinds the understanding of all who labour under it, giving rise to many gratuitous difficulties as to God's moral government of the world, and preventing a proper apprehension of the doctrines of Christianity, which have for their very foundation the truth that man is an evanescent form of conscious life, to whom the day of death is appointed because of sin.

How comes it to pass that man, having strong instinctive desires for immortality and perfection, should be found in a state so much the reverse, in all respects? There is an explanation. This explanation "nature" refuses to furnish. The condition of man as a natural accident is an impenetrable mystery. Nature establishes the strictest correspondence hetween instinct and condition in the case of

every other species throughout her wide domain, but she refuses this happiness-producing adaptation in the case of her noblest production-man, leaving him to the wretchedness of disappointed noble aspiration. It is impossible to account for this fact on natural Unaided by Revelaprinciples. tion, human condition and destiny must ever remain an insoluble

enigma.

Turning to the Bible, the mystery is explained. We are taken away back to the origin of our species. We are shewn Adam and Eve, our first parents, in primeval innocence, the happy occupants of a paradise of heavenly planting. We need not be frightened away from the contemplation of this picture by Darwinism. evolution of species is not only an undemonstrated, but an undemon-Nay, strable scientific guess. more; it is an untenable and selfstultifying hypothesis. Though many scientific men endorse it, many other scientific men reject it altogether, on scientific grounds. Professor Owen, for example-a name great in science-is in the front rank of the rejecters of Darwinism.

There is a short way of disposing of antagonistic speculation. If Christ is true, so is the Mosaic presentation of Adam in the garden of Eden; for Christ endorsed the Mosaic writings; and the New Testament, in more places than one, ties Adam and Christ together as the two poles in the divine scheme (1 Cor. xv. 20, 21; Rom. v. 12-20). It is no childish relapse, therefore (though it is so esteemed in many quarters), that goes back for information on the problem of human condition to the episode of Eden. Let its go thither a moment: we behold Adam and Eve pursuing the pleasant occupation of dressers

of that magnificent garden of a thousand hues, spreading itself below the warming rays of an Asiatic sun. We contemplate them spending their days in the sweetness of innocence, and drinking in, with virgin faculty, the pure delights of nature. When we think of what follows, we are taught the lesson that man exists not for himself alone-that mere sensuous enjoyment is not the supreme object of existence-that there are higher actions of the mind, more serious responsibilities, more exalted obligations, which exercise alone can wake us up to -that God is the highest, and demands the absolute submission of our wills and affections to Him as the essential condition of our happiness and His pleasure.

Adam is prohibited from touching a certain tree in the midst of the garden, not because the tree was intrinsically bad, or that there was any sin in the act itself, apart from interdict, but because such a prohibition was, in the circumstances, the simplest and most convenient mode of educating him in regard to his relations to "Where there is the Almighty. no law, there is no transgression," So long as the tree savs Paul. was free from prohibition, Adam was at liberty to use it as freely as the others; but, the prohibition having been enjoined, it became unlawful for him to touch it. How long Adam continued to obey, we arc not informed; but we know that in course of time he infringed

the divine enactment.

"When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to he desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did cat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did cat" (Gen. iii. 6).

The consequence of this act was most calamitous:-

"Because thou hast hearkened unto

the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree which I commanded thee, saying. Thou shalt not eit of it cursed is the ground for thy sake, it sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life, thorns also, and thistles, shall it bring forth to thee and thou shalt eat the herh of the held—in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat brend till thou return unto the ground, for out of it wast thou taken, for aust thou art and unto durt shalt thou se turn (Gen in 17.5)

Here is an explanation of the present exceptional condition or the human race Adam, originally created with a view to possible immortality, was doomed to return to his original nothingness, and there then commenced in him that process of physical decay which terminates all in death all sprung from Adam, we have, of course, inherited the deathtending qualities of his nature, because, "the clean cannot come out of the unclean" And, on this principle, death hath passed upon all men through Adam, and so we find ourselves mortal

It is no uncommon thing nowa-days to jest upon the subject, and to mockingly enquire why God did not prevent this result It is useless to attempt an answer to those who are guilty of this folly, because they are not in a frame of mind to appreciate it The very question e inces a flippancy of thought and, in most cases, a shallowness of moral nature which it is hopeless to deal with To answer is like throwing pearls before swinc are certain to "turn again and rend" The deep-thinking and the devout will have no difficulty in perceiving that the occurrence of such a bitter chapter in human history was incidental to the investiture of man with the Godlike prerogative of free agency, and, further, that its occurrence was foreseen by the Almighty and intended by Him to be the basis on which He should establish the

triumph of ctern il benevolence and eternal wis oin. It requires no very profoind discernment to see that the introduction of evil will lead to ultimate results, so perfectly glorious as to show the infinite wisdom and mercy of God in permitting it

After the occurrence of the transgression, and the pissing of the sentence consequent upon it, a piecaution was taken for the purpose expressed in these words, taken from the 3rd chap of Genesis (verses 22, 23) —

"And now lest he ('\dim') put forth he hind, and tike also of the tree of let and cat and live for ever there fore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was taken."

Let those who believe in the natural immortality of man pon-der the import of these words What necessity would there have bccn for preventing Adam from eating of the tree of life "lest he should live for ever," if he were already and essentially immortal? Adam being mortal, the precaution was a merciful one, for had Adam, in his fallen and unhappy state, become invested in immortality, the earth would have become peopled with undving sinful men, who in the course of ages would have multiplied and overcrowded the globe and developed a scene of indescribable confusion and misery But this terrible calamity was averted Adam was excluded from access to the other tree, which under a provisional arrangement, had been endowed with life giving virtue, and so continued mortal and his descendants, innumerable, sin-stricken, and wretched, are mercifully swept away generation after generation, like grass before the mower.

It is easy here to realize how unfounded are the popular hopes of salvation based on "being

good," as they phrase it. Adam by one offence, and that, too, an offence inspired by the good motive, as men would sav. of doing himself good, viz., that he might become wisc, and be as the Elohim—by one offence, came under sentence of death. If one offence was fatal in the ease of Adam, how can his deseendants, laden with sins, hope to escape by any amount of poor goodness? No, no! men must be forgiven and justified before they can be saved: and how they are to attain to this state may be learnt in the teachings of the Apostlesapart from which there is "no hope" (Eph. ii. 12).

As it is from the Seriptures alone that we derive any rational account of the present mortal and afflieted condition of mankind, so are they the only source of information concerning our future destiny. Job asks, "If a man die, shall he live again?" This is the question which it is the special function of the Bible to answer. From no other source can we procure an answer. If we speculate upon it as a philosophical problem, we grope in the dark. There is no process in nature from which we can reason on the subject. There is no real parallel to resurrection. A seed deposited in the ground springs again, and renews its existence by the law of its nature. The power to spring again is part of itself. Not so with man. To use the words of Job (chap. xiv. 7-10):—

"There is hope of a tree if it be cut down that it will sprout acain, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease. Though the root thereof was old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground, vet through the scent of water, it will bud and bring forth boughts like a plant. But men dieth and wasteth areav—vea man aiveth up the ghost, and where is he?"

Where is he? The answer is a simple one; he is nowhere. The

dust has returned to the earth as it was, and his life-spirit has returned to God who gave it: and though both dust and life eontinue to exist as separate elements, the man who resulted from their organic combination has ceased to be; and if he ever "live again," it will be the result of a fresh effort on the part of

Almighty power.

That he will live again, is one of the blessed teachings of the Word of God. "Since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead" (1 Cor. xv. 21). It was the peculiar mission of Christ to bring this truth to light. He proclaimed himself the "Resurrection and the Life" (John xi. 25), adding, "He that believeth on me, though he were dead, YET SHALL HE LIVE." eame, not simply to re-infuse spiritual vigour unto the deadened moral natures of men, but to open a way of deliverance from the physical law of death which is sweeping them into the grave, and keeping them there. He came, in fact, to raise the bodies of menwhich are the men themselvesfrom the pit of corruption, and to endow them, if accepted, with incorruptibilty and immortality. Paul says: "He will change our vile bodies, and fashion them like unto His own glorious body" (Philip. iii, 21). This is connected with the resurrection, for Jesus himself says, "This is the Father's will, who hath sent me, that of all which He hath given me I shall lose nothing, but shall raise it up again at the last day" (John vi. 39). Thus, life and immortality are said to have been "brought to light by Jesus Christ, through the Gospel" (2 Tim. i. 10). In fact, the very aim of the sacrificial work of Christ, as the Saviour of the world from sin, and as the reconciler of the world to God.

from whom all men have gone astray, was to ofter men everlasting life This will appear from the following citations from the New Testament -

"I am come that they might has e Live—that they might have it more obundantly" (John x 10)
"God sent His only begotten Son into the world that we might Live through him" (I John iv 9)
"Ye will not come to me that ye might have Live" (John v 40)
"I am the resurrection and the Live" (John x 22)

"I am the resurrection and the LILE (John v. 25)
"God so loted the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that who soever helieveth in him should not perish, but have EVERLASTING LIFE"

perish, but have EVERLASTING LIFE"
(John in 16)
"Thou (the Father), hast given him
(the Son) power over all flesh that he
should give ETERNAL LIFE to as many
as Thou hast given him" (John xii 2)
"My sheep hear my voice
give unto them ETERNAL LIFE and they
snall never perish neither shall any
man pluck them out of my hand" (John
x. 28)
"This is the record."

This is the record that God hath given unto us ETERNAL LIFE, and this LIFE is in His Son" (1 John v 11)

"This is the promise that He hath promised us, e.en ITERNAL LIFE" (1 John 11 25)

John ii 25)
"The wages of sin is death but the gift of God is ETERNAL LIFE throw in Jesus Christ our Lord" (Rom vi 23)
"That being justified by His grae we should be made heirs occording to the hope of ETERNAL LIFE (Titus iii 7)
"Keep yourself in the love of God looking for the mercy of our lord Jesus Christ unto ETERNAL LIFE" (Jude 21)

There is one obvious reflection on the reading of these passages, if immortality be the natinal attribute of every son of Adam from the very moment he breathes, there is little meaning in testimonies which, one, and all, speak of immortality as a future contingency, a thing to be sought foi, a reward, a thing to be given a thing brought to life through the gospel, &c? There is complete obscurity in such language if immortality be a natural and present How can a man be possession promised that which is already his own? The divine promise is that God will award eternal life

to those who seek for glory. honour, and immortality. This is the strongest proof that human nature knows nothing of immor-

tality at present

What is this immortality? Modern talk on the subject would lead us to suppose it was a mental quality, like conscience or benevolence-a thing of spiritual condition-an essence which is itself without reference to time or space As death has come to have an artificial theological significance, so immortal ity itself, the promised gift of God through Jesus Christ, has been frittered away into a metaphysical conception—beyond the complehension, as it has been placed beyond the practical interest of Bringing mankind common sense and Scripture teaching to bear on this point, we find that un-mortality is the opposite The one being of *mortality* deathfulness in relation to being as sueh, the other is deathlessness in the same relation Both are terms definitive of duration rather than of quality, of life, although quality is implied in both cases A mortal is a creature of termin able existence—an immortal, one so constituted that his life is endless Yet the terminability of the one, and the endlessness of the other, are the result of the estab lished conditions of their natures respectively Man is mortal beeause his organism tends to deciv If that organism could go on working from year to year with out deterioration or hability to disorder, he would be immortif apart from violence, because life would be constantly sustained and manifested But it is not so, as we know to our sorrow, his nature contains within it the seeds of corruption, and hence it runs down to unavertable dissolution The finest constitution will suc

cumb at last to the gradual exhaustion going on from year to year. To be immortal, we require to be incurriptible in substance, because that which is incorruptible laving organism will live for ever. Hence the immortality of the New Testament is a promise of resurrection to incorruptible bodily existence.

"It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption, it is sown in dis honour it is roised in glory it is sown in weakness, it is roised in power it is sown a natural body, it is raised o spiritual body" (1 Cor xv 42 44)

Again (Phil in 20 21) -

"Jesus Carist sholl change our vile bodies oud foshion them like unto his own plorious body"

To obtain immortality, is to be transformed from our present weak, frail, corruptible condition of body into a perfect incorruptible powerful condition in which we shall no more be the subjects of weakness, pain, sorrow, an literath but shall be like the Lord Jesus Christ in his present exalted state of existence

This transformation occurs at the return of Jesus Christ from heaven as is evident from the following testimonies —

"Jesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdow" (2 Tim iv 1)

"But every man in his own order (of resurrection) Christ the first fruits afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming" (I Cor xv 23)

"Your life is hid with Christ in God When Christ who is our life shall ar peor ruling shall ye also appear with him in glory" (Col 111 4)

"Behold, I show you a mystery We shall not all sleep but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinhl of an eye of the last trump for the trumpet shall sound and the deed shall be raised incorruptible and we shall be changed for this corruptible must be on incorruption and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall he eput on incorruption and this most I shall have it on immortality, THLY SHALL BE IRDUCIT TO PASS THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN,

deoth is swollowed up in victory" (1 Cor xv 51 54)

From the last testimony, taker along with one from the 4th chap. ter of 1 Thess, previously quoted, we learn that the faithful in Christ Jesus who are in the land of the living at the second advent of their Lord and Saviour, will-(after they have been judged) undergo an immediate transformation into the incori untible nature of the spiritual body, without going through the process of death Hence the statement "we shall not all sleep" So that some perhaps now living, like Enoch and Elijah, will be exceptions to the general rule of mortality, and shall not taste of death"

As to the nature of the resursected body we find in one of the passages quoted from Paul's epistles the words, "It is raised a spinitual body" Some think this means, a gaseous, shadowy, spectral body, that a man could drive his hand through On the contrary the righteous in the perfected state will be as real and corporeal as mortal men in the present life We learn this in the most unmistrikable manner I ook at the following statements "He shall change our vile bodies, and fashion them like unto his OWN GLORIOLS BODY" (Phil in 21) "We know that when Christ shall appear, we shall be LIKE HIM for we shall see him as he is" (1 John iii 2) Here is a starting Christ is the pattern after point which his people are to be Ĭf fashioued therefore we would learn knowledge in regard to the nature of the righteous in the future state we must contemplate the nature of Christ subsequent to his resuitection We are enabled to do this because Christ appea of to his disciples after his and had several resurrection interviews with them. We find

him aiming to give evidence to his disciples of his reality, when they were terrified by his sudden appearance thinking him an illu sionary before their eyes

He said -

'Why are ye tioubled and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet that it is I myself houde me and see, for a spirit (Phaniasmo, phantasm) hath nat FLESH AND BONES AS YE SEP ME HAVI and when he had thus spoken he show ed them his hinds and his feet. And while they jet believed not for joy and wondered he said unto them Have ye here any meet? And they give him a piece of a broiled fish and of a hone; comb, and he taak it and dio cat before them (Luke xxiv 3843)

Here is positive proof that Chiist was as real and corpored after his resurrection as he was before The body that was laid in the tomb by Joseph of Aimi thea was the body that afterwards arose and appeared as 'the same Jesus"—"I myself"—to the disciples who handled him and who ate with him This is proof that the righteous in the resurrection will be as tangible and bodily as he was then seeing that they are to be "fashioned like unto his glorious body"

It is suggested that Christ's nature was transformed into intangible essence after his ascension, but there is nothing to sup port such a suggestion The supposition is smill gratuitous an I undeserving of cusideration It is excluded by the evidence of Christ's realit and identity after his ascension Even if this were not so the suggestion would be without stanling ground Since there is no statement to the effect that Christ ceased to be bodily after his ascension the only rational alternative would be to assume that no such change tool place and that Christ remained and continues to be the same real though gloufied personage who exhibited his hands and feet to

his assembled disciples. But the fact of his bodily continuance is home out in the statement made by the angels to the disciples, just after the assension —

Why st 1 we grang up into h ven? litts sage J sis who is taken up from you into acroven shall so come in 1 le manner as 35 hive sect him go into heaven" (A to 1 11)

What would the disciples under this sime Jesust' Would they not think of the blessed Savious, who a few days before had eaten I read in their sight and said to them, a 'spirit (or phantism) hath not flish and bones as ye ser me have." Un doubtedly, and they would lool forward to the time of his re ap pearance with the prints of the nails in his hands and the mark of the wound in his side, which it is evident from Zech viii 6 will be the subject of anxious and interesting curiosity to Jev ish beholders at his coming Therefore the proof remains that the righteous in the resurrected state will be substantial as their Loid and Master, instead of the bodiless entities generally imagıned

But though not less real than mortal man, the glorified saints will possess a different kind ct nature They are in the present state, "natural bodies" but then they will be "spiritual bodies Here is the distinction or animal bodies are sustained in life by the blood as saith th Scriptures in Texiticus xvii 11 'The life of all flesh is in the blood thereof" The blood is th medium of animal vitality viil which it becomes chaiged by the nction of the air on the lings. The life principle of "spirit" is thus applied only in an indirect manner The blood is proximately the life out increasent. In less its tained by it are simply blood

bodies Their life is not inherent. it is dependent on a complex function which is easily interfered with It is applied by a process so delicate as to be easily maried by external influences and acci-Therefore, dental circumstances life is uncertain, and constant health and vigour almost im-Our constitutions are possible easily impaired and we are liable to be afflicted with distressing infirmities and pains which easily become dangerous hence the w hich lucrative profession accredited with the skill to "cure" unfortunate humanity Ah, they cannot "cure" The disease is too deep for their skill. It is in the constitution, it is in the blood, it is deep grained and incurable All that the doctor can do is to patch a humanly-unmendable mortality

The Lord Iesus Christ is the only true physician He offers us resurrection to spirit-body existence He promises to fashion us like unto his own glorious body He undertakes that though we may be afflicted with all the pains that flesh is heir to in this present life, yea, disfigured by all the distortions of disease though we may die loathsome deaths. and be laid in the grave a mass of festering corruption, we shall be raised to a pure and incorruptible state in which our bodies shall be "spiritual bodies," not because ethereal, which is not their characteristic but because directly energized by the spirit of God, and filled in every atom with the concentrated inextinguishable life-power of God Himself This is the testimony of Christ (John iii 6) . "That which is boin of the Spirit is spirit" He had said, "that which is boin of the flesh is flesh" Mortal men and women are born of the flesh therefore they are but flesh-a wind that passetb

away and cometh not again, but let a man be "born of the Spirit," and he is no longer the frail and perishable offspring of Adam His corruptible has put on incorruptibility. He is an invincible, all powerful, immortal son of God "They are the children of God," says Jesus, speaking of the resurrection which is unto life, "Ieing the children of the requirection"

Paul says (Rom viii 11), "He that raised up Christ from the dead shill also quicken your mortal bodies by his spirit which dwelleth in you" Here is a second birth to be effected by the spirit of God, and on the princible laid down by Christ, all who are the subjects of this operation of the Spirit upon their mortal bodies will be "born of the Spirit" and will, therefore, be "spirit" in nature or "spiritual" bodies-bodies sustained in life by the direct operation of the spirit of life, without the intermediate agency of the blood—immortal. bloodless embodiments of the spirit of life in flesh and bones. lil e the Lord Jesus, not pale and ghastly as a human body would be without blood but beautiful with the electrical radiance of the Spirit which can shew colour otherwise than by blood, as witness the pasper and the suby, and the 131nhow Living by the thorough permention of the life-spirit in the sulstance of their natures they will be glorious and powerful "pure as the gem strong as ada mant and incorruptible as gold" glorious in the sense of physical luminosity as exemplified in the Lord Jesus when he shone with the lustre of the sun on the mount of transfiguration and, according as it is written -

"They that be wise shall shine as the lightness of the firmament and they that turn many to righteousness, as

the stars for ever and ever" (Dan

Powerful in the sense of being vigorous and inchaustible in the power of their faculties, as it is written -

written —

"The everlasting God the Loid, the Creator of the ends of the earth, faint eth not, neither is weary There is no searching of His understanding. He giveth power to the faint, and to them that have no might He increiseth strength Even the young men shall utterly fall but they that with in the Lord shall theme their stiength They shall moont up with wints is eagles the shall runs and not be uear; the shall ualk and not faut (Isaiah x 2331)

Incorruptible in the sense of being undecaying and imperish Table in nature, and therefore cntirely free from any liability to pain or disease. In this perfect condition the rightcous will have a boundless eternity before them -everlasting joy upon their heads. no more dulness of mind, no more tretting and heart ailing at the afflictions of moital life, no more sorrow, no more growing old, no more passing away, but all perfection harmony unbioken, love unquenchable 103 unspeak able, and full of glory. This will be the happy state of the rightcous, this the consumration of that blessed promise "The I ord shall wipe away all tears from off all faces, and shall swallow up death in victory" (Is 121 8)

This precious life and iminortality, brought to light by Jesus Chiist through the gospel, is not to be indiscriminately hestowed All men will not attain to it, only a few will be counted worthy The precious gift is freely offered to all, but it is conditional. It is not to be given to the faithless and the impure Perfection of character must precede perfection Moral fitness is the of nature indispensible pre requisite God is the judge and the prescriber of the occuliar moral fitness necessary in the case This is proved by the following itis sages -

"To them who by latient continuance in well doing teek for glory honour and immortality eternal life."

(Rom in 7)

"If those wilt enter into life, keep the commandments' (Mitt vii 17)

"Except ye e t the fiesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood ye have no life in you" (John vi 53)

"He that believeth on the Son li the everlasting life and he that believeth of the Son shall not see life' (John vi 50)

not the Son shall not see life ' (John

were dead, yet shift water of the survey of the water of the were dead, yet shift will be survey of the world of the world

of the fountum of the water of life freely" (Rev xxi 6)

These testimonies give the death blow to Universalism They pre dicate salvation upon conditions which exclude the majority of mankınd They restrict it to i class which has always been small among men and effectually disprove the mistaken theory et benevolence which proclaims the aniversal restoration" of every human being This may represent Christianity as a very "nairow" affair, but no nariower than its divinely intended scope "Sti t is the gate, and narrow is the way," this is its characteriti and not without wisdom development of an approved fun ily from the sons of men is its The world's vast popula tions are merely incidental to this They come and they re กาก and as flesh they profit nothing They come from nothing, and go whence they came. It is only the theory of universal human immortality that gives rise to the idea of universal human salvation. When human nature is looked upon at its true standard of vanity, the

difficulty vanishes.

Those who are excluded from eternal life are divided into two classes-lst, those who hear the word, and reject it; and 2nd, those whom circumstances preclude from hearing it at all—such as the pagans of ancient times, and the natives of barbarous countries. The second class includes a third. viz., those whose misfortunes prevent them from believing, even if they heard the word, such as idiots and very young children. The fate of the first class (those who hear the word and reject it) is plainly stated. They are to be reserved for punishment:-

"He that rejecteth me and receiveth not my word . . . the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day" (John xii. 48). "He that believeth not, shall be condemned" (Mark xvi. 16).

The punishment is inflicted at the resurrection, as Jesus says: "They that have done evil shall come forth to the resurrection of damnation." This "resurrection to damnation," however, is not a resurrection to unending life, or to hell fire in the popular acceptation. It is a resurrection to judicially administered shame and corrup-They shall of the flesh, to which they have sown, reap corruption (Gal. vi. 8), which ends in the triumph of the worm and fire over their being-that is, in death. They rise to the shame and confusion of a divine and frowning rejection, in which "few stripes" or "many stripes" are inflicted, according to desert—differences in the duration and intensity of suffering as justice may demand, after which, the wicked are finally engulfed in the "second death," which obliterates their wretched existence from God's creation. Being of no use, they are put out of the way, and disappear for ever, "where the wicked cease

from troubling."

This must have been evident from the numerous testimonies quoted in the last lecture. paganized theology delights assigning them an endless existence of torment. This idea is based upon certain obscure New Testament expressions which are supposed to countenance it, but which, when properly understood, have no such terrible significance. "Unquenchable fire" is one of those expressions; it seems to imply the eternal conscious existence of the wicked, but reflection will show it involves the opposite. If the fire is not quenched, there is no escape from consumption. The phrase is used in this sense in Jer. xvii. 27, Ezek. xx. 47, and other places. The same is true of "worm dieth not." Herod's worms died not, and the consequence was that HE died (Acts xii. 23). If they had died, he would have recovered. "Everlasting punishment" affirmed of the wicked; but this does not teach eternal torment. Aionian, translated "everlasting," does not necessarily import unending perpetuity. Of aion, age, from which it is derived, Park-hurst observes, "It denotes duration or continuance of time, but with great variety." Aionian. therefore, means age-pertaining, without fixing duration, which is determinable by the scope of that of which it is affirmed. In the case before us, it is spoken of the punishment of the wicked. And as we know, from other parts of Scripture, that the punishment of the age of retribution terminates in death, we are enabled to see the "aion" of the punishment is

only co-extensive with the dura-

Some imagine that the application of this principle to the phrase "eternal life" destroys the hope ot immortality, by making it a thing of possible terminability If there were nothing beyond the phrase " eternal (a10 11an) life," we should have an uncertain foundat on for the hone of endless life We should in that ease simply be informed that there was an agepertaining life-a life pertaining to the coming age of God's intervention in human afturs, but should not, by the phrase receive any information as to the nature of that hie or the extent of its duration But the case stands not in this uncertain state. We are explicitly informed by other testimonies, that while cioman punishment ends in death the life to be conferred in that same aion is "Those inextinguishable who shall be accounted worthy to neither obtain that world marry nor aic given in mailiage. NEITHER CAN THEY DIE ANY MOP", for they are equal unto the angels" (Luke xx 35-36) "There shall be NO MOPP DEATH" (Rev axi 4) "They shall never perish" (John x 29) "He will smallo v up death in zutory" (Isaigh xxv "This mortal must put on IMMORTALITY" (1 Cor \s 53) immortality had an end it would not he immortality Aioman life is unending life. We know this not from the use of the word aionian which would tell us nothing on the subject but from testimonies like those anoted

The second class of those who do not attain to life are those who, never having seen the light have never rejected it and for that reason cannot be lighte to the informent that awa's those who have What is to be done with

them? It is common to suppose they will be among the sayed Who can entertain such a supposition in view of the fact that they are sumers, and already excluded from life? Besides, it darkness and uncalightenment be a passport into the kingdom of God, why did Jesus send Paul "to turn the Gentiles from darkness to fi.zht THAT THEY MIGHT RE-CLIVE INHERITANCE among them who are saretified?" (Acts xxvi 18) If salvation in bailbailism is certain, it would be better to let men remain in ignorance thin imperil their eternal destiny by the responsibilities of knowledge We must remember that the very circumstances that preclude the class in question from being rejecters of the Messiah, also prevent then from accepting him in whom alone is hope and life. They have none of the responsibilities of the rejecters of the gospel, but they have also none of the privileges of its enlightened and obedient believers What then, is to become of them? Paul answers the question in Romans ii 12 "As many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law' Paganism, heathenism, idiotcy, infantile incapability amenable to no law Therefore. resurrection does not take place in their case Death has passed upon them under the only law they were ever related to, viz the law of Adam, and they sleep never to be disturbed. Their position is described in the following passage from Isaiah axvi

"They are dead they SHALL NOT LINE they are deceased they SHALL NOT RIST therefore hist thou visited in insproved them and caused then MEMORY TO PIRISH"

A similar declaration is made in Jeremiah li 57 in regard to the aristocracy of Babylon, who be longed to the identical class of whom we are speaking:—

"I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men, and they shall sleep A PIRPITUAL SIELP, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of Hosts."

God is just, and in this His justice is made manifest. He could not punish them with justice, and He could not reward them with justice; therefore He puts them aside.

This completes the sum of what has to be advanced in reference to the conditional nature of immortality, as a gift to be bestowed at the resurrection. The proposition is plain, and the evidence conclusive. May it be the happy lot of all who read these pages to inherit the glorious gift.

LECTURE V.

JUDGMENT TO COME, THE DISPENSATION OF DIVINE AWARDS TO RESPONSIBLE CLASSES AT THE RETURN OF CHRIST

An examination of the Bible will show that Christendom is astray on nothing more than on the subject of judgment to come The common idea of "judgment to come," is that at a certain time. popularly known as the "last day," God will bring every human being to individual account—that heaven will be emptied, and hell emptied, of their countless myriads of souls, which will be reunited to their former bodies (resurrected to receive them) and added to earth's living population and brought to judgment

There is no exception to this rule in orthodox minds. It does not seem to strike them as a strange thing that there should be a judgment day for anyone, if every case in settled at the occurrence of death Neither does it appear to them any difficulty that the manifestly irresponsible classes of mankind should be brought to "Heathens" pagans, judgment barbarians of the lowest type, human brates of all sorts, idiots, infants - everyone - absolutely every human soul that has ever had a being, in what condition soever it may have existedaccording to current theology, will

be resuscitated, and brought to account

That there are difficulties great and insuperable—in the way of such an idea, can be attested by the agonizing efforts of many a thoughtful mind. That the idea itself is thoroughly un scriptural we propose now to show.

We have in reality done so in previous lectures But the matter is deserving of a closer and more systematic consideration have quoted statements that declare the non-resurrection of those who, being unenlightened, non-responsible Further evidence is found in David's des cuption of the position occupied by the class in question (Psalm \lix 6-20) -

'They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the mulitude of their riches none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him (for the redemption of their soul is precious and it ceaseth for ever) that he should still live for ever and not see corription. For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to other. Their inward thought is that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations nevertheless man being in honoir abideth not he is like the hearts to perish. This their way is their foily,

yet their posterity approve their sayings. Like sheef they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning. (Ye that fear my name shall tread down the wicked, for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet—Mal. iv. 3). And their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave; for he shall receive me. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; for when he dieth, he shall earry nothing away—hrs glory shall not deseend after him, though while he lived he blessed his soul; and men will praise thee when thou doest well to thyself; He shall go to the generation of his fathers that shall so the generation of his fathers that shall is in horour and understandeth not, is like the eleasts that fersial."

This is reasonable. It would be unreasonable to bring the brutish of mankind to individual account. Iudgment has its basis in responsibility, and responsibility is a question of circumstances and Human beings in a capacity. state of barbarism may have the latent eapaeity to be responsible: but this does not make them responsible for the simple reason that the capacity is latent. The aetual condition of mind which gives the ground of responsibility does not exist. This is the ease with children. They possess reason and moral capacity in the germ, but because these qualities are not developed, by universal law they are held not responsible Is God less in human matters. iust than man?

Human responsibility to the Deity primarily arises from human capacity to discern good and evil, and power to act upon discernment. Beasts are not accountable either to man or God, hecause they are destitute of the power to discriminate or choose. They act under the power of blind impulse. Idiots are in the same category of irresponsible agents in the degree of their ineapacity, and many men not considered idiots are

little better as regards their power of acting from rational choice.

The nature and extent of human amenability to a future account ean only be apprehended in view of the relation subsisting between God and man, as disclosed in the history presented to us in the Scriptures. Apart from this, all is speculation, theory, and uncertainty. Philosophy is at fault because it disregards the record. Accept the record, and all is simple The progenitor and intelligible. of the race was made amenable to consequences placed within the jurisdiction of his will in a certain Disobedience matter. occurred and the law came into force: Adam and all his posterity came under the power of the law of sin and death, which was destined in their generations to sweep them away like the grass of the earth. Had God intended no further dealings with the race, responsibility would have ended here. The grave-penalty would have closed the account; and human life, if indeed it had continued on the face of the earth in the absence of divine interposition, would have been the unredeemed tale of sorrow, which it is in the experience of all who are "without God and without hope in the world," unburdened, it may be, with the responsibilities but unalleviated by the hopes and affections with which the day-spring from on high hath visited us, and lightened this place of darkness.

But, in His great mercy, Jehovah conceived intentions of benevolence which He is working out in His own wise wav. He did not—in haste and blunder, as our shortsighted philosophers insist His goodness ought to have prompted Him to do,—at once and summarily, and without condition. reprieve the sentenced culorit. This would have been to yiolate those

deep-laid principles of law which guide all the Deity's operations, in nature" and in "grace," and preserve the conditions of harmony throughout the universe It would have been to perform a work not of mercy, but of destruction, confusion, and anarchy The method of benevolence conceived in the divine mind was intended to work beneficence toward man conformably with the law that had constituted him a deathstriken sinner, a law which involves "Glory to God in the highest" as well as "goodwill toward men "

This intention necessitated those successive dispensations of His will which the world has witnessed in times past and which have rescued both humin existence and human responsibility from the hottomless profound to which the law of F len consigned The enunciation of His purpose in promise and fredietion, and the declaration of IIIs law in precept and statute reopened relation hetween God and man, and revived the moral responsibility which otherwise would have perished It is, however a drine principle that this result is limited to those who come within the actual sphere of opera-

"Where no law is there is no trans gression" (Rom iv 15) "If ye were blind [that is ignorant],

"If ye were blind [that is important], ye should have no sin" (John ix 41)
"The times of this ignorance, (od winked at" (Acts xyii 30)

"Man that is in honour and under standeth not is like the beasts that perish" (Psalm khx 20)

"This is the [ground of] coid in ton, that light is come into the woll, and men love dirkness rather the light" (John in 19)

Hence in the absence of light—that is, when men are in a state of ignorance—they are not amenable to condemnation, God "winks at" their doings (Acts

avii 30), just as He winks at the actions of the brutes of the field Barbarous nations are in this They are without light condition and without law, and Paul's declaration on the subject is in harmony with the general principles enunciated in the Seriptures duoted -"As many as have sinned without law, shall also r 11sh without law" (Rom 11 12) It from him to whom much is given, much is required (Luke xii 48), it follows that from him to whom nothing is given, nothing shall be required, and from him to whom little is given, little is required in all the area over which the judgment operates

This principle of absolute equity in the matter of responsibility is exemplified in the words of Jesus "If I had not come and spoken to them, they had not had sin" (John xv 22) "The servant who knew his lord's will and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will. shall be beaten with many stripes but he that knew not and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes' (Luke x11 47) "He that RE-JICTETH me and receiveth not my words hath one that judgeth him, the word that I have stolen, the same shall judge him in the last dav" (John x11 48)

The operation of these principles is illustrated in the history of human experience. From Adam to Noah there was hut a little light. The promise of a seed by the side of the woman, to crush out the serpent principle of disobedience and its results, was almost the only star that shone in the darkness of that time. Prophetic glimpses of the ecm in interference in its ultimate shape, such as those vouchsafed to Enoch (Jude 14), and the precepts of Noah, the preacher of righteous-

ness, through whom the Anointing Spirit promulgated the divine principles to those who were disobedient (1 Peter in. 18-20). added a little to the light of these times, but, apparently, not more than was sufficient to confer a title to resurrection on those who laid hold on it by faith So far as we have any information, few became responsible to a resurrection to condemnation in pre-Noachic times Human wickedness culminating in universal corruption, was visited with the almost total destruction of the species by a flood, which may be regarded as having been a winding-up of all judicial questions arising out of the preceding period, so far as condemnation is concerned, and, therefore, as precluding from resurrection to judgment those who were the subjects of it

On this point, however positive ground cannot be taken Since resurrection unto life will take place in several cases belonging to that dispensation, it is not improbable that resurrection to condemnation may also take place among those who were obnoxiously related to that which gave the others their title, including the class specified in Enoch's prophecy-"the ungodly," who were guilty of "urgodly deeds and hard speeches" against Ichovali, and who must, therefore, have possessed the amount of knowledge necessary to constitute a basis of responsibility This must remain an open question, not because the principle upon which judgment will be a lministered is obscure, but because we have not a sufficient amount of information as to the facts of the time in question to enable us accurately to apply the principle

The principle itself, that responsibility Godward, is only created by contact with d vine law in a tangible and authorized form. holds good in every form of I. man relation to the Almighty. Norh's immediate family were within the pale of the divine cognition, and responsibility in reference to another life may arise ont of that, but their descendants wandered far out of the way of righteousness and understanding. sinking below motal responsibility. degenerating to the level of the beast, and establishing those "times of ignorance" throughout the world which we have Paul's authority for saying were "winked at"

In the call of Abraham, the member of an idolatrous family, but who possessed the latent disposition to be faithful, God airested the tendency to repeat the universal corruption of antediluvian times. The germ of a more direct responsibility was planted among men by his election, and by the bestowal of promises upon him which had ulitmate reference to the whole of Abraham individually. the race while constituted a man of privilege was also constituted a man of responsibility Abram, the idolater, was his own-his own to live like the misect of the moment -his own to die and disappear Abraham, the like the vapour called of God was no longer his own but bought with the price of God's momiscs He entered upon a higher relation of being. He was evalted to a higher destiny, and had impored upon him Godward obligations, unknown to his Success or former condition failure in the ordering of his life. was of much preater moment than before Futh and obedience would constitute him the heir of the world, and the subject of resurrection to immortality: unbelief would make him obnoxious to a severer and furtherreaching displeasure than fell

upon Adam

In this respect, the children of Abraham by faith, that is, those who walk in the steps of the faith which Abraham had being yet uncircumcised (Rom iv 12) who, being Christ's are Abraham's seed (Gal in 29), through helieving the gospel, and being baptized into Christ are like their father By nature children of wrath, even as others, they were in the days of their ignora ce "without God and without hope in the world" (Fph 11 12), "strangers from the eovenants of promise" (ilid), "aliens from the life of God, through the ignorance that was in them" (Eph iv 18), living without law, and destined, as the result of that condition, to perish without law in Adam, inheriting death without resurrection-death without remedy, having neither the privileges nor the responsibilities of a divine relationship

But when called from daikness to light, by the preaching of the gospel, whether they submit to that gospel or refuse submission. they are "not their own" They neither live nor die to themselves as formerly They have passed into a special relationship to Deity, in which their lives, good or evil, come under div ne supcivision, and form the basis of a future accountability, unknown in their state of darkness, at which

God winked

The law of faith established by the promises made to Abiaham, constituted a centre, around which responsibilities of this description developed themselves All who acquired Abraham's faith came under Abraham's responsibilities Doubtless, many entered this position in the course of the Mosaic ages The law was added because of transgression (Gal in

19), and the purpose of its addition is indicated in its being styled a schoolmaster Its mission was to teach the first lessons of Jehovah's supremacy and holiness. It was not designed as a system through which men might acquire deliverance from Adamic bondage Its purpose was purely preliminary and provisional, having reference to that result in its ultimate bear ings, but not intended directly to

develop it

Paul's comment on it is as fol "If there had been a lay which could have given life verily righteousness would have been Iv the law" (Gal in 21) It was im possible life could come by a law which required moral infallibility on the part of human nature For this reason, the law, though "holy, and just, and good" (Rom vii 12), was "weak through the flesh," and "though ordained to life," Paul "found it [from this cause) to be unto death" (verse The consequence was th t 10) "all the world stood guilty before God," and in that moral relation to the Deity, they were precluded from boasting, that is to say, pr eluded from attaining to e'er nal life on a principle which would have left it open to them to think and to say, that their life was their own by right as against the Deity Prospectively con sidered this was a mighty frium h of divine wisdom, for had immortal existence been attainable by self-acquired title, room would have been left for the admission of an element in the relations of God and man which would have dis turbed the perfect harmony that will exist where God is absolutely supreme both in law and benevo hince, and man is in the position of a love-saved brand from the burning

The law of righteousness ly faith is the principle on which

men are saved-that is, saving righteousness is recognized or imputed by God where He is honoured by faith being exercised in what He has promised. This law came into operation with Abraham. Actually, it had its origin in Eden, for we read of Abel that by faith (the substance of things hoped for), he offered an acceptable sacrifice (Heb. xi. 4). prediction of the woman's scrpentdestroying seed formed a pivot on which faith could work even then, and doubtless was the subjectmatter of the faith which sayed Abel, Enoch, and Noah; but the full and official initiation of the law of faith, as the rule of salvation, occurred in the history of Abraham. This law was the basis of resurrectional responsibility.

The Mosaic law was national. Its rewards and penalties were confined to the conditions of mortal It took no cognisance of, and made no provision for, life beyond the natural term of human existence. In its ceremonial forms and observances, it symbolized the truth in relation to Christ and his mission, but in its proximate bearing upon the nation, it subserved no spiritual purpose beyond the continual enforcement of the schoolmaster lesson of Jehovah's supremacy and greatness. In this, however, it established the greatest of first principles, and laid a foundation on which the Abrahamic law of faith could have its perfect work.

Out of the law, as a national code, it does not appear any resurrectional responsibility arose. Yet, concurrently with its jurisdiction, it is evident that a dispensation of God's mind, having reference to resurrection, was in force. Undoubtedly this was subordinate, and occupied the place of an under-current; but its exis-

tence is unquestionable, else how are "Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets," to appear in the kingdom of God? If it be recognized that God's purpose from the beginning had reference to the mission of the Christ as "The Resurrection and the Life," there will be no difficulty in apprehending this conclusion. Obscurely it may be, but really it must be. that resurrectional responsibility was contemplated in all Jehovah did through His servants, from righteous Abel to faithful Paul. Iesus has shown us that the very designation assumed by the Deity in converse with Moses at the bush, though apparently used for the simple purpose of historical identification, expresses the doctrine of resurrection in relation at any rate to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. God called Himself the God of men that were dead; ergo, reasoned Jesus-and that convincingly, for the Sadducees were put to silence-He intends to raise them from the dead.

If so great a conclusion can warrantably be deduced from so apparently slim a foundation. what may we not legitimately infer from the promise of a country to them they never possessed, and the assurance of the universal blessing of mankind in connection with them, which has never yet been realized! What but the conclusion affirmed by Paul that they "died in faith, not having received the promises," and, therefore, that they must rise from the dead to realize them? With this general argument in view, it is easy to recognize resurrectional responsibility in many expressions which a forced method of explanation alone can apply to the judgment of the present limited experience (Psalm xxxvii, whole of the chapter; xlix. 14; lviii. 10; lvii 12. Prov vi 18-31. Frelesiastes 111 17, v 8, x1 9, x11 14, Isaiah 111 10, xxv1 1921, xxv4, lxv1 4, 5, 14, Malachi 111 16-18, iv 1-3 etc)

Jewish responsibility was greater than that of the cast off descendants of the rejected groundling of Eden, because their relation to Deity was special, direct and privileged The responsibility originating in natural constitution was supplemented by the obligations imposed by divine election, and arising out of the national contract entered into at Sinai, to be obedient to all that the Deity required (Ex xxiv 3 7) This is recognized in the words of Jehovah by Amos "You only have I known of all the families of the carth, THEREFORE will I punish you for all your iniquities" (Amos iii 2) The national sufferings of the Jews, in dispersion and privation, are evidently (both on the face of the testimony, and on a consideration of the moral bearing of the case) a full discharge of the responsibility arising from national election

A responsibility lying in degree between that of the Jews and the outlying Gentiles attached itself to those nations that were in contact with the Jewish people. This is evident on many pages of the prophets. Take for instance the words addressed to the king of Tyre—

"Thou hast been in Fden the garl n of God thou wast upon the h ly mountain of God Thou hast wall d un and down in the midst of the size of the Beause Tyrus nath size that was the gates of the people are turned into ine I shall be repensive thus saith the Lord God, Beholi I an against thee O Tyrus and will away many nations to come up against thee, as the sea cau eith his waves to come up" (Ezek XX/III X3, I4, XXVI 23)

Take, also, similar words ad-

dressed to Ammon, Moab, Edom, and Philistia —

10 Annon B cause thou hast said that against my sanctuary when it view for fancia and against the land of Isra when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah when they went into captivity B hold, therefore I will delive the to the men of the east for a possession etc (Ezek xxv 3 4)

To Moab Because that Moah as I Seria do say Behold the house of Juliah is like unto all the heathen to for I will execute judgments up 1 Moab (Ezek xxv 8 11)

To Door Because that Eden I the delt against the house of Juliah 1 thing vengeance, and hath greatly

To Dow Because that Eden I the delt against the house of Julih ly taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended and revenged hunceff upon them therefore thus saith the Lord God I will stretch out mine hand upon Ldom, etc (th. 12 13)

To Philistia "Because the Philis

To Philistia "Because the Philistines have dealt by recenge, and have taken vengeance with a depiteful heart to destroy it for the old butred twenterous thus saith the Lord God I will stretch out mine hand against the Philistines etc (th 15 16)

In these cases it does not appear that God intends to mete out individual judgment by resurrection from the dead. It requires a high state of privilege before such can with justice be done majority of mankind particularly in the rude and barbarous times that required the schoolmaster lessons of the Mosaic law, were in circumstances of pure nusfor Born under condemnation in Adam and left to the poor resources of the natural mind which in all its history has never originated anything noble apart from the ideas set in motion revelation, 'they were is bv unablc to elevate themselves above the level on which they stood as any tribe of animals How just and merciful it was then of the Dcity to "wink at the times of this ignorance (Acts xv.1 30), which alicn it I from the life of God (Eph 13 18) and allow flesh, under such circumstances to pass away like the flower of the field, that the place

thereof might know it no more (Psa ciii 15, 16)

On the supposition that every human being is an immortal soul, such a line of action would, of course, be excluded, and the circumstances of the early "dispensations" would be altogether inexplicable. An immortal soul, in the times of antiquity, would be worth as much as one now, and if it be wise and kind to save immortal souls now, there would seem a strange absence of wisdom and beneficence in the arrangement which, in these early ages, put salvation beyond their reach, and made their doom to hell-fire inevitable by the lack of those means of knowledge which are in our day accessible

If, to get out of this difficulty, it be suggested that man, in such a plight, will in mercy be peimitted to enter heaven, we are instantly compelled to question the value of our own privileges, nay, to doubt and deny the wisdom of the gospel which, on such a theory, is not only not necessary to salvation but a positive hindrance to it, since by its responsibilities, it imperils a salvation which, in its absence, would be certain We should also be compelled to deny the testimony of Scripture, that man having no understanding is like the beasts that perish, and that life and imniortality have been brought to light by Christ through the Gospel

But we are not now dealing with the monster fiction of Christendom. We leave the immortality of the soul out of the account, and deal with the question of judgment in the light of the fact that mankind is perisbing under the law of sin and death, and, in Adam, has no more to do with a future state than the decaying vegetation which, year by

year, chokes the forests, and passes away with the winter. The endeavour is to realize in the light of reason and Scripture testimony, the varying shades of responsibility created by the dealings of the Almighty with a race already exiled from life and favour under the law of Eden.

We have seen that resurrectional responsibility was limited to those who were related to the word of the God of Israel promises and precepts conferred privilege and imposed responsibility having reference to resurrection They formed a basis for that awakening from the dust to everlasting life, and shame and everlasting contempt, foretold to Daniel, and implied in many parts of the writings of Job David and Solomon The extent to which they operate, it is neither possible nor important for us to determine The law of resurrectional sponsibility operates much more vividly upon our own times, and it is the relation of this law to ourselves that we are more especially concerned to elucidate

It was left for him who proclaimed hiniself the Resurrection and the I ife to define clearly the relation of judgment to the great scheme of which he was the pivot and the means He appears before us as the solution of the great difficulty which must have haunted the nurds of the faithful men of ancient times in reference to the "God declaration that Mould judge the righteous and the wicked" (Eccles iii 17) exhibits in himself the method by which the arbitiation of the unapproachable and immeasurable Deity is to be brought to bear upon mortal and finite man. 'Word made flesh" proclaims himself the instrument and vehicle of divine judgment. He

tells us that "the Father hath committed all judgment to the Son" (John v 22), and that as no man can come to the Father but by him, so no one will be judged by the Father but in the light of the word which operates through

hım (John xii 48)

It is highly important that this fact should be distinctly recognized, because it is part of the truth concerning Jesus, which forms a prominent feature in the proclamations of the gospel This is evident from these testimonies 1st, that in which Paul comprehends the doctrine of eternal (aionian) judgment among first principles (Hcb vi 1)), 2nd, the declaration of Peter "He commanded us to PREACH UNTO THE PEOPLE and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be THE JUDGE OF QUICK AND DEAD" (Acts x 42), 31 d, the statement of Paul that there is a "day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Christ Jesus according to my (Paul's) gospel" (Rom 11 16) These general evidences strengthened by the following testimonies which we submit in detail, on account of the importance of clear and Scriptural views on the subject -

"He that rejecteth me and receiveth not my words hath one that judgeth him the rord that I have spolen the same shall judge him in the last day

(John xii 48)
"As many as have sinned in the law shall be sudged by the law" (Rom

12)

"Fvery man's work shall be made manifest for the day shall declare and because it shall be revealed by fire and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is " (1 Cor in 13) "The Father without respect of per

sons judgeth according to every man's work" (1 Peter 1 17)
"The day of writh and the revelation

of the righteous judgment of God who or the figureous judgment or God war, will render to every man according to his deed, in the day when Cod shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ" (Rom 11 5, 6 16)
"We shall all stand before the judg

ment stat of Christ . Every one of us shall give an account of himself to God" (Rom xiv 10, 12)

"Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and will make manifest the cou isels of the hiarts" (1 Cor iv 4)

"We must ail appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that everyone may receive the things in body, according to that he hath done, whether good or bid" (2 Cor v 10)

"The Lord Jesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom" (2 Tim iv 1)

"It is appointed unto men orce tide, but after this [that is when the did this tate ends in resurrection] the judgment (Heb ix 27)

"Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead "(1 Peter iv 5)

"That we may have boldness in the day of judgment" (1 John iv 17)

"The time of the dead that they should be judged" (Rev xi 18)

The proposition that judgment is one of the prerogatives and functions of the Messiah, thus stands upon a very broad Scriptural foundation, not meiely as a fact but as a constituent of the truth as it is in Jesus. The bearing of the fact is apparent in connection with the mission of the Messiali. as related to our particular dispensation This is briefly defined by Paul to be to "purify unto him self a peculiar people, zealous of good works" (Titus 11 11), and by James, "to take out of the Gen-tiles a people for His name" The mode of accomplishing this work is the preaching of the Gospel An invitation has gone out to the ends of the earth, for people, of any "kindred, nation, people or tongue," to become servants of the Messiah and heirs of the kingdom which God has promised to them that love Him

Over the whole period of the times of the Gentiles the number of these who respond to His call is considerable, but all who are thus called arc not chosen (Matt אגו 14), because many who accept the word preached are not influenced by it to "present their bodies living sacrifices, holy and acceptable." As in the case of the Israelites under Moses, "the word preached does not profit them, not being mixed with faith" in all who hear it (Heb. iv. 2). The soil being bad, the seed produces no result of any consequence. The net of the kingdom (Matt. xiii. 47) submerged (by preaching) in the ocean of "peoples and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." encloses bad fish as well as good. The propagation of the gospel results not only in rejectors, but in servants, and not only faithful servants, but unfaithful

Not only so, but there are different degrees of merit among those who are faithful, Some sow bountifully. others sparingly. Some bring forth fruit thirty fold, and some an hundred fold. No man can assess the degrees. None of the servants can say, "This shall be accepted much, and that little, and the other not at all." In this matter, they are commanded to "judge not" (Matt. vii. 1), and indeed they cannot do it; though, if censoriously inclined, they may attempt it, and sin. There are secrets unknown (good and evil), which require to be known most accurately, before a just judgment can be given. "Man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart" (1 Sam. xvi. 7).

Here, then, is a great community, living and dead, every member related to the rest by the closest of ties, and yet each sustaining a problematical relation to the finality upon which they have set their hearts—the attainment of immortality, and the inheriting of God's kingdom; each having a right to the pro-

miscd blessing, so far as the judgment of the rest is concerned, and yet each so situated with reference to God, that unfaithfulness will bring his damnation, though all his comrades approve.

When and by what means is this endices variety of causes to be adjusted? When and how is there to be a settlement of the account still open between the Deity and His servants? which to a man is simply inextricable. and possible if extricated? Has God made any provision by which this superhuman task shall be accomplished?-this balancing of good and cvil in the infinite diversity of millions of "quick and dead "?-this determination the minute shades of merit and demerit, attaching to the responsible dead and living of a hundred generations?-this rewarding in just ratio, of unknown and forgotten deeds of constancy and mercy?-this exposure and retribution of evil thoughts, hidden malice, hard speeches, and deeds of darkness? Has He arranged for such a scrutiny of the affairs of His people, as shall result in the separation of the cyil from the good, the reward of the righteous. and the punishment of the wicked among them?

The answer sometimes given to this question is true in the fact upon which it is built, but wrong in the construction of the fact. It is said that "the Lord knoweth them that are His," and that, therefore, there is no necessity for a judgment; that "He discerneth the thoughts and intents of the hearts," and "needeth not that any should tell IIim what is in man." This is true, and marks the difference between the "judgment seat of Christ" and a human judicature which makes inquisition for the fullose of ascertaining the facts. But when this truth is made the means of displacing the necessity for the revealed purpose of judging the quick and the dead, it is applied with an illogical and permicious result. It is illogical, because it by no means follows that the Deity's omniscient perceptions are not to have official express on especially when as in this case those perceptions affect the standing of those who are the subjects of them, and determine in the expression of them, their destiny

In all transactions between man and the Deity, there is an invariable accommodation on the part of the latter to the necessities and finite apprehensions of the former Why did Tehovah allow a faithless generation of Israelites to escape from Egypt under Moses, and go through the milaculous experiences of the desert, and finally pronounce condemnation on them, instead of acting on His knowledge, and summarily decimating them in a night, like the Assirians, without warning or explimation? Because He was anxious to bring down to human apprehension the methods of His moral procedure which He could only do by acting on human modes and processes Why did He allow Korth Dithan and Abirain to lurk in the camp for a season. and trouble the congregation by attempting a rebellion against Moses and Anion, instead of act ing upon His omniscicace and weeding them out at the begining of the journey, and so save the nation from turbulence? Because such a mode of procedure. instead of illustrating and justifying the ways of God to man, would have wrapped them in mystery, and clothed them with

the appearance of capuce and in-

Why did He so long forbear with the Jews in their obstinacy. foreknowing their ultimate rejection of all His messengers and His own Son? Why did Jesus, who discerned "spirits," tolerate Judas till he convicted himself by betraving his master? Why did the Spirit suffer Ananias and Sap phira to come into the presence of the apostles, and go through the formality of hearing their own condemnation, before their nunished mendacity was death? In fact, why do things happen at all as they do? Why did not the Deity frame the terrestrial economy of things on such a basis that obedience disobedience should not The whole have been the law history of divine procedure, in relation to human affairs, shows that divine omniscience is never allowed for a moment to forestall or displace the natural order of events, but rather sets up and enforces the law by which everything has its full and logical course before the culminating conse quence is reached

To say that because God knows the righteous from the wicked He will not bring them to the formality of a judgment, is to reason against every operation of the Deity on record. It is true the Deity knows, but is it not neces sary that the righteous and the wicked themselves should know? How shall the righteous know themselves approved, and the wicked conclemned and the Deity be justified in the eyes of both without the declaration of what He knows?

The conclusion is also permicious because it involves the rejection of one of the doctrines which are defined as the first principles of the doctrine of the Christ have quoted testimony sufficient to show that the doctrine of the judgment of the living and dead by Christ is part and parcel of the gospel-proclamation about him We further submit, on the strength of considerations already passed in review, that logically viewed, it is a natural and necessary parof the glad tidings It is one of the finest sources of relief which the truth affords, the knowledge that the disputes, misunderstandings, and wrongs of the present maladministration of things, are destined, in the purpose of God, to come before an infallible tribunal, at which every man shall have praise or condemnation according to the nature of the disclosure

It is gladdening to know that there lies between this corrupt state of things and the perfection of the kingdom of God, an ordeal which will prevent the entrance of "any-) thing that defileth," which, as fire, will try every man's work, and thin down, by a process of purification, the crowd of those who do no more than say "Lord, Lord!" It is comforting to know that wrongful suffering will then be avenged, that secret faithfulness will then be openly acknowledged, that unappreciated worth will be recognized, and that evil doing, unpunished, unsuspected, and unknown, will be held up for execration, in the face of so august an assembly as that of the Elohim, presided over by the Lion of the tribe of Judah This is part of the glad tidings conceining Jesus Christ

In these remarks, we assume that the object and effect of the judgment is to meet out to every man who is summoned to it. ac-

cording to his deeds, WHETHER GOOD OR BAD This is apparent from the testimony quoted to prove that judgment will be executed by the Son of Man at his coming. We append further and more specific evidence on this point -

"Many will say to me in that day, Lord Lord And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you DEFART FRIM ML we that work iniquity" (Malt

"Tevery idle (evil) word that men shall speak they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment" (Matt

"The Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Talher with his angels, and then he shall reward every man accreaing to his works" (Mait xvi 27)

'Lvery one of us shall give an ac-count of himself to God" (Romans

will throughly purge His floor, but guther His wheat into the garner, but Ile will burn up the chaff with un-quenchable fire" (Matt in 12)

"Behold, I come quickly, and my re-

ward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be" (Rev.

' The work of a man shall He render The work of a man shall he render unto him, and cube every man to find according to his ways" (Job xxxiv. 11)

Doth not He that pondereth the heart eonsider? and He that keepeth thy soul, doth not He know? and shall not He render to every man according to his works?" (Prov xxiv 12—see also Psaim Ivin 12)

"I the Lord search the heart; I

try the runs, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings" (Jeremiah

Another important evidence of the conclusion to which these testimonies lead us, is to be found in the parables of Christ, in many of which he illustrates the relation between himself and his servants in connection with his departure from the earth In all of these, he presents the fact that at his return he will "take account" of them. and deal with them according to their individual deserts the parable of the nobleman (Luke

xix. 15), "It came to pass that when he was returned, having reecived the kingdom, he commanded these servants to be called unto him to whom he had given the money, THAT HE MIGHT KNOW HOW MUCH EVERY MAN HAD GAINED BY TRADING." Those servants are given as three in number, and, doubtless, represent the several classes of which the bulk of Christ's professing servants are composed. The first gives a satisfactory account of himself, having increased five talents and receives iurist٥ ten. The diction over ten cities. second has made two talents into four, and entitles himself to meritorious recognition, and the allotment of four cities. The third, who, though less privileged, might have stood equally well, had he turned his single talent into two. justifies his indolence on the plea that he dreaded a service where more was expected than was given This man. in the first instance. who stands for the unfaithful, is rejected. The dceree is, "Take the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath ten talents. .. Cast ye the UNPROFITABLE SER-VANT into outer darkness" (Matt. xxv. 28-30). Here the unprofitable servant figures in the judgment of the king's household, at his return, as well as the approved. In Matt. xxii. 1-14, we have an-

other parable in which the same feature is introduced. A certain king issues invitations to his son's marriage, but the parties invited make various excuses for not coming. The king then orders a general invitation to all and sundry whom his servants may find on the highways, and his servants execute the orders, and "gather as many as they found, bad and good." The king then comes in to

see the guests, and "saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment," whom he ordered to be bound hand and foot, and taken areav." This shows that the judgment to be earried out by Jesus at the time of reekoning, has the practical effect of "severing the wicked from amongst the just." To the same purport is the parable of which the latter italicized words "The kingare an explanation. dom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea. and gathered of every kind, which, when it was full they drew to the shore, and sat down. and gathered the good into vessels, and cost the bad away" (Matt. xiii. 47, 48). Also the following: "The Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and he commanded the porter to 'watch therefore, . . . lest coming suddenly, he find you

'sleeping'" (Mark xiii. 34, 36). Further, "Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord. when he will return . . . Blessed are those servants whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching, But, and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his eoming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and to drink and to be drunken, the lord of that servant will come, in a day when he looketh not for him. and in an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him asunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers" (Luke xii. 35, 45, 46). The parable of the ten virgins enforces the same fact. viz., the unworthy portion of his servants will be publicly and

officially rejected at the time the

This is in harmony with the reason of the thing, as well as with the numerous testimonies already cited from the apostolic writings. Many are called, but only few out of the many are "chosen." When should the choice take place, but at the time represented in these parables, viz., "When the lord of those servants cometh" to develop the state of things with reference to which the choice is to be made? (Matt. xxv. 19). The present is not a time for dividing the wicked from the righteous. Both go to the grave, and "rest together in the dust," and their merits and demerits would sleep for ever with them in the silcnce of the tomb, were it not for the awaking voice that calls the just and unjust, at the appointed time, from the oblivion of hades, to give an account before the "judgment-seat of Christ." Now is not the time for Jesus to execute judgment. He is a priest over his own house. The great question of account is left over till he returns. "He shall judge the quick and the dead AT HIS APPEARING AND HIS KINGDOM." He shall open the dread book of God's remem- brance, wherein are indelibly recorded the thoughts and transactions of those who shall come to judgment, and the dead shall be judged out of those things that are written in the book.

Shall the wicked be absent at such a moment? The suggestion is precluded by the testimony and by the sense of the thing. A mockery of a judgment-seat it would be if its operations were confined to the allotment of rewards to the accepted. To judge, in the executive sense, is to cnforce the division of good from

evil. This is the function of Jesus in relation to his servants at his coming. True, says the suggester. but it will only be the living wicked that he will reject; the dead wicked will sleep on to another period. Is it so, then, that the accident of death a day before the advent will shut off a wicked man from the jurisdiction of the Judge of the quick and dead? Is it so that Jesus will only judge the living and not the dead at his appearing? Is it so that he is not "lord both of the dead and the living?" (Rom. xiv. 9). answer is self-evident; life or death makes no difference in our relationship to the judgment-seat. The Son of man has power to call from the dead at his will, and, therefore, virtually, the dead are as much amenable to his judicature as those who may happen to be in the flesh when he is revealed.

The constituted servants of Christ-by belief of the gosnel and baptism-are candidates for the kingdom to be manifested at the appearing of Christ, which is to exist thereafter a thousand years; and it is meet that they should be arraigned in his presence to have it decided, as between them and him, when the time comes to enter the kingdom. which of all their number are worthy of the honour sought. This, it is declared, in the testimonies quoted, he will do. do otherwise-to leave over the undeserving of them for adjudication at a subsequent period, would both violate the fitness of things, and contravene the express declarations which we have quoted on the subject. Jesus has declared that he will confess or deny men in the presence of the angels at his coming, according to the position taken by them in

his absence (Luke ix 26. Matt x. 32. 33) Does not this necessitate their presence on the occasion? Where would be the shame of a denial if the one denied were not there to witness his own disgrace? Some will be "ashamed before him at his coming" (1 John ii 28) Daniel says that at that time "Many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt" This agrees with Paul's statement that "indignation and wrath tribulation and anguish," shall be the lot of every soul of man that is contentious and disobedient to the truth, "in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Christ Jesus" (Rom 11 6, 9, 16), and with his exholtation in another place, to "judge nothing before the time till the Lord come. who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness" (1 Cor iv 5)

With the general eonelusion before us, that the judgment seat is the appointed tribunal for determining the great question of individual desert, in relation to the dispensation of God's favour in Christ, we come to the minor but involved question of the nature and position of the dead, during the interval elapsing between their emergence from the death state and their adjudication by the judge The object of that adjudication is defined by Paul in the following words must all stand before the judg ment-seat of Christ that we may receive in body according to that we have done, WHFIHER COOD OR BAD" (2 Cor v 10) What shall those "receive in body," who have in the sense of those words, "done good?" and what, those who have done bad?" Paul, in another place, answers these questions

He says God "will render to every man according to his deeds. to them who patiently continue in well doing [He will render] ITIRNAL But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the indignation and wrath. tribulation and anguish . . . in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Christ Jesus" (Rom 11 6, 9, 16) The same fact he announces in more specific terms to the Galatians (vi 7, δ), "Be not declived, God is not mocked, whatsoever a man soweth. that shall he also reap He that soweth to the flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption, but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit read life everlasting'

Paul does not mention the judgment in this testimony, but it is evident that it relates to the judg ment, since life everlasting is not "reaped" in the present state of existence, and "eoriuption" befalls all alike, without reference to the "sowing" It is evident that the results of the present life are to be dispensed at the judg-Paul ment-seat ındeed, pressly declares it in the words already quoted, "that we may receive," &c This is reasonable and befitting of the Deity, who is "a God of order" to the utmost exactitude in all things

If this be so, does it not follow that, prior to the judgment-sent both classes of those subject to judgment, occupy the neutral position they hold in the present life, commingling indiscriminately awaiting the tribunal none knowing who is who? Is it not crident that the judgment seat forms the great natural boundary line between probation and exaltation the great crisis for determining the standing of the many who have been "called", the time for

that disclosure of divine secrets. which results in the severing of the wicked from among the just, and the rejection and the condemnation of the one, and the acceptance and glorification of the other? If so, it follows that up to the appearance of the dead before Christ to give an account, these questions are undecided, so far as their effect in relation to them is concerned. They are, of course, known to the divine mind, as we have already had occasion to consider, but not declared or enforced. Christ, as the judge of the quick and dead, is entrusted

with that very office. What is the conclusion from these Scriptural premises? There is only one: that the dead assembled for judgment are men and women in the flesh recovered from the grave, reproduced, and made to "STAND AGAIN" (anastasis) in the presence of their Lord and Judge, to have it determined whether they are worthy of receiving the "hidden manna" of eternal life, for which they are all candidates, or deserving of reconsignment to corruption and death, under the specially solemn circumstance of rejection by him " altogether who is lovely." Thus, those who are alive when the Lord comes, and those who emerge from the grave at that period, will be on a footing of perfect equality. They will all be gathered together into the one Great Presence, for the one great dread purpose of inquisition. Not until they hear the spoken words of the King will they know how it is to fare with them. depends the "account" upon This can only be accurately estimated by the Judge. A rightcous man will tremble and underrate his position; on the other hand, "the wicked" may venture with coolness and effrontery before that august tribunal, to recount with complaisance and confidence the list of their claims to the Messiah's consideration:—"Have we not prophesied [preached] in thy name, and in thy name donc many wonderful works?"

It is evident from three thingsfrom the reason of the thing, from Christ's parables, and Paul and Peter's statements - that the be no iudgment will dumb show, no wholesale indiscriminate division of classes, but will be an individual reckoning. "Everyone of us shall give account of himself to God" (Rom. xiv. 12). It mig! naturally be fancied that persons before the judgment-seat would simply be paralysed and rendered powerless to utter their minds; but it must be remembered that the power is then and there present that touched Daniel. and made him stand on his feet. when he was felled to the earth by the terrors of angelic presence: and, doubtless, this power will be put forth to enable all calmly, clearly, and with deliberation to manifest themselves as they are. Enswathed by the human spirit "mesmerically" applied, this renow be partially sult can achieved: how much more when the power of the Highest sustains. will those who are acted upon by it, feel isolated from all perturbing influences, and be enabled to concentrate their minds upon the solemn task they have to perform.

The idea that the righteous dead will spring into being in a state of incorruption, and that the living faithful will be instantaneously transformed, in their scattered places throughout the earth, and changed into the spiritual nature before appearing in the

presence of Christ (though apparently countenanced by testimonies which are superficially construed by those who read them) is an error of a serious complexion, since it practically sets aside the New Testament doctrine of the judgment (itself a first principle). and tends to destroy the sense of responsibility and circumspection induced by a recognition of the fact that we must all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ, that we may receive in body according to that we have done, whether good or bad

To profess a belief in the judgment while holding this view, is only to retain a form of words out of deference to New Testament phiaseology while having lost that which is represented by the If the dead are to words awake to incorruptibility or death. according to their deserts. Jesus is robbed of his honour as judge and the judgment-seat is robbed of its utility and its terror If the living are to be subject to immortalization, say in their own houses. before Christ pronounces them blessed, is the judgment-seat not a mere empty form? If (worse than all) the wicked are not to be there to hear and receive their doom, it is no judgment at all, but a mere muster of the chosen, no terror at all, but a ceremony divested of every element of anxiety, since to have a part in it, according to this theory, is to be safe beyond miscarriage; no rendering to every man according to his decds, whether good or bad, but a more bestowal of gifts and honours upon the King's assorted friends Yet this is the mistaken view which many are led to entertain by a superficial reading of certain parts of the apostolic testimony. We shall consider those passages in detail.

1 Thess iv 16 The Dead in Christ SHALL RISE FIRST -On this it is contended that the accepted will come forth from the grave first, but a reterence to the con text will show that the comparison implied in these words, is between the dead righteous and the lung righteous, and not between the righteous dead and the wicked dead. The Thessalonians were apparently mourning the death of some of their number in a way that indicated a fear (n their part that the deceased had lost something by dying assures them that this was a mis-"We who are alive and take remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent (or go before) them who are asleep, for the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel and the trump of God, and the dead in Christ shall rise first THEN (or second) we who are alive and remain shall be caught up," &c Paul simply means to teach that the dead are restored to life and perfected before the living enter upon the inheritance, and that, therefore, the dead lose nothing by dying "Wherefore," says he, conject one another with these words"

"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection, on such, the second death hath no power" (Rcv xx 6)—It is argued upon this that none of the wicked can be raised at that time The question turns upon the words "have part in the first resurrection" What is it "to have fait in the first resurrection." The world translated "part" is meros, and this is defined by Parkhurst to

mean "a piece, part, portion, fellowship, lot," &c.; hence, to have part in the first resurrection is to have "a piece, part, portion, fellowship, or lot," at the coming of Christ. To merely come forth is not to have a portion in the resurrection that takes place. There will be many at the judgment-seat who will be dismissed without a "piece, part, portion, lot, or fellow-The King will refuse to own them. On such the second death hath power, but on those who attain to the condition of things that John witnessed and described as "the first resurrcetion," viz., a living and reigning with Christ a thousand years— "the second death hath no power" As Jesus says, "Neither can they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels."

"They who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world and the RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD neither marry nor are given in marriage," &c. (Luke xx. 35) -On the strength of this, it is contended that the unworthy will not come out of the grave at the time the worthy come forth to "obtain that world." The argument is based on a misconstruction of the verse. "The resurrection from the dead" is something more than the act of rising from the grave. "Resurrection" involves the act of rising from the dust, but comprehends more than this in many parts of the New Testament. For instance, the Sadducees asked Jesus, "In the RESURRECTION, whose wife shall she be" (Matt. xx11 28)—that is, in the state to which the dead will How would the question read if construed, "whose wife shall she be in the act of rising from the grave?" Again, "IN THE RESURRECTION, they neither marry

nor are given in marriage" (Matt. xxii. 30)-that is, in the state to which the dead rise. Again, "they that have done good (shall come forth) to the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil to the resurrection of condemnation." that is, one class come out of the grave to one resurrection-state, and the other to another resurrectionstate It is testified that Paul preached Jesus and the resurrection (Acts xvii. 18). This could not mean that Paul simply preached the act of rising from the grave. The mere act of rising from the grave is not necessarily a good thing. Lazarus and the son of the widow of Nain rose from the grave, but not to the resurrection (state) preached by Paul They merely received a renewal of mortal life. The wicked of a certain class will rise from the grave, but the act of rising will not be to them a gladsome event, but the contrary; they would prefer to be left in the oblivion of the tomb. Everything depends upon the STATE to which the rising from the grave is the introduction. Paul preached the resurrection-state of incorruption and immortality. To this state, the dead have to rise. The mere act of rising is not the resurrection It is involved in it; it is a part, but as employed in the Scriptures, it requires the state after coming out of the grave to be added, before the idea expressed by the word resurrection is complete.

Another illustration of this is to be found in a passage on which the opponents of this idea rely: "I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them; and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the Word

of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads or in their hands, and they lized and reigned with Christ a thousand vegs But the rest of the dead lived not again till the thousand vears were finished This [what? The state of things that John witnessed-the reigning of the accepted for a thousand years]-THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION" (Rev xx 4, 5) There is no mention of the act of coming out of the grave John merely sees certain persons who had been dead, occupying a certain position with Christ, and, describing the seene as a whole, he calls it the FIRST RESURRECTION Evidently the word resurrection cannot here be restricted to the act of rising from the grave Many will have a part in this "first resurrection" who will never go into the grave at all, viz, "those who are alive remain" "Resurrection" here broadly covers a state and a time to v high the persons seen are introduced by rising from the death-state, whether in that state they are below the sod or walking above it in mortality both living and dead will have to appear before the judgment sent. before they take the position in which John saw them, and when they appear at the judgment-seat, they will have companions whom they will never see again, for to some, Christ will "say unto them in that day, I never knew you, depart from me, ye that work iniquity" (Matt vii 22, 23) Such will be "ASHAMED before him at his coming" (1 John ii 28, Dan x11 2)

A principal obstacle is found in the words "The rest of the dead lived not again till the thousand years were finished " This is made an obstacle by assuming that it applies to the unfaithful servants of Christ This assumption is evidently a mistake, because the vision of John comprehended only the resurrection of the just, who "lived and reigned with Christ" All that the passage really proves is, that there is to be no more resurrection of dead people after Christ has come to the end of the thousand years. It is certain that it is not intended to teach, and as we have seen, does not teach, that there will be no resurrection of unjust at the coming of Christ No one part of the Scriptures can violate the unequivocal testimony of other parts To admit of the common interpretation of Rev ax 6 would be to abandon the New Testament doetrine of judg ment But the greatest stumbling block

with those who deny the judgment of the saints consists of Paul's statements on the subject of resurrection in 1 Cor xv "So also is the resurrection of the dead It is soun in corruption, it is raise l in incorruption, it is soun in dishonour, it is raised in glory it is soun in weakness, it is raised in power, it is sown a natural body it is raised a spiritual body The dead shall be raised incorn ttible" (verses 42 44, 52) Restricting these words to the mere act of emergence from the ground they naturally seem an express affirm ttion that the body is incorrup tible spiritual, and immortal from the first mon ent of its restorat on, and that, therefore, judgment is anticipated and superseded by this silent proclamation of acceptance, and that nothing lies between those thus rising incorruptible ii l perfected salvation but a joyous

re union with the Lord.

The mistake consists in construing Paul's words too narrowly. and reading them as if he were dealing with the dramatic incidents of the resurrection instead of the state of existence to which the act of resurrection leads. Paul is not discussing the scientific aspect of the subject. He is not defining the process by which a dead man ascends from the depths of corruption to the nature of the angels; the literal details are foreign to the subject before his mind. He is dealing with the broad question propounded by the objector: first, how—as a question of possibility—are the dead raised? and second, for or to ("with" not being in the original) what body do they come?

He introduces Adam and Christ in proof of his proposition that "there is a natural body and a spiritual body." He quotes the record of Moses with reference to Adam in proof of the existence of a natural body. "The first man, Adam, was made a living soul" (or natural body). His proof of the second lies in this: the last Adam was made a quickening spirit." Now supposing a person, ignorant of the history of Christ, were to receive his impressions of Christ's history from this statement—supposing he had no other source of information-would he not come to the conclusion that "the last Adam" was a spiritual body from the first moment of his existence? Would he ever con-clude from it that "the last Adam" was first a helpless babe at Bethlehem, alad in the fleshand-blood-nature of his mother; then a boy, submissive to his parents; then a carpenter, helping in the workshop to earn a livelihood for the family: then anointed with the Holy Spirit and power, going about doing good, and performing works "which

none other man did," and that, finally, he was abandoned of the power of God, and crucified through weakness, even the weakness of frail human nature? Would the uninformed and the superficial reader of Paul's allusion to the last Adam learn from it that not only the first Adam, but the last Adam also, was a natural body for thirty-three-anda-half years, and that he only became a life-giving spirit, by the power of God, in his resurrection?

By no means. All these facts. so familiar to us, are elliptically compressed into the words "was made." A process with so many striking features is expressed in a way which, if there were no other information, would conceal it. If this is the case with reference to Christ-if we are at liberty to believe against the appearance of things in 1 Cor. xv. that Christ was first a living soul and then a quickening spirit, why need there be a greater difficulty in reference to his people, whose re-awakening in the flesh and appearance at the judgment-seat is kept out of sight, in a phrase which its use in other cases admits to the possibility of covering the whole ground?

Coincidentally and elliptically speaking, "the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we [the living] shall be changed." Both events will occur at the advent. This is true, speaking broadly of the subject, without reference to details; but it is not, therefore, untrue that both classes will "appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, to receive in body according to what they have done, whether good or bad" (2 Cor. v. 10). A general statement of truth cannot exclude the involved particulars, though it may appear to do so. The course of true wisdom is, not to set one part of the Word

against another part. hut to harmonize apparent conflict, by giving cliect to all details, and finding a place for these in all general forms of the same truth This course is not taken by those who, on the strength of the chapter discussed, would deny that the dead come forth to judgment with reference to their candidature for On the contrut, ımmortalıtv they put Paul here in conflict with Paul elsewhere They ciert his general and elliptical declarations on the subject of the resurrection, as barriers to his own particular statements in other places, and those of Christ and his apostles generally

In opposition to this course, we have endeavoured to find, in 1 Cor xy, a place for all these features, a place unseen by the unacquainted reader, but detectable by those having Paul's general teaching in view Paul. is in harmony with himself The resurrection includes all that is divinely associated with it The upshot is incorruption, glory, power, and spirituality of nature. but these are only reached through the tribunal which will "make manifest the counsels of the heart" Prior to this, the future is a sealed book, except in so far as it is reflected in a man's conscience The judgment will settle all, separating the chaff from the wheat, and determining who are the saints in deed and in tiuth and who the unprofitable servants, who have had but a name to live and are dead

We commend to the serious consideration of every one interested, the sobering fact that there is a day appointed when God shall judge the secrets of men by Christ Jesus, justifying the righteous and condemning the wicked It is a fact that will encourage, strengthen, and sustain every person who, having been enlightened and joined to the brotherhood of Christ, is working with a single eve, as seeing Him who is invisible and it is a fact that vividly realized, will correct and purify those who in a similar position, may be suffering themsclves, to be diverted from the path of truth and duty by con siderations of a temporal nature The record exhibited at the judgment seat is written now in the lives of those who will appear there The one will be an exact reflex of the other A faithful stewardship sustained now will be honoured then with praise, recognition, and promotion, while an opposite course will bring exposure, shame, condemnation, and death "The wise shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools

LECTURE VI.

GOD, ANGELS, JESUS CHRIST, AND THE CRUCIFIXION.

WITH reverence, we approach the subjects proposed for consideration in the present lecture.

That Christendom is astray in ets conceptions of God will, unhappily, be but too evident. That we must possess Scriptural knowledge of the subject will also be evident. The "knowledge of God" is an essential feature of Christian attainment, according to the apostolic standard: Those who "know not God" are among those whom vengeance is to overtake (2 Thess. i. 8). Knowledge of God is the basis of sonship to God. Without it, we cannot enter the divine family. How can we love and serve a being whom we do not know? Knowledge is the foundation of all. It is the rock upon which everlasting life itself "This is life eternal, is built. that they might know Thee, THE ONLY TRUE GOD, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent" (John xvii. 3).

Where shall we find this knowledge? We cannot find it where we please. It is to be found only where God has placed it. It is to be found in the Scriptures. We cannot get it anywhere else. Nature tells us something The consummate wisdom of all her arrangements—the ineffable skill displayed in the construction of even the smallest animalcule, show us the presence, in the universe, of a supreme designing and perfect intelligence, but nature can do no more. It can tell us God is, because He must be, but it can tell us nothing of His being, His character, His purpose, His will with regard to man, or His object in forming the universe. Speculations on these points only lead to the monstrosities of ancient and modern heathenism.

That a revelation of Himself has come from the Creator of all things will excite the highest admiration and gratitude in every mind that is enabled to realize what this stupendous privilege means. Peace now and life everlasting for the endless ages coming is easily spoken of: but who can measure the wealth of wellbeing involved in the words? This wealth comes with the knowledge God has given us: and the knowledge He has given us comes to us through the Bible, and through no other mediumship in our day.

But we are in a peculiar position with regard to this knowledge. It no longer shines before us in its

,

pristine simplicity and glory Along with almost every other item of divine truth, it has been covered up in the most dangerous way by the organized Apostacy from original truth, which obtained ascendancy in Christendom very early in the Christian The Apostacy does not professedly deny the God revealed in the Bible On the contrary, it makes an ostentatious profession of belief in Him It holds up the Bible in its hand and declares it to he the source of its faiththat the God of Israel 15 its God In this way, the impression is made universally that the God of popular religion is the God of the Bible, so that in reading the Bible, people do not read critically on the subject, but necessarily and as a matter of course, rec nize the popular God in the phrases by which the Bible designates the God of Israel If the case were otherwise-if popular theology in words denied the God of the Tews, and asserted its own conceptions in opposition to Hebrew revelation, there would be a greater likelihood that people would come to a knowledge of what God has truly revealed concerning Himself, because they would be prepared to sit down clearheadedly, discriminatingly, and independently to ascertain what the Deity of Hebrew revelation was As it is, people are misled, and find the greatest difficulty in rousing themselves to an appre hension of the difference between the orthodox God and the Bible Deity, and the importance of discerning it

Popular theology says that God is three eternal elements, all equally increate and self-sustaining, and all equally powerful, each equally personal and distinct from

the other, and yet all forming a complete single personal unity. There is, say they, "God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost" each "very God," each without a beginning, each omnipotent and separate from the other, and yet all one

If we ask why one of these elements should be called the Father. not having preceded or given existence to the others, and why another should be called the Son. not having been brought into existence by the Father, but coeternal with Him, and why the third should be called the Holy Ghost (or Spirit), since both "God the Father," and "God the Son" are holy and spiritual, we are not met with any explanation Popular theology contents itself with saving that the truth is so-that there are three in one and one in three that as to how such a thing can be, it cannot say, as it is a great mystery

Mystery indeed? There are mysteries enough in creation-things, that is, that are inscrutable to the human intellect, such as the ultimate nature of light and life, but Trinitarianism propoundsnot a mystery, but a contra diction — a stultification - au impossibility It professes to convey an idea, and no sooner expresses it than it withdraws it, and contradicts it. It says there is one God, yet not one but three, and that the three are not three but one It is a more juggle of words, a bewilderment and confusion to the mind, all the more dangerous, because the theory for which it is an apology, employs in some measure the language of the Bible, which talks to us of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit

We will look at the Bible repre-

entation of the "Father, Son, and Holy Spirit." We shall find that representation in accord with a rational conception of things, enlightening the understanding as well as satisfying the heartagreeing with experience, as well as revealing something beyond actual observation. We shall find it to supply that consistent and intelligible information of the First Cause of all things which the intellect of the noblest creature He has formed in this sublunary creation craves, and information of a character such as would be expected to come from such a source.

To begin with "The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" (Eph.. iii. 14), as God is apostolically described, who was made known to Israel by the angels, revealed through the prophets, and mani-The first thing fested in Jesus. revealed about Him is His absolute unity. He is declared to be "ONE." This is one of the most conspicuous features of what is revealed on the subject. We submit a few illustrations of the testimony:-Moses to Israel (Deut. vi. 4:-

"Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is ONE Lord."

Jesus to one of the Scribes (Mark xii. 29):-

"Jesus said, The first of all the com-mandments is, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is ONE Lord."

Paul to the Corinthian believers (1 Cor. viii. 6):—

" To us there is but ONE GOD, the Father, of whom are oil things, and we in Him."

Paul to the Ephesians (Eph. iv. 6):-

"There is ONE GOD and Fother of ALL, who is ABOVE ALL, and through all, and in you all." Paul to Timothy (t Tim. ii.

"There is ONE GOD, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus."

With these statements agree the Almighty's declarations of Himself, of which the following are examples:-

"I am God, and THERE IS NONE ELSE . . and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done" (Isa alvi 9, 10).

"I am the Lord and there is none else; THERE IS NO GOD BESIDE ME" (Is. xlv. 5).

"Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and His Redeemer, the Lord of Hosts' I am the first and I om the lost, AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO GOD . . . Is there a God beside Me? Yea, there is no God, I know not any" (Isa. xhv. 6, 8).

The only statement in the New Testament that amounts to a plain inculcation of the Trinitarian view, is unanimously renounced by Bible critics as a spurious interpolation upon the original text. On this ground it has been omitted altogether from the revised version of the New Testament. It is in the 7th verse of the 5th chapter of 1st John:-"For there are three that bear record [in heaven; the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost. and these three are one; and there are three that bear record on earth;] the spirit, and the water. and the blood; and these three agree in one." The interpolation is enclosed in brackets. The verse intelligibly without the interpolation, and affirms a fact patent to the early believers. The interpolation bears its condemnation on its face: for it would confine the presence of "Father, Son. and Holy Spirit"-that is, God in every form according to Trinitarianism-to heaven, and thus upset the Scriptural and obvious

fact that the Spirit is everywhere, and that God's presence, by it, fills the universe

"This text is not contained in anv Greek MS which was written earlier than the fifth century It is not cited by any of the Greek ecclesiastical writers, nor by any of the earlier Latin fathers, even when the subjects upon which they treat would naturally have led them to appeal to its authority It is, therefore, evidently spurious, and was first cited, though not as it now reads, by Virgilius Tapsensis, a Latin writer of no credit, in the latter end of the fifth century. but by whom forged is of no great moment, as its design must be obvious to all " Such is a statement of the grounds upon which the passage has been omitted from the Revised Version

The revelation of the Deity's unity, set forth in the testimonics quoted, agrees with the one g ent induction of modern science Nature is seen to be under one law and one control throughout its immeasurable fields There is no iar, no conflict, the power that constitutes, sustains, and regulates all is seen to be ONE Cold freezes and heat dissolves in all The light that countries alike discloses the face of the earth, irradiates the moon and illuminates the distant planets power that draws the moon in circular journey round the earth. impels the earth around the sun, and drags even that stupendous and glorious body, with all its attendant planets, in a vast cycle, with the rest of starry creation, around AN UNKNOWN CEN-TRE, that is, a centre distinctly indicated in the motion of the stellar universe, but whose locality cannot even approximately be determined on account of the vastness of the motion, and the impossibility of obtaining data for calculation in the compass of a human life time

The suggestion that this Un known Centre is the source of all power is in significant harmon, with what the Scriptures reveil concerning God There is a source—there must be a source and this Source must be a course because all power is manifested at centres The earth draws every object on it to its centie, and pulls the moon round it as well earth in its turn is attracted to wards the sun and drawn round it, and the sun itself with the whole framework of creation is drawn round A CENTRE These are facts in the economy of things. and they are therefore divine facts, because the economy of things is the handiwork of God

The testimonies quoted say that all things are our or the Father But where is THE FATHIL? Does His name not imply that He is THE SOURCE? And, being the Source, is He not the Ceitre of creation? Some shrink from the suggestion that Deity has a Why shoull located existence Why should they? The Scriptures expressly teach the located existence of Deity We submit the evidence Paul says in 1 Tim vi 16, "God dwells IN LIGHT which no man ca. approach unto" Here is a locali zation of the person of the Creater If God were on earth in the s me sense in which He dwells in Lic II UNAPPROACHABLE, what Paul mean by saying that min cannot approach? If God dwells UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT, He must have an existence there which is not manifested in this mundane sphere This is borne out by Solomon's words is in heaven, thou upon earth"

(Ecclesiastes v. 2); "therefore let thy words be few." Jesus inculcates the same view in the praver which he taught his disciples: "Our Father who art IN HEAVEN" So does David, in Psalm cii. 19, 20: "He [the Lord] hath looked down from THE HEIGHT of His sanctuary: from HEAVEN did the Lord behold the earth, to hear the groaning of the prisoner." again, in Psalm cxv. 16: "The HEAVEN, even the HEAVENS are the Lord's; but the earth hath He given to the children of men." Solomon, in the prayer by which he dedicated the temple to God (recorded in the 8th chapter of 1st Kings), made frequent use of this expression: "Hear Thou IN HEAVEN Thy dwelling place." It is impossible to mistake the tenor of these testimonies: they plainly mean that the Father of all is a person who exists in the central HEAVEN OF HEAVENS" as He exists nowhere else. By His Spirit in immensity-filling diffusion. He is everywhere present in the sense of holding and knowing, and being conscious of creation to its utmost bounds; but in His proper person, all-glorious, beyond human power to conceive. He dwells in heaven.

· Consider the ascension of our Lord, after his resurrection, and mark its tendency in this direction. Luke says (chap, xxiv. 51), "Hc was parted from them and carried up into HEAVEN," and Mark reiterates the statement: "He was received up INTO HEAVEN, and sat on the right hand of God" (Mark xvi. 19). These statements can only be understood on the principle that the Dcity has a personal manifested existence in "THE HEAVENS." What part of the wide heavens this honoured spot may occupy, we cannot and need not know. Probably it is that great undiscovered astronomical centre to which allusion has already been made.

There is great and invincible repugnance to this evidently Scriptural and reasonable, and beautiful view of the matter. It is the popular habit, where serious views of God are entertained at all. to conceive of Him as a principle or energy in universal diffusionwithout corporeal nucleus, without local habitation, "without body or parts" There is no ground for this popular predilection, except such as philosophy may be supposed to furnish. Philosophy is a poor guide in the matter Philosophy, after all, is only human thought. It can have little weight in a matter confessedly beyond human ken. The question is. What is revealed? nced not be concerned if what is revealed is contrary to philosophical conceptions of the matter. Philosophical conceptions are just as likely to be wrong as right. Paul warns believers against the danger of being spoiled through philosophy (Col ii. 8). Philosophy or no philosophy, the Scriptures quoted plainly teach that the Father is a tangible person, in whom all the powers of the Universe converge.

There is other evidence in the occurrences at Mount Sinai. There Moses had intercourse with the Deity. We will not say that the Being with whom he had this intercourse was actually THE ETERNAL ONE, because it is evident, from what Stephen and Paul teach, that is was an angelic manifestation (Acts vii. 38, 53; Hcb. ii. 2); and because Christ declares no man hath seen God at any time (John i. 18). Yet it is affirmed that to Moses it was a

similitude of Jehovah (Num xii 8) It was, therefore, a mainfestation of the Deity; and, if so, it illustrates the reality of the Deity, for the Deity must be higher, greater, and more real than His subordinate manifestations The testimony is as follows—

"The Lord said unto Moses, Lo I COME UNTO THEE IN A THICK CLOUD, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever ready against the third day, for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinas . And it came to pass on the third day in the morning that there were thunders and lightvives, and a thick cloud upon the Mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that were in the camp trembled. And Moves brought forth the people out of the eamp to meet with God and they stood at the nether part of the Mount Aid Mount Sinos was altogether on o smoke, Bt CAUSE THE LORO DESCENDED UPON IT IN THE LORO DESCENSE UPO IT IN FIRE, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of o furnoce and the whole mount quoked greatly And God spake all these words [the ten commandments], in the hearing of the assembled people. And all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet and the mountain smoking, and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us and we will hear, but let not God speak with us lest we die . . And the people stood after off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where Gon was And the Lord said unto Moses Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven," &c (Ex xix 9, 11, 1618 xx 1, 18 22)

Further on this subject, we have the following in Ex xxiv 1 2, 9-12, 15-18 —

"And He [Jchovah] stid unto Moses, come up unto the Lord, thou and Aaron, and Nadth and Abihu und seventy of the elders of Israel and worship ye afar off, and Moses alone shall come near the I oid but thy shall not come righ neither shill the people go up with him. Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadth and Abihu, and seventy of the clders of Israel, and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire

stone, and as it were the body of heaven in its clearness, and upon the nobles of the children of Israel He lail not His hand, and also they saw God and did eat and drink And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to Me int the Mount and be there, and I who give thee tables of stone, and a lay and commandments which I have writ ten, that thou mayest teach them And Moses went up into the Mount and a cloud covered the Mount, and the glory of the Lord abode upor Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And the seventh day He called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud, and the sight of the gloty of the Lord was like decouring fire on the top of the Mount in the eyes of th children of Isrocl And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and cat him up into the Mount and Me is was in the Mount forty days and forty nights"

All subsequent reference to these things is founded on the idea that they related to a real person and presence. Thus we read in Numbers xii 8—

"With Moses will I speak mouth to mouth, even appirently, and not in dork speeches, ond the SIMILITUDE of the Lord shall he behold"

Again (Exodus xxxiii 11) —

"And the Lord spake unto Mc 4
PACE TO PACE, as o man speaketh unto
hs friend"

Again (Deut xxxiv 10) -

"And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Loid knew face to face"

Now, though the manifestation witnessed in these cases wis a manifestation through angelic mediumship, yet the manifestation speaks to us of a Being higher and more real than that manifesta It helps the mind to climb to some conception (though necessarily superficial and inadequate) of Him, "who maketh His angels spirits and His ministers a flaming fire" (Psa civ 4)-who is "light, and in whom is no darkness at all" (1 John 1 5)-who "inhabiteth eternity" (Isa lvii 15)-who is a "consuming fire" (ITeh xii 29) -whom no man hath seen, nor

other.

. (on account of our grossness and weakness of nature) can see: who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto (1 Tim. vi. 16) who is of purer eyes than to behold the iniquity of the children of men (Hab. i. 13)—the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, who fainteth not, neither is weary, and there is no searching of His understanding

(Isa. xl. 28).

"Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, and meted out heaven with a span. and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance? Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord, or, being His counsellor, hath taught Him? With whom took He counscl. and who instructed Him and taught Him in the path of judgment and taught Him knowledge. and showed to Him the way of understanding? . . All nations before Him are as nothing, and they are counted to Him less than nothing, and vanity. To whom, then, will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him?" (Isa. xl. 12-18). Who can, by searching, find out God? (Job xi. 7). Behold, God is great, and we know Him not; neither can the number of His years be searched out (Job xxxvi. 26). His eyes are upon the ways of man, and He seeth all his goings.

The testimony before us is, that God is the only underived and self-sustaining existence in the universe. All other forms of life are but incorporations of the life which is in Him-so many subdivisions of the stream which issues from the great fountain head. The following statements

affirm this view:-

"The King of kings, and Lord of "The King of kings, and Lord of lords, who ONLY hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto (1 Tim. vi. 15, 16).
"IN HIM we hve, and move, and have our seing" (Acts xvii. 28).
"For out of Him (ex autou), and through Him, and to Him Are All. Things" (Rom. xi. 36).
"To us there is but one God the

"To us there is but one God, the

Father, out of whom ARR ALL THINGS (1 Cor. viii. 6).

Popular theology teaches that God made all things "out of nothing" This is evidently one of many errors that have long passed current as truth. It has proved an unfortunate error: for it has brought physical science .into needless collision with the Bible. Physical science has compelled men to accept it as an axiomatic truth that "out of nothing, nothing can come," and having been lcd to believe that the Bible teaches that all things have been made out of nothing, they have dismissed the Bible as out of the question on that ground alone. They have taken refuge by preference in various theories that have recognized the eternity of material force in some form or

The Bible teaches that all things have been made out of God-not out of nothing. It teaches, as the passages quoted show, that God, as the antecedent, eternal power of the universe, has elaborated all things out of Himself. "Spirit," irracliating from Him, has, under the fint of His will been embodied in the vast material creation which we behold. That spirit now constlitutes the substratum of all exhistence—the very essence and first cause of everything. All things are "in God," because embraked in that mighty effluence which, radiating from Himself fills all space, and constitutes the basils of all existence. In this way God is omni-present. His conseiousness is en rattort with all ereation by reason of the universal prevalence of His spirit, which is one with His personal Spirit substance, in the way that light is one with the body or the sun The idea of God's omniscience is too high for us to readily grasp, but we see it illustrated on a small scale in the fact that the human brain in certain sensitive states is conscious of everything within the radius of its own ner ous effluence Though located in the heavens, the Creator, by His universal Spirit, knows everything, and His infinite capacity of mind enables Him to deal with everything, contemplatively, or executively, as the ease may ireanne

THE SPIRIT

So much at this time concerning THE FATHER—the Root and the rock of creation We next introduce the subject of "the Spirit" for investigation

We have had to say much of this in speaking of the Father but it calls for separate consideration The Spirit is much spoken of throughout the whole course of Seripture We are introduced to it as early as the first chapter of Genesis, and only part from its company in the last chapter of Revelation We get a key to the subject in the fact testified. that the Father is "spirit" in Hisi personal substance ("God is spirit" -Ino iv 24), and that the Spidit in its diffusion has to do with the Father, for He styles it "My spirit" (Gen vi 3) Nehemlah says, Thou "testifiedst against them (our fathers) by Thy Spirit in thy prophets" (Neb ix 30) The Father and the Spirit are lone.

Yet there is a distinction between the Father and the Spirit as to the form in which they are presented to our apprehension. Ot the for mer, as we have seen, it is testified that He dwells "in heaven—in unapproachable light," and is therefore located, while of the latter, it is declared that it is everywhere alike

"Whither shall I to from The Spin or whither shall I flee from They presence? If I ascend up into heaven I hon are there if I make my b d in hell for the grave, or unseen place] behold Thou art there, if I tale twings of the morning and dwell in the utermost parts of the sea even there shill Thy land lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me, if I say, Sur ly the darkness shill cover me, even the night shall be light about me Yea, the darkness hidely not from Thee, but the night shineth as the day The dirkness and the light are both alike to lhee." (Psalm executy 712)

But, in addition to its universal ity of diffusion, the Spirit is also presented in the aspect of an agency used by the Tather in the accomplishment of His designs Thus, in speaking of the origin of the various tribes of living cr v tures that inhabit the earth, Divid says. "Thou sendeth forth Thy SPIRIT, they are created Thou renewest the face of the earth" (Ps ew 30) Again, "By His spirit He hath garnished the heavens" (Job xxxx 13) Agan, "The Sport of God hath made me, the breath of the Almighty high given me life" (chap xxxiii 4) The Sputt of God moved upon the face of the waters" (Gen 1 2) Also, how frequently throughout the history of Israel we read the words that the "Spart of God c me upon" this and that prophet when anything wonderful was accomplished (eq, Jud v 11) All prophecy and revelation were communicated in the same wa "Thou testifiedst by Thy spuit in

Thy prophets" (Nehem. ix. 30). "I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord" (Mic. iii. 8). "Holy men of old spake as they were moved by the Holy Spirit" (2 Pet. i. 21).

It will occur to every reflecting mind that if this spirit is an actual element in universal creation, its presence ought to be detected in the course of the extensive and relentless researches now and for many years going on into the secrets of nature, in the laboratory of the experimental chemist. It may shock the current theological mind to suggest so intimate a relation between the Deity and His works. But the higher forms of intelligence cannot exclude the perception that if God has evolved the material universe out of His own energy, and sustains and controls it by His power, that energy cannot be a nullity, but must be an actually present force in the economy of things.

Now, it is a fact that in our day, there has been discovered a subtle, unanalysable, incomprehensible principle, which, though inscrutable in its essence, is found to be at the basis of all the phenomena of nature-itself eluding the test of chemistry or the deductions of philosophy. Scientists have called it ELECTRICITY. This is everywhere, and is the foundation of all organization, in fact, of all substance, whether organized or unorganized. MATTER in every form is but a combination of grosser elements held together by electricity. Electricity governs the laws of an animal's life and a planet's motion; - omnipotent under the hand of intelligence to destroy or build up.

What is this? The name "Electricity" tells nothing; that really means "amber-icity" (elec-

tron being the Greek word for amber), and was adopted as the name of the inscrutable element from the circumstance that its existence was first discovered from the friction of amber. Could a better name be devised than what the Scriptures have given it-SPIRIT? It is one of the highest proofs of the truth of Jewish revelation, that its disclosure of the Deity in His relation to the universe coincides with the facts brought to light by the researches of the human intellect in the field of nature.

The employment of this element in accomplishing the designs of intelligence, is illustrated in the facts of animal magnetism, mesmerism, biology, table rapping, clairvoyance, and "spiritualism." In these sciences and systems-(some of them ignorantly made the basis of pretensions to divine prescience and authority)-men make use of the divine "rugch" which they naturally possess, to accomplish results which cannot be developed apart from the action of will-power. Though animals have the same spirit, they lack the intelligence to use it in this form. They use it all up in the mere process of existence. Men having intelligence, find this wonderful agent at their command to a limited degree. One man can influence another by it. Inanimate objects can be moved. Distant facts and occurrences can, in a high state of nervous susceptibility, be perceived by it. Unopened letters can be read: and numberless other prodigies accomplished, made familiar by science and the facts of "spiritualism "-a false and absurd system. based upon misunderstood facts of nature.

We are thus enabled to com-

prehend the relation assigned in the Seriptures to this universal, invisible agent, in the operations of Deity. If a human being, who is but the faint image of the divine, ean, in certain states, have his powers of cognition extended beyond his material person by the action of spirit, it is easy to conceive that the Deity's observation and presence are as universal and infinite as spirit itself. If a human being ean move a needle, lift a table, and compel another to act without the intervention of material instrumentality, by the employment of this invisible fluid as the medium of his will, what difficulty is there in understanding the Deity, who is infinite, doing anything He may will to do, and communicating a revelation of Himself to chosen men in the way recorded in the Scriptures?

Spirit concentrated under the Almighty's will, becomes Holy Spirit, as distinct from spirit in its free, spoutaneous form. the one, we are in the domain of fixed law: in the other, God is in communion with us for words of wisdom or works of power, independently of fixed law. It is given to but few to experience this form of the Spirit's manifestation. It is given to none in the present day. The apostles were the recipients of it on the day of Pentecost. Its power was real and felt. Its influx was accompanied with the sound of a mighty wind, that shook the material fabrie of the building in which they were assembled. Its results were manifest, God's hand was upon the apostles, and they were endowed with powers above natural law. Their faculties were preternaturally exercised. were enabled by the Spirit to speak fluently in languages they had never learnt; not in unkown tongues, but words which were identified by the hystanders as the current languages of the time. These bystanders were Jews and proselytes from the various countries of the globe, assembled to keep the feast of Pentecost at Jerusalem. When they heard the apostles, they said:—

"Are not all these which speak, Galileans? And how hear we, every mun 1) our own rovger wherein we were born? Parthans, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontis and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphyla, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, Crites and Alabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God" (Acts ii, 7-11).

By the same power, the apostles were instructed in things they did not know naturally, according to the promise of Christ. "When he, the Spirit of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth; for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he shall show you things to come" (John xvi. 13). It also endowed them with miraculous power, evinced in the instantaneous eure of disease, the raising of the dead, and other wonderful works. The Spirit was the medium, instrumentality, or power by which these things were done. It was a reality, a palpably present something pervading the Thus, persons of the apostles. "from the body of Paul were brought unto the siek, handkereliefs and aprons, and the disease departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them" (Acts xix. 11, 12). The healing Spirit power in Paul could be conveyed in conducting media, and brought medically to bear on the afflicted. Thus also, the shadow of Peter crossing the sick was efficacious for cure (Acts v. 15). The same peculiarity is apparent in the case of Jesus, to whom the Spirit was given without measure

(Tohn iii, 34). When a certain afflicted woman in a crowd came stealthily behind him and touched the hem of his garment, that she might receive benefit, Jesus "perceived that virtue had gone out of him" (Luke viii. 46; Matt. xiv.

35, 36).

These miraculous powers were necessary to qualify the apostles for the performance of the work they had to do. That work was to bear witness to the resurrection

of Christ (Acts i. 22), as the basis of the truth built upon that fact. Now, how could they have done this with any effect if their testi-

mony had not been miraculously confirmed? How could they have obtained credence to the naturally

incredible announcement that a man publicly executed by the Romans had been secretly raised

from the dead, unless their words had been confirmed by the power alleged to be on their side? It is

true the apostles were witnesses, in a natural sense, of the fact that Christ was alive, and would have

steadily maintained their testimony to the fact, even if God had not worked with them, but how

could the work of getting many to believe their testimony have been accomplished? The carnest protestation of belief on the part

of the apostles, though it might have influenced a few, would not have produced that wide-spread conviction which was necessary to

the creation of the body of Christ.

The effusion of the Holy Spirit did this. By the manifestation of supernatural powers, it bore witness to the truth of what the apostles declared. It is said, "They went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming their word with signs following" (Mark xvi. 20). Paul describes the case in similar terms :- "The great salvation which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him, God also bearing them witness with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and aifts of the Holy Spirit" (Heb. ii. 4). In this sense, the Holy Spirit is styled a witness of Christ's resurrection: "The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom we slew and hanged on a tree, . . . and we are His witnesses of these things, and so also is the HOLY SPIRIT, which God hath given to them that obey 11im" (Acts v. 30-32). This is in accordance with what Christ had said :- "When the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. And we also shall bear witness, because ve have been with me from the beginning" (John. xv. 27).

The power granted to the apostles for the confirmation of their testimony was deposited in them as heavenly treasure in an earthen vessel, and they had the power of imparting it to others. This is evident from an incident recorded in Acts viii. Philip, the evange-list, went down to Samaria, and so proclaimed the truth (of which miraculous attestation was produced by him), that many believed and were baptized; but these did not at that time receive the gift

of the Holy Spirit:-

"Now when the apostles which were at Jeusalem heard that Samaria had received the Word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John, who, when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit (for as yet he had fallen upon none of them, only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus). Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.* And when

"In the common version, "ghost" is given as the translation of pneuma; this ought in every case to be rendered spirit; "ghost" is an obsolete Saxon term, which needlessly mystifies the idea expressed by pneuma and ruach.

Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' honds the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me, also, this power, that, on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit" (Acts viii 1419)

This power of bestowing the Spirit was invariably exercised where the truth was received. In almost every case recorded, the reception of the Spirit followed the reception of the truth It was, indeed, a matter of promise that this should be so On the day of Pentecost, Peter said, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and 3e shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit, for the promise is unto you and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call" (Acts 11 38, 39) This promise was realized in the experience of the churches fourded in the days of the apos-The spirit distributed to helievers its preternatural powers in different forms and degrees Paul savs

"There are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of knowledge hy the same Spirit, to another, faith hy the same Spirit, to another, faith hy the same Spirit, to another, the gifts of healing, by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to an other, divers kinds of tongues to an other, the interpretation of tongues But all these worketh that one and the self same spirit, dividing to every min severally as he will" (I Cor xii 6 11).

The object of this general diffusion of spiritual power in apostolic times, is thus stated by Paul —

"He gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some leaders, for the per fecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the hody of Christ, till ue all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge

of the Son of God, unto a perfect man unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and ciming craftiness whereby they he in wait to deceive" (Eph iv 1114)

This is perfectly intelligible. If the early churches, consisting of men and women fresh from the abominations and immoralities of heathenism. and without authoritative standard of completed Scripture which now exists, had been left to the mere power of apostolic tradition intellectually received, they could not have held together. The winds of doctrine, blowing about through the activity of "men of corrupt minds," would have broken them from their moorings, and they would have been tossed to and fro on the billows of uncertain and conflicting report and opinion and finally stranded in hopeless shipwreck. This catastrophe was prevented by the gifts of the spirit Properly qualified men, as to moral and intellectual parts, were made the repositories of these gifts and empowered to "speak and exhort, and rebuke with all autho nities over which they were placed. feeding the flock of God over which the Holy Spirit had made them overseers, taking the over sight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly, not for filthy lucre but of a ready mind, neither as being loads over God's heritage but being ensamples to the flock (Acts xx 28, 1 Pct v 2, 3) In this way the early churches were built up and edified The work of the apostles was conserved, improved, and carried to a consum The faith was complete ! mation and consolidated by the voice of inspiration, speaking through the spiritually-appointed leaders of

the churches. By this means the results of gospel-preaching in the first century, when there were no railways, telegraphs, or other means of a rapid circulation of ideas, instead of evaporating to nothing, as, otherwise, they would have done, were secured and made permanent, both as regards that generation and succeeding centuries.

But it must be obvious that the case stands very differently now. There is no manifestation of the Spirit in these days. The power of continuing the manifestation doubtless died with the apostles: not that God could not have transferred it to others, but that He selected them as the channels of its bestowment in their age, and never, so far as we have any evidence, appointed "successors." There are many who claim to be their successors; but it is not the word but the power of a man that must be taken as the test in this matter. Let those who think they have the Spirit produce their evidences. There is a great outcry about the Holy Spirit in popular preaching; but nothing more. There are phenomena which are considered outpourings of the Holy Spirit; but they bear no resemblance to those of apostolic experience, and, therefore, must be rejected. They are explicable on natural principles.

When an exciting and highly mesmeric preacher gets a crowded audience, it is not a great wonder if his inflammatory exertions are successful in stimulating the susceptible among his hearers, to a state of mind corresponding with his own. He but uses a natural means, which evokes a natural means, which evokes a natural result. If any of the natural conditions are wanting, the result is impaired to that extent. The

"spirit," for instance, never descends to the same extent at an out-door meeting as in a crowded chapel, especially if the day be windy. It is not dispensed so liberally to half-filled as to welloccupied pews. It does not come so quickly at the bidding of a dull temperament and barren imagination, especially if the man be of small stature-as it does at that of a lusty, excitable, well-built man, or a nervous, wiry, emphatic man. The reason is, that all these conditions are unfavourable to the play of the latent magnetism of the human system.

Were it the Holy Spirit that attended these operations, it would overleap all barriers, and not only so, but its result would be of a more worthy and permanent character than the impressions made at "revival meetings," and rather more in harmony with what the Spirit has said through its ancient media, than the sentiments induced at these gatherings. But the fact is, it is not the Holy Spirit at all. It is the mere spirit of the flesh worked up into a religious excitement, through the influence of fear-an excitement which subsides as rapidly as the agency of its inception is withdrawn.

The result of an intelligent apprehension of what the word of God teaches and requires, is different from this; this has its seat in the judgment, and lays hold of the entire mental man, creating new ideas and new affections, and, in general, evolving a "new man." In this work, the Spirit has no participation, except in the shape of the written word. This is the product of the Spirit—the ideas of the Spirit reduced to writing by the ancient men who were moved by it. It is, therefore, the instru-

mentality of the Spirit, historically wielded the sword of the Serrit by a metaphor which contemplates the Spirit in prophets and apostles in ancient times, as the By this, men may be subdued to God-that is. enlightened, purified, and saved, if they receive the word into good and honest hearts, and "bring forth truit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some a hundred" By this they may become "spiritually minded," which is "life and peace" (Rom viii 6) The present days are barren days, as regards the Spirit's direct operations They are the days predicted in the following language -

"I will send a famine in the land not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of heoring the words of the Lord And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord and shall nor from 17" (Amos vin II, 12)

"Therefore, right shall be unto you

"Therefore, right shall he unto you that ye sholl not hove a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sim sholl no do in or the prophets, and the day slall he d rk over them Then shall the ers he ashamed and the diviners confounded, yea, they shall all cover their lips for there is no answer of God" (Micah in 6,7)

THE ANGELS

Jesus says, "No man hath seen God at any time," yet in Genesis xxxii 30, Jacob says, "I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved." There are other places in Scripture in which Gol is said to have appeared and to have been seen and talked to, which is in seeming contradiction to the statement of Jesus, and requires explanation

The explanation introduces us to the subject of angres for it so happens that the difficulty has been created by the improper translation of terms employed in

connection with God's angelic manifestations God's manifestations have chiefly been by angelic mediumship. This will be evident to the ordinary New Testament reader from Paul's description of the I aw given to Moses as "the word spoken by angels" (Heb ii 2), and Stephen's remark that God, who spoke to Moses in Sinai was "the angel that spake to lum" (Acts vii 38) This feature will be found constantly recurrent

Now, the names by which these angelic beings are designated are appropriate to them as the subordinate agents of the Deity But this fact is concealed in the English version of the Scriptures by the translation of all divine names uniformly by the terms "Lord" and "God" Dr Thomas says—

"The names of God which occur in the Bible are not "rhitrary sounds and one of the chief imperfections of the English authorized translation, or rather version is the slovenly manner in which all the names by which God his heen pleased to make Himself known to His people, have been rendered aft the fashion of the Septuagint, by the two words, 'Lord' and 'God' These words do not convey the ideas of the vigiliary of Saxon origin, and signifies monarch ruler, governor, something supreme or distinguished

"It fulls to represent the menning of 4tl, Lloah Elohim, Shaddai, and I howals, for all of which it is off to rather most frequently and almost generally used. The worl Adon [an other of the names of God employed it the original] is properly enouly the original is properly enouly to words, for which it should never be used. The common use of God in the Linglish language is as little justifiable as that of the word Lord. God in Saxon, signifies good, a meaning which cannot possibly be extracted from any of the names recited above, God is radeed good, but that word is not a translation of any of the words before us, and when used in their stead leaves the mind in the dark concerning the things which they were intended to convery."

He then goes on to give a definition of each of the various words referred to. Ail, signifying strength, might, or power: Eloah having the same signification; and Jchovah, or, more properly, Yahweh, literally He who will be, are all names appropriated to the uncreated Deity; but Shaddai and Elohim are plural names otherwise applied. Shaddai, signifies mighty or powerful ones, from Shahdad, to be strong or powerful; while Elohim is the plural of Eloah. and means gods or powerful ones. Now these plural names are very frequently employed in the record of God's transactions with men: and it will be found they are descriptive of the angels. Hebrews i. 6. Paul quotes a statement from Psalm xcvii. 7, in which the word "Elohim" occurs. the Psalm it is rendered "gods"-"Worship him, all ye gods"; in Hebrews, it is rendered as fol-lows:—"Let all the angels of God worship Him." Here, to Paul's mind, Elohim represented angels.

Again, in Exodus iii.. we have an account of the unconsumed burning bush, which God selected as a medium of communication with Moses. It is stated that Moses hid his face, and was afraid to look upon God, who announced Himself from the bush as "the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob"; yet in the second verse, we read that "the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in the flame of fire out of the midst of the bush"; so that the agency was angelic, though the power was of God.

Again, in the instance already cited, Jacob says that he had "seen God face to face"; while from Hosea we find that it was not the Most High God that Jacob saw, but one of the Elohim, or angels. The prophet (Hosea xii.

4) referring to the incident, says, "Jacob by strength had power with God; yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed."

These instances prove that "Lord" and "God," as employed in the English version, do not always signify the great Increate, but sometimes, in fact almost generally, those glorious beings who act and speak in His name and with His authority. Keeping this in view, many seeming difficulties made much of by unbe-

lievers entirely disappear.

The angels are referred to by David in these words:-"Bless the Lord, ye His angels that excel in strength, that do His commandments, hearkening unto the voice of His word" (Psalm ciii, 20). Who are these angels? Popular theology represents them in books and on hearses, tombstones, &c., as baby cherubs with wings. Many believe that their ranks are greatly recruited from time to time by arrivals from earth of baby-spirits, who thenceforth, become their mothers' guardians-a beautiful poetical fancy, and very pleasing to maternal in tincts; but as a matter of serious teaching, to be dismissed from the rational mind. It is simply untrue. The whole of popular belief concerning the nature of angels, is characterized by the same mysticism and misconception which we have seen to pertain to other doctrines. angels of the Bible are as real as ourselves, though of a much more exalted order of being: and, instead of babyhood, are distinguished by all the maturity and dignity which belong to perfect Threc of them intelligence. appeared to Abraham (Gen. xviii. 2-5).:---

"He sat in the tent door in the heat of the day, and he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and lol three men stood by him, and when he saw them he rento much them from the tent door, and howed himself toward the ground, and aid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree, and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts, and after that ye shall pass on"

Abraham thought they were ordinary way farers, and desired to extend his hospitality towards them. Paul, referring to the circumstance in Heb xiii 2, says. "Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels uniwards"

"And the men said unto Abraham, So do as thou hast said And Abraham took butter and milk, and a ealf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they d d eat"

In the next chapter, we read—"Two angels came to Sodom at even, and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground and he said I' hold, now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early and go on your ways And they said Nay, but we will abide in the street all night And he pressed them greatly, and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a fast and did bake unleavened bread and they did eat"

Lot, also, like Abraham, supposed his angelic visitors to be ordinary men, and was among the number of those who "entertained angels unawares" He was cally brought to a knowledge of their true character when they said —

"Bring all that then hast out of this place, for we will destroy this place, because the cry of tlein is waven great before the fice of the Lord, and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it"

Manoah, the father of Samson, fell into a similar mistake (Judges min 15). He pressed an angel-visitor to partake of his hospitality; and it is added (ver 16), "for

Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord" These narratives prove that the angels of God are like ourselves, so far as figure is concerned, and that they are not the ethereal beings of popular theology Eating and having their feet washed takes them out of the category of "orthodox" angels They are as real and substantial as mortal men, but of a higher nature Like the glorified righteous of the future age, they are incorruptible in substance, and, therefore, immortal, and luminous in appearance when that quality We read in the is not restrained account of Christ's resurrection (given by Matthew, chap xxviii 2, 3), that "the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it; and his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow," and Counclius, when describing the vision of an angel which he had seen, says (Acts x 30), "A MAN stood before me in breakt clotlung"

The angels, in form and feature resemble human beings They cat and drink, and walk and talk, and depost themselves in general like ourselves; but unlike us, they are incorruptible, deathless, perfect and strong in the might with which God has invested them for the execution of His purposes They have nower to traverse space. but it does not require wings to do this, for the Lord Jesus ascended to heaven without the aid of such appendages. It is only necessary to possess power to counteract the influence of physical gravitation and the ability to command it at This power dwells in the Hı w angels and in the I old Jesus (hrist, and seems generally to be the characteristic of spirit hodies

In the angels we behold an exemplification of what the saints will be after the resurrection; for Jesus says:—

"They that shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; neither can they die any more; FOR THEY ARE EQUAL. WHOTO THE ANGELS, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurcetion" (Luke xx. 35, 36).

At present, the righteous are "a little lower than the angels" (Heb. ii. 7); then, they will be on the same level. This is a confirmation of all that was advanced in the last lecture regarding the state of the righteous after they have attained to immortality. It is a state in which they will be real, substantial, human-like in form, of flesh and bone, yet incorruptible, glorious, powerful, neverdying, perfect in happiness, uncloyed in the exercise of the functions of their exalted condition.

On the Nature of Jesus Christ.

If Christendom is astray as to the Father and the Holy Spirit, it is not wonderful that we should find it astray in its conception of the Lord Jesus who is the manifestation of the Father by the Spirit. Christendom believes Christ to be the incarnation of one of three distinct essences, or personalities, which are supposed to constitute the God-head; and that though clothed in human form, he was God in the absolute sense of being the Creator.

This is the doctrine of the Trinitarian section of Christendom in opposition to which another section believes that Christ was a mere man, begotten in the ordinary process of generation, and distinguished above his fellows by a pre-eminent endowment of the "virtues" of human nature, which

fitted him to be an example to mankind. This (the Unitarian) view regards him as a teacher sent from God, and in some sense the Son of God; but denies the essential divinity of his nature. Both these views will be found equally removed from the truth. The truth lies between.

The testimonics which teach the indivisible unity of the Deity, as the One Father, out of whom ALL things have proceeded, and who is supreme above all, even above Christ (1 Cor. xi. 3), are inconsistent with the Trinitarian representation of God. The supremacy and unity of the Father would not be affirmable if there were three co-equal personalities in His One personality—a doctrine which presents us with a contradiction in Jesus terms as well as in sense. emphasizes on the distinction between himself and the Father. in the following statements:-

"I can, of mine own self, do nothing: as I hear I judge, and my judgment is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father who hath sent me" (John v. 30).

Again:—

"My doctrine is not mine, but His that sent me" (John vii. 16).

Again:-

"It is written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself; and the Father that sent me [the other witness]. beareth witness of me" (John viii. 17, 18).

Again :-

"This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, AND Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent" (John xvii. 3).

The marked distinction recognized and affirmed in these statements is incompatible with the doctrinc which regards the Son as an essential constituent of the one "triune" Father. There are "the Father, the Son, and the

Holy Spirit." The question is. what is the relation between the three, as taught in the Scriptures? The objection now urged is against the relation which Trinitarianism teaches to exist between these three. The endeavour is to show that they are not three coequal powers in one, but nowers of which one is the head and source of the others. The Father is eternal and underived: the Son is the manifestation of the Father in a man begotten by the Spirit; the Holy Spirit is the focalization of the Father's power, by means of His "free spirit," which fills heaven and earth. There is, therefore, a trinity of existences to contemplate, and a certain unity subsisting in the trinity, inasmuch as both Son and Spirit are manifestations of the one Father: but the Trinitarian conception of the subject is excluded.

But the Unitarian view still more so. Joseph was not the father of Jesus. He himself repudiated his paternity, and was about to put away Mary, his hetrothed, when an angel came to him with

this message:

"Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife. For that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirlt" (Matt. i. 20).

This marvel had been previously intimated to Mary by the angel Gabriel, as recorded in Luke i. 35:—

"The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee; and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore, also, that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God"

The Unitarian evades these testimonies by denying the authenticity of the first two chapters of Matthew and Luke. The reasons for this denial are altogether flimsy and insufficient: nay, they are bad. The evidence in proof of the genuineness of the (by

them) rejected chapters is more than decisive: it cannot be answered: it is irresistible. Ιt leaves no room for doubt or gainsaving. There is the united evidence of all the accessible ancient MSS, and versions, supported by the recognition of the very earliest Christian writers, confirmed by the internal character of the charters and the necessity for the event which they narrate, to explain the character and mission of Jesus of Nazareth. Against this, there is the merely negative fact that the disputed chapters are absent from the Ebionite gospel, which at the time of its production was pronounced a corruption; and from the Evangelium of Marcion a gospel which he wrote to suit his own heathenish notions, and from which he recklessly omitted, not only the disputed chapters, but everything that interfered with his neculiar ideas.

The first writer who mentions the Ebionites is Irenæus, who speaks of them as a seet not only separated from the general body of Christians, but who opposed the doctrines preached by the Apostles, and rejected, not only the disputed chapters, but the greater part of the books of the New Testament, rejecting all the epistles of Paul, whom they called an apostate from the law. They only made use of a Hebrew gospel, which they called Matthew's, but which differs from Matthew in many particulars besides the two chapters. Here is a sect which rejected whole books of authentic Scripture, because they were inimical to their notions. How can a reasonable man accept such a sect as affording guidance on the question of the authenticity of two particular chapters absent from their version, but present in almost all other MSS, throughout the

world? Their "Matthew" was impugned at the time It was proclaimed a corruption of the genuine gospel, while the "canonical" Matthew, as we have it was never called in question Гріphanius thus speaks "In that gospel which they (the Ebiorites) have called the gospel according to Matthew, which is not entire and perfect, but compled and curtailed, and which they call The Hebrew Gospel, it is written" (and "Thus," says he he quotes) "they change the true account falsehood . . а have taken away the genealogy from Matthew, and accordingly begin their gospel with these words 'It came to pass in the days of Herod, King of Judan' Origen alludes to it thus "It is written in a certain gospel which 15 called, 'according to the Hebrews,' if indeed anyone is pleased to receive it, NOT AS OF AUTHORITY. but for illustration of the present question" (and then he quotes) He afterwards quotes this as a specimen of the same gospel "Tust according to the Hebiews now my mother, the Holy Ghost, took me by one of my hans, and carried me to the great mountain Tabor" This absurdity, and another passage, quoted by Ongen, prove that the text of the Hebrew gospel, read by Oligen, was not the same as our Greek gospel of Matthew, with which its friends suppose it to be identi-It differed on many points besides the first two chapters The absence of the first two chapters of Matthew from the Ebronite and Nazarene gospels is of no weight in view of their rejection of Paul's epistles, which even the Unitarians accept The omission is accounted for in the way the rejection of Paul's epistles is accounted for the fist two chapters did not coincide with their notions, and therefore they struck them out. The Nazarene and Libionite copies of Matthew's gospel not only omit the first two chapters, but in several instances they contradict the other three gospels of Mark, Luke and John, whereas the corresponding passages in our Greek copy of Matthew agree with them, which shows which way the tampering has occurred

As to Marcion he omitted the two disputed chapters, but he also rejected the whole of the Old Testament, both the law and the prophets, as proceeding from the God of the Jews, whom he regarded as the creator of this world, in contrast to a higher As to the New Testa-Crca+or ment, he made one for himself, consisting of only one gospel, supposed to be compiled chiefly from Luke, and only ten of Paul's epistles, which are altered from the received version in numerous instances in order to make the text more pliable to his gnostic People who quote him notions against the miraculous conception are bound consistently to follow him in these variations as He did not admit Christ to have been born at all Consequently, he begins his gospel thus "In the 15th year of the norm of liberius, God descended into Capernaum" He not only omits the first two chapters of Inke he omits also the account of John the Baptist, the baptism of Christ, and his visit to Nazar-He also omits part of chapter viii 19, x 21, x1, part of verse 29, and all of verses 30, 31, 32, 49, 50, 51, 311 6, 28, part of verses 8, 30 32, xiii 1-5, altered verse 29 omitted from 29 to end of chapter, av 11-32, avii part of 10-12, whole of verse 13,

whole of xvii 31-33 xix 28-48 xx from 9 to 18 also 37, 38 xvi 18, 21, 22 xxii 16 35, 37, 50, 51 xxiii 43 xxiv 26, 27, and xcrse 25 altered

Those who quote Marcion as an authority in the case of the first two chapters ought to accept him as such in all these cases. That they disregard him in these cases is a proof that, even in their opinion, his authority is of no weight.

The divine paternity of Jesus would stand unassaılable an truth, even if the records of Matthew and Luke had no existence These records are, however, invaluable They are the circumstantial illustrations of a truth which, though the nature of the case, and the prophetic testimony necessitate it, we could not have so clearly and satisfactorily comprehended without them explain to us the appearance and character of Christ, and male us privy to the divine method of procedure, from its incipiency onwards, in the most wondrous works of God among men

That Christ was an example in the sense of being "holy harmless and undefiled." is beyond doubt, but it is also true that he was a great deal more special ty of his mission is so plainly stated as to leave no room for the Unitarian doctrine of "Behold the moral example Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world" said John the Baptist on seeing Jesus (John i 29) How did he take it away? The answer is in the words of the apostle Paul "He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself" (Heb. ix 26) Jesus himself had said, "I lay down my life for my sheep" Paul also says to Timothy, in the 2nd epistle, 1st chap, 10th verse, " Jesus Christ hath abolished death, and hath brought life and imm n

a fact which is stated by Christ himself in this form, "God sent His Son, that the world through him might be saved" (John in 17) Furthermore, Peter says, "There is none other name given under heaven whereby we must be saved" (Acts iv 12) Salvation is thus directly connected will the first appearing of Christ and with what he accomplished then not on the principle of moral stimulus supplied, but in virtue of the essential result secured by the course he fulfilled

both Trinitarianism Leaving and Unitarianism, we may find the truth in the Seriptures for our selves The simple appellation of "Son" as applied to Christ sufficient to prove that his existence is derived and not eternal The phrase, "Son of God," implies that the one God the eternal Father was antecedent to the Son and that the Son had his origin in or "out of" the Father to whom he must therefore le subordinate in a sense inconsiste t with Trinitarian representation "This day have I begotten thee is the language of Scripture clearly pointing to a commence ment of days This view is con ment of days firmed by the statement "As the Father hath life Chust in himself, so hath he gi en the Son to have life in himself (John v 26)

Chist, therefore, though now possessed of inherent life has been invested with it, it is not in this case underived. It is only the Great Increate, the Father, that can say "I am, and there was none else before me". Yet, though Christ's is not an underived existence, it is more directly divire than the human. A man is in embodiment of his father's mortal.

Jesus was not born life-energy. of the will of the flesh, but of God. He was begotten of Mary through the power of the spirit. This was the origin of his title, "the Son of God." See the angel's words to Mary: "Therefore, also, shall that holy thing that shall be born of thee be ealled the Son of

God" (Luke i. 35).

But, though Son of God, he was flesh and blood. "Forasmuch, also, as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he, also, himself likewise partook of THE SAME..... He took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren" (Heb. ii. 14, 16, 17) He was made sin for us, who knew no sin (2 Cor. v. 21). As he was in character sinless, this could only apply to his hodily constitution, which, through Mary, was the sin-nature of Adam. As Paul says elsewhere (Rom. viii. 3), "God sent his Son in the likeness of sinful flesh." "He was sent forth made of a woman" (Gal. iv. 4), "of the seed of David, according to the flesh" (Rom. i. 3). Jesus was "a man approved of God by miracles and wonders and signs which God did by him (after his thirty years' preparation) in the midst of Israel" (Acts ii. 22). This is Peter's description of him. Paul speaks of him as "the man Christ Jesus" (1 Tim. ii. 5). He was tried and disciplined as Adam was, but succeeded where Adam failed. "Though he were a son, yet learned he obedience by the things that he suffered" (Heb. v. 8). This precludes the idea of his being "very God." He was the Son of God, the manifestation of God by spirit-power, but not God Ilimself. "The life was manifested," says John, "and we have seen it, and

bear witness ,and show unto you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested unto us" (1 John i. 2).

And again, in his gospel narrative (chap. i. 14), he says: "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth," from which it is evident that Christ was a divine manifestation -an embodiment of Deity in flesh-Emmanuel, God with us. "God gave not to him the Spirit by measure," says the same apostle (chap. iii. 34). The Spirit deseended upon him in bodily shape at his baptism in the Jordan, and took possession of him. This was the anointing which constituted him Christ (or the anointed), and which gave him the superhuman powers of which he showed himself possessed. This is clear from the words of Peter, in his address to the Gentiles in the house of Cornelius—(Acts x. 38)—"God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power: and he went about doing good. healing all that were oppressed."

This statement alone is suffieient to disprove the popular view of Christ's essential Godhead. If he were "very God" in his character as Son, why was it necessary he should be "anointed" with spirit and power? He did no miracles before his anointing. He had no power of himself. This is his own declaration: "I can of mine own self do nothing" (John v. 30). "The Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works" (John xiv. 10). On Calvary, left to the utter helplessness of his own humanity, he felt the anguish of the hour, and cried out, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. xxvii. 46). Before his anointing, he was simply the "body prepared" for the divine manifestation that was to take place through him. The preparation of this body commenced with the Spirit's act on on Mary, and concluded when I cans, being thirty years of age, steed approved in the perfection of a suiless and character After mature Spirit's descent upon him, he was the full manufacturion of God in the flesh The lather, by the Spirit, taberialled in Christ among men 'God was n Christ" says Paul, "recene ling the world unto himself, not imputing their

trespasses unto them"

When raised to the dead and glorified, he was evalted to "all power in heaven and earth," his human nature was swallowed up in the divine, the flesh changed to spirit Hence, as he now exists, "In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily" (Col 11 9) He is no tl c corpore thesetion of life-spirit as it exists in the Deity But this change from what he was "in the days of his flesh" has not obliterated a single line of his human recollections. This is evident from Paul's words in refeience to his priestly function "We have not an high priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities" (Heb is 15) This can only be on the principle that Jesus retains a memory of the infirmity with which he himself was encompassed in the day of his flesh career upon earth

When Jesus said "He that he the seen me hath seen the In her also" he did not contradict the statement that "no man hath seen God at any time," but simply expressed the truth contral. I he following words of Paul "Christ is the image of the invisible God" (Col. 1.15), "The brightness of His glory, and the express image of His person" (Heb. 1.3) The e who looked woon the another.

Jesus, beheld a representation of the Deity accessible to human vision

Tesus declares things of himself which are held to sanction the idea that he existed as a person before his birth of Mary, such as that he 'cunc down from he wen to give life to the world" (John vi 33), that he proceeded forth and came from the Father (John viii 42 vii 28), that he had power to lay down his life and power to take it again (John x 18), that he had glory with the Tather before the world was, and was loved of Him before the foundation of the world (John xvii 4 24), &c

It is evident, however, that we must understand these expressions in the light of the undoubted facts of Christ's life and mission. These literal facts are that he was begotten of the Holv Spirit, and born a baby at Bethlehem (Luke 1 35, 11 57), grew up to be a man, increasing in wisdom with years, statule, and experience (Luke 11 52), remained the private and undistinguished "son of Joseph the carpenter," until the power of the Spirit was shed upon him at his baptism (Luke iii 23), AFTER WHICH, he did the works and spoke the words recorded, that he was put to death through weakness (2 Cor xiii 4) was deserted of the power of the Father when suspended on the cross; and that he was afterwards raised from the dead by the Tather (Acts 11, 24, 32, 111 15, 1v 10, v 30; x 40, x111 30, 37, and so on)

With these facts in view, we are enable to attach the proper sense to statements which, in a naked and detached form, would appear to teach a personal pre-existence For instance, vien Jesus said to the Pharsees that he came down

from heaven, he could not mean that the person standing before them had bodily descended from the clouds, as his words, literally understood, would have taught. and as the Pharisces appeared to have understood; he meant to say that his origin was from heaven. The "Holy Spirit" that came upon Mary-the "Power of the Highest" that overshadowed her, came down from heaven; conscquently, the resultant man could, without extravagance, say he came down from heaven. sense was literal as applied to the Power of the Highest that produced "the man Christ Jesus"; both at the stage of his begettal and the stage of his anointing on the banks of the Jordan, when the Spirit descended in bodily form and abode upon him; but not literal as applied to the man Christ Jesus.

When he said he proceeded forth and came from God, it was in the sense of these facts. He could not mean that as a person he had emanated from the very presence of the Almighty, but that the Father had sent him in the way disclosed in the record of his birth and baptism. John is described as "a man sent from God," without meaning to suggest that John existed before he was born

and sent.

When Jesus said he had power to take up his life after it should be laid down, he expressed the confidence that God would raise him. It was not power in the dynamic sense; but authority (efonota): he immediately adds, "This commandment I have received of my Father"; that is, the taking up of his life would result from the Father's power and authority, exercised in accordance with the pledge given by the Father. Literally, Jesus did not

take up his life; the Father raised him (see the references to Acts, three paragraphs back); but because it was the Father's purpose, and because the Father spoke through Jesus (John xiv. 10), Jesus could appropriately say that he had power to raise up himself. An example of this style of language, in which what a person has a relation to in the divine purpose, is eonsidered as under his control and referable to his power, oceurs in Jer. i. 10:—

"See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant."

Literally, the prophet did none of those things, but was overpowered and slain, as nearly all the servants of God were; yet the things he predicted came to pass, and this is taken as a sufficient basis for the highly-wrought language above quoted, which imputes the result of Jeremiah's predictions to Jeremiah's individual operations.

Christ's statement that he had glory with the Father before the world was, must in the same way be understood in harmony with the elementary facts of the testimony. The glorification of Jesus was a purpose with the Father from the beginning: and, in this sense, he had glory with the Father before the world was. This may appear a strained explanation; but a regard to the Scriptural habit of speech will justify it, in view of the testified facts of the ease.

The Lord said to Jeremiah (chap i. 5): "Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest out of the womb, I SANCTIFIED THEE: and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations." Now Jeremiah did not

exist before his conception. Yet these words would seem to teach it, if understood as those who believe in the pre-existence of Christ, understood the statements about him. As a purpose Jeremiah existed; his person was as clearly present to the divine mind as if he had stood before Him in actual fact. This is the explanation of words which, rigidly construed, would imply Jeremiah's pre-existence.

Look again at the words spoken of Cyrus, the Persian ruler, more than a hundred years before he was born. (Isaiah xlv. 4): "For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel, mine eleet, I have even ealled thee by thy name; I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me." The same remark applies here: Cyrus was present to the divine contemplation as really as if he existed. Hence a style of language which would seem to assume his existence

before he was!born.

On the salme principle, the purpose to raise a dead man is expressed by ignoring his death, and assuming his continued existence. Thus Jesus deduces the resurrection from the fact that God styled Himself the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, at a time when these men were dead. The Saddueces saw the force of the argument, and were silenced (Matt. xxii. 31-34). The principle of the argument is expressed in the words of Paul (Rom. iv. 17)-"God who quickeneth the dead, and ealleth those things which be not [but are to be] AS THOUGH THEY WERE."

The words spoken of Jesus are of this order. When he said in prayer to the Father, "Thou lovedst me from the foundation of the world." he did not teach that he existed from "the founda-

tion of the world," but that the Father regarded him with love from the beginning, and that, therefore, to the Father's mind, he was present. In the words of Peter, "He was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, and manifested in the last times" (1 Pet. i. 20).

The same style of language is adopted with reference to Christ's people: "He hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world." Literally, this would prove the existence of believers before the world began, for properly, a thing must exist to be the object of choice; actually, it only proves divine foresight. The glory which Iesus had before the world was, was the glory which God purposed for him from the begining. Literally, he had not the glory referred to before the world was. What was the nature of that glory-the glory Jesus received in answer to this prayer? He-the bodily Jesus-the body prepared -that which was evolved from the substance of Mary and made the subject of the anointing-was made incorruptible in substance, and had the spirit shed upon that substance so abundantly, that it made him more luminous than the sun (Acts xxvi. 13), and gave him power to bestow the spirit, and control providence in heaven and earth. Was Jesus possessed of this glory before he was born? Was he a body anointed with the spirit before he was the body prepared? Was he a real resurrected Jesus before Jesus of Nazareth was born in Bethlehem? this was the glory he had with the Father, before the world was. It was a glory he had in the Father's purpose, but in no other sense.

In the same way are we to understand the words, "Before Abra-

ham was, I am" (John viii. 58). This was Christ's answer to the incredulity excited by his statement, "Abraham rejoiced to see my day. and he saw it, and was glad." The Jews thought he meant to insinuate that he was contemporary with Abraham, whereas he only meant to express the fact stated by Paul in the following "These all [including words: Abraham-see verse 81 died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them AFAR OFF" (Heb. xi. 13). It was this seeing of the promise of Christ "afar off" that made Abraham glad. It was the day presented in the promises that he saw, but, as they almost always did, the Jews mistook Jesus, and, as he was prone to do, he deepened their bewilderment by using another form of speech, which still more obscured his meaning, on the principle indicated in Matt. xiii. 11-15: a form of speech which in one phrase expressed two aspects of the truth concerning himself, viz., that he was purposed before Abraham existed, and that the Father, of whom he was then the manifestation, existed before all. Jesus said, "I and the Father

are one" (John x. 30). He could not mean, in view of all the testimony, what Trinitarians under-stand him to mean, that he and the Father were identically the same person ("the same in substance, equal in power and glory"), but that they were one in spiritconnection and design of operations. This is apparent from his prayer for his disciples "That they may be one EVEN as we are one. The unity is not as to person, but as to nature and state of mind. This is the unity that exists between the Father and the Son, and the unity that will be ultimately established between the Father and His whole family, of whom Christ is the elder brother. When this unity is established, Christ will take a more subordinate position than he now occupies, in relation to the race of Adam. Paul says, "When all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto Him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all" (1 Cor. xv. 28).

THE CRUCIFIXION.

This was Christ's great act of obedience; but why was such an act of obedience necessary? Nothing has more staggered thoughtful minds than this question; and yet nothing is simpler when the Scriptural elements of the case are all placed together. It is a theological habit to represent the death of Christ as an act on his part to appease the wrath of the Father towards sinners. The Scriptures. on the contrary, always speak of it as an expression of God's love towards fallen humanity. read:--

"God so LOVED the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life" (John iii, 16).

Again, John, in his 1st Epistle, 4th chap., 9th and 14th verses, says:—

"In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. . . . And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world."

Paul expresses the same sentiment in 5th chap. of Romans, verse 8:—

"God commendeth His love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."

And again in 2 Corinthians, chap. v., verse 19:-

"God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them."

But the question presses. How was God's love manifested in the death of Christ? Could not divine love have been manifested without so tragic an event? Evidently not: for on the very eve of crucifixion, Christ prayed to the Father in these agonizing terms— If it le possible, let this cup pass from me, nevertheless, not my will, but Thine be done" The cup did not pass, theretore, it was not possible He drank it deep, pouring out his soul unto death Why was the death of Christ indispensable? What did it accomplish? A consideration of the testimony will guide us to an answer which the discarding of the doctrine of natural immortality prepares us to understand First let us consider the following New Testament allusions to the object of the crucifixion -

"Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures" (1 Cor xv 3)
"He was wounded for our trans gressions, he was bruised for our int quities, and with his stripes we are healed" (Isaiah lin 5)

"He put away sin by the sacrifice of himself" (Heb ix 26)

"Christ, our passover, is sacrificed for us" (1 Cor v 7)
"God spared not His own Son but delivered him up for us all" (Rom

"While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us" (Rom v 8)
"We have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins"

(Col 1 14) made peace through the blood of his cross to reconcile all things" (ver. 20)

things" (ver. 20)
"He hath reconciled us in the body
of his flesh through death" (ver 22)
"His own self bare our sins in his
own body on the tree" (1 Peter ii 24)
"The Son of Man came to give his
life a ransom for many" (Mark x 45)
"The man Christ Jesus, who gave
himself a ransom for all" (1 lim ii
5.6)

5, 6)
"Our Saviour Jesus Christ who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity" (Titus ii 13, 14)

"Our Lord Tesus Christ who gave himself for our sins that he might deliver us from this present evil world (Gal 1 3, 4)

"This is my blood of the New Testa ment, which is shed for many for the remassion of sins" (Matt xxvi 28) remission of sins" (M

deemed us to God by thy blood" (Rev v 9)

These statements affirm a connection between the death of Christ and the restoration of sinful man to divine favour and life There may not, at first, appear to be a logical connection between the two things, but a consideration of all the facts of the case will reveal the deepest philosophy n the whele in ingement-using the term philosophy in its true sense, in the conviction that absolute wisdom characterizes every thing with which the mind of Detty has to do-the principles involved in the death of Christ are simple and easily understood It is the going astray of Christendom from these first principles that has thrown obscurity over the sufferings of the Man of Sorrows It is of the first importance to get rid of this obscurity. It is not the mere fact of Christ's transfixion on the cross by the Romans. that constitutes the saving and enlightening truth of the matter: it is the principles involved in the tragedy that constitute the truth to be known

These principles have been vinely revealed. The first is, divinely revealed That "the wages of sin is death" (Rom vi 23) Paul says "By one man sin entered anto the world. and death by sin" (Rom v 12) What this means, we have seen Adam disobeyed a command given to him, and in consequence of disobedience, WAS CONDEMNED TO RETURN TO THE GROUND FROM WHING HE CAME Honce, "sin," which has become an obscure and unintelligible teim, is simply disobedience It is, in fact, so styled by Paul in the very chipter in which he describes Adam's act as "sin" He says "By one man's disobedience many were made sinners" (Rom v 19) If it is used in any secondary sense (such as when Paul speaks of "sin that dwelleth in me") that secondary sense is covered by or included in, the major sense of disobedience Sin being disobedience or transgression (agreeably with John's definition, "Sin is the transgression of the law"—I John in 4), we are enabled to understand the relation of death to it

This death is not a "state of the soul," or "peril of eternal damnation in the flames of hell," both of which are unknown to Scripture, either in word or idea being pagan corruptions of the truth The death resulting from Adam's transgression is a dissolution of being in the grave Hence Paul puts resurrection by Christ in antithesis to death by Adam "For since by man came death by man came also the resurrection of the dead" This being the nature of death, we are enabled to understand the law which makes it the resul of sin Sin being the transgression or disobedience of the divine law the perpetrator of it is out of joine with the law of well being whether as regaids himself others or God He cannot have joy of himself, he cannot yield happiness to others, and he cannot yield pleasure to his Creator Misery is the result of such a state, and it is one of the beneficient ordinances of God that perpential existence shall be unpossible under such circumstances-that death (extinction of being) shall follow in the train of moral pestilence, and wipe its evil results from the face He will not allow of creation

the evil to become permanent So far from decreeing or countenancing an eternal hell, where sinners shall writhe and devils triumph to all eternity His law, with jealous and inexorable power follows close on the heels of sin and suppresses the very germ of rebellion and misery

This is the first principle to be apprehended before the crucifixion can be understood Adam, the father of the race, disobeying in face of the declared penalty of death brought upon himself the threatened sentence, and his posterity are involved in the same condemnation, for the simple reason that they are but propagations of his own being in all its qualities and relations and also because they are themselves. every one of them, sinners by actual transgression, and, therefore, on their own account, subject to death

Now here is the problem to be solved and which has been solved in the death and resurrection of the I ord Jesus how is condemned human nature to be emancipated from the law of sin and death, in / harmony with the righteousness that has brought that law into force? If humanity were left to itself, it would inevitably perish; because it is not only incapable of a perfect righteousness, but it rannot set aside the condemnation in which it already exists God's plari in Christ has given us a scheme by which human salvation is a hicked without the violation of any of His laws which are ncces sary to the maintenance of His supremacy in the universe Christ meets all the necessities of the case The first necessity was that the law, both Edenic and Mosaic should be upheld The law required the death of the trans gressing nature, viz. human nature. He had this nature, and he died:—

"Forasmuch as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same. . . He took not on him the nature of angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham" (Heb. ii. 14, 16).

"God sent His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh" (Rom. viii. 3).

But it was also necessary that such a sufferer should be sinless. because sin would have prevented resurrection to life immortal. This necessity for sinlessness in "the Lamb of God" was constantly prefigured under the law by the spotlessness of the beasts offered in sacrifice. Christ as the great antitype fulfilled this condition: "He was holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners." He could triumphantly ask his persecutors, "Which of you convinceth me of sin?" (John viii. 46). If Christ had been a son of Adam merely, he would have been a sinner, and, therefore, unfit for sacrificial purposes. On the other hand, if he had been clothed with angelic or immaculate nature, he would have been equally disqualified, inasmuch as it was necessary that the sinning nature should suffer in him. The combination of condemned human nature with personal sinlessness was effected through divine power begetting a son from Mary's substance. "Lamb of God" was thus produced, guileless from his paternity, and yet inheriting the human sinnature of his mother.

It is not possible that "the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sin" (Heb. x. 4), for the reason that appears in view of all these facts. The law would admit of no substitute, but exacted the very nature obnoxious to its penalty. Christ, then, "being found in fashion as a man," and

yet being sinless, was a perfect sacrifice; because being the representative of human nature he could meet all the claims of God's law upon that nature, and yet triumph over its operation by a resurrection to immortal life. The Lamb being provided, the sacrifice followed. The "Messiah was cut off." "He was wounded for our transgressions; he was bruised for our iniquities: God hath laid on him the iniquities of us all."

God dealt with him representatively. There is a great difference between a representative and a substitute. A representative is not disconnected from those represented. On the contrary, those represented go through with him all that he goes through. But in the case of a substitute, it is otherwise. He does his part instead of those for whom he is the substitute, and these are dissociated from the transaction.

Christ suffering as the representative of his people, is one with them, and they are one with him In what he went through they went through. Hence, Paul says believers were crucified with Christ, and baptized into his death. This death he declares to have been "the declaration of the righteousness of God," which God required as the basis of the work of reconciliation and forgiveness (Rom. iii. 24-26).

Christ having died, God raised him from the dead to a glorious existence, even to equality with Himself. This was the essential point of the scheme, as appears from 1st Corinthians xv. 17, 20: "If Christ be not risen your fath is vain, ye are yet in your sins. But now is Christ risen from the dead;" and being raised, he constitutes the "one name given under heaven whereby men may be

saved" (Acts iv. 12). If Christ had been a personal transgressor, the law of sin would have kept him in the grave, and the scheme of salvation would have miscarried at its vital point. The way of salvation could not have been opened through him; a dead Saviour would have been no ark of refuge-no life-giver to the

mortal sons of men.

But Christ, after suffering the natural penalty of disobedience in human nature, having been raised from the dead to live for evernore, he is "the Saviour of all such as come to him." He has life for bestowal by his own right. "This is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is IN HIS SON. He that hath the Son hath life, and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life" (1 John v. 11, 12). Life is deposited in him for our acceptance, on condition of allying ourselves to him. yea, on condition of our entry into him, and becoming part of him; for Paul says of those who are in Christ, "We are members of his body, and of his flesh, and of his bones," and the aggregate of such are designated "the Bride. the Lamb's wife."—"His body. the church."

Divine wisdom, which is foolishness with men, has provided a means whereby we get the benefit of the result achieved in Christ. Raptism in water is the ceremony by which believing men and women are united to Christ, and constituted heirs of the life cvcrlasting which he possesses in his own right. This will be demonstrated more particularly in a later lecture. Meanwhile, we quote Paul's words: "As many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ" (Gal. iii. 27). Entering into Christ, we are made one with him, and

become heirs to the privileges of the position which he has established in hunself, after the analogy of the woman, who, at her betrothal. obtains a prospective title to that which belongs to the man to whom she is betrothed. In the first Adam, we inherit death without the possibility of retrieving our misfortune, so long as we remain connected with him. In the last Adam (who, however, it must always be horne in mind, ascended to the last Adam position from the first Adam state), we obtain a title to eternal life. Hence the words of the apostle Paul: "As in Adam, all die: so in Christ shall all be made alive," that is, the "all" of whom he is speaking, viz., believers of the truth, as may be seen by the context (1 Cor. xv. 22, 23), and only those who are found worthy at the judgment-seat. He is speaking here of being made alive immortally, not of mere resuscitation of mortal life to judgment, of which many will be the subjects who have never been Christians, but who are among the responsible unjust by reason of their privileges.

By nature we are in Adam. By the gospel and baptism we pass "into Christ." This is God's appointment: and we cannot be saved except by compliance with

His appointments.

Natural virtue will avail nothing, because, in itself, it is related only to the present, and establishes no right in respect of future existence. Those who are trusting to it, are building their house upon a foundation of sand. There is only one name given under heaven whereby men can be saved; and if we refuse to put on that name, and thus reject Christ, "who is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption" (1 Corinthians i. 30), there remains nothing for us but the utter worthlessness of our own mortality, which without redemption will perish for ever under the just condemnation of Him who hath already passed the decree in prospect: "Whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath."

O reader, "refuse not Him that

speaketh?" Turn not thine ear from the invitation which calls thee to drink of the fountain of the water of life freely? Gladly accept it; humbly comply with its requirements; and thou shalt, in due time, be delivered from the bondage of mortal flesh which lies heavy upon thee, and be promoted to the glorious liberty of the children of God!

LECTURE VII.

THE DEVIL NOT A SUPERNATURAL BEING, BUT THE SCRIPTURAL PERSONIFICATION OF SIN IN ITS VARIOUS MANIFESTATIONS AMONG MEN.

In the religion of Christendom, the devil figures almost more prominently than God. If we have found Christendom astray as to the nature of man, it will not be wonderful if we find it astray on the subject of the devil, with which, scripturally, man has so much to do.

The theology of Christendom places the devil in juxtaposition with God. As the one is presented for worship as the source and embodiment of all good, so the other is held up for detestation and dread, as the instigator and promoter of all evil. Practically, the one is regarded in the light of the good God, and the other as the bad god. It is the polytheism of spaganism in its smallest form: and the philosophy of the ancients embodied in names and forms supplied by the Bible.

Good and evil are regarded as separate essences, and each is attributed to the control of a separate being. Instead of having a god for war, a god for love, a god for thunder, a god for fire, a god for water, and so on, down the whole list of nature's phenomena, modern theology confines the ruling powers of the universe

to two agencies, with whom respectively it leaves the contest of good and evil—God and the devil—a contest in which they measure strength in what would appear to be a somewhat equal encounter.

We have looked at Bible teaching concerning God. It is appropriate now to consider what it teaches about the devil for there is a Bible doctrine of the devil, as there is a Bible doctrine of God. And it certainly is not less unportant to know the truth about the one than it is to know the truth about the other. The doctring of the devil has as intimate a bearing upon the truth of Christ as the doctrine of God. This may be a surprising proposition at first; but on due investigation it will become apparent from two separate points of view.

First, the orthodox point of view. From this, the devil is seen in large proportions. He occupies the first position in the scheme of religion. He is the principal figure in the picture. He is the great enemy from which our immortal souls are supposed to stand in need of being delivered. He enters largely into Methodistic

outpourings, hortatory or devotional He is the great nightmare. the great object of terror, the great fowler with net-snare, exerting his utmost cunning and device-which something superhuman—to Cruden describes entrap souls him as "a most wicked angel, the implacable enemy and tempter of the human race in his malice surprisingly subtle, possessing strength superior to ours having a mighty number ct principalities and powers under He roves his command full of rage like a roaring lion. seeking to tempt to betray, to destroy us, and to involve us in guilt and wickedness In a word he is an enemy to God and man, and uses his utmost endeavours to rob God of His glory, and men of their souls

Common belief assigns something like omriscience to the evil being thus described, he is regarded as univer ally at worl alike active in England America, and all other parts of the globe at the same time and exerting his seductive arts in millions of hearts at once He is also believed to he in some sense omnipotent, achieving his behests by a power superior to nature and certairly more successfully than God in the mutual strife for human sculs since hell accord ing to tradition, receives a far larger proportion of the earth's inhabitants than find their way to the celestial city

If this be the truth about the devil, it is of the first importance to know it, for how can we mentally adapt ourselves to cir spiritual expencies if we ignore the very first relation we sustain in our exposure to assault and capture at the hands of an unseen but potent and untring maligning toe? A denial of this truth—

if it be a truth—is a mistake of the first magnitude, and crintof fail to imperil the soul thus deluded, unless indeed—which no one believing the Bible can maintain—it is a matter of indifference whether a man know the truth of the matter or not. We must pic sume every orthodox believer volumnate the doctrine at its inherent value, and maintain the it is of vital consequence.

From the second point of view the doctrine appears in the same light of essential importance though the picture seen is diffe ent in hue and outline Assumit g for the moment that there is no such leing as the devil of orth dox belief, but that the devil is something occupying an entirely different relation to the universe and ourselves from that assign ! to the infernal monster of Chr > tendom, it is equally import it that we understand this, as it is that we accept the popular doc trine of the devil, if that is to truth How this is will present арреаг No one acquainted with the teaching of the New Testa ment will dispute that it is neces sary to understand and believe the truth concerning Christ James speaking of himself and those who were Chiisi's says "Of his own will be at he us by the word of truth" (James 1 18) Paul, des citling the spiritual cleansing to which obedient believers of the truth are subjects, styles it '2 wishing of water by the corl (Eph v 26) Christ also says to 'Ye are 1 ur his disciples through the words I have stok n to 104" (John xv 3) and to the Jews who were disposed to be his disc ples "Ye shall I now the truth and the truth shall make you free (I hn vn 32) Now this tinth is

styled "the word of the truth of the gospel" (Col. i. 5), "by which men are saved" (1 Cor. xv. 2).

Descending from these general intimations to particulars, we find that the word of the truth of the gospel, designed to cleanse and save men, consists of "the kingdom of God and those things that concern our Lord Jesus Christ" (Acts xxviii. 31), clsewhere styled, "the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ" (Acts viii. 12). From this it follows, that for a man to believe the gospel, which is the power of God unto salvation (Rom. i. 16), he must believe the truth concerning Jesus Christ. In view of this, let the reader ponder the following testimonies:-

"For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might DES-TROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL" (1 John iii. 8).

"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he [Jesus] also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might DESTROY HIM THAT HAD THE POWER OF DEATH, THAT IS THE DEVIL" (Heb. ii. 14).

Is it possible to believe the truth concerning Christ, and be ignorant of the nature of the devil that he was expressly manifested to destroy with his works? It is unnecessary to answer the quesw tion. It is necessary to put it for the purpose of showing that the doctrine of the devil (in whatever form the truth of the matter may be found to exist) is so far from being an unimportant matter. that it is one of the first principles of the doctrine of Christ, ignorance of which argues a fatal want of knowledge in relation to the first of divine principles. doctrine of the devil is not an "advanced" subject, but bears upon the most elementary aspects of divine truth. The idea that it is otherwise is due to the obscurity

arising from tradition and an imperfect translation of the Scriptures. The sense of the thing. alone, would indicate the importance of the subject: for how can a man be in a state of enlightenment in relation to divine things, who is ignorant of a matter so vastly affecting the relation of man to God, on whichever side the truth may lie?

Now, we make bold at once to assert that the popular doctrine of a personal devil has no foundation whatever in truth, but is the hideous conception of the heathen mind, inherited by the moderns from the mythologies of the ancients, and incorporated with Christianity by those "men of corrupt minds," who, Paul predicted would pervert the truth, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils" (1 Tim. iv. 1). In taking this position, we are not unaware that apparent countenance is given to the doctrine in the Scriptures. Nay, it is because of this circumstance that it becomes worth while to attack the monster conceit, in order that conscientious minds, overshadowed with the nightmare of theology, may see that, as in. other instances, the apparent sanction accorded by the Scriptures to a false doctrine is no sanction at all, but arises from a misconstruction under educational bias, of certain allusions to other agencies altogether.

In the first place, there are certain general principles which exclude the possibility of the devil's existence. "The wages of sin is death" (Rom. vi. 23). "Sin entered into the world, and DEATH by sin" (Rom. v. 12). This is an eternal principle; death and sin are inseparable. "God ONLY hath immortality". (1 Tim. vi. 16); and He bestows it on the principle of obedience Disobedience which is sin in every case He visits with death Therefore, the angels which kept not their first estate, were cast down to hell (the grave) and reserved under chains of darkness (the bonds of death)—(Jude 6, 2 Peter 11 2, 4), therefore Adam was sentenced to return to the ground (Gen 111 19), therefore Moses was prohibited from enter ing the promised land, and condemned to die (Deut xxii) 48, 52), and therefore, Uzzah was slain for harmlessly (humanly speaking) saving the ark from a fall (2 Sam vi 6 7), therefore "the man of God that came out of Iudah' was torn by a lion for turning back to eat bread with another prophet in disobedience to a divine command, under the sincere impression that in so doing he was obeying the commands of the Almighty (1 Kings xiii 1, 25)

An unmortal rebel is an impo sibility With God is the fountain of life (Psalm xxxvi 9) No one can steal a march upon Him. so as to retain life and power in rebellion "In His hand is the life of every living thing" (Job xii 10), and He cuts away the life that is lifted against Him, He consigns all disobedience and sin Will it be suggested to death that God has made an exception in case of the devil? The Bible devil is a sinner (1 John iii 8) therefore the devil cannot be immortal God is no respecter of persons whether of men or angels God is not double in His modes of He is one He is the action same for ever and in all places He does not act one way on the earth and on another principle in the sun or other parts of His dominion. His ways are wise, uniform and unvalying Therefore the operation of His law. which links death with sin, would destroy the devil if he were a person, "for the devil sinneth from the beginning" and must therefore have been mortal from the beginning

In some cases, the popular view so far yields to this argument on the subject, as to admit that the devil cannot be immortal and must, in course of time be destined to die, but saves itself by suggesting that though mortal he may have an existence contemporane ous with that of the human race and that his career will only end with the triumph of the Son of God on earth But this is if po sible more absurd and untenable than the ordinary view theory of an immortal, super natural devil, who was once in angel, has an air of plausibility and consistency about it when not scanned too closely, but the idea of a mortal devil-who never was anything but a sinner himself -entrusted with a general jur s diction over other sinners (for it is said he has the power of death and disease) for the purpose, not of dispensing the divine law, but of antagonizing the Deity in His dealings with the human racedoing all he can to afflict and damn those whom Deity is repre sented as striving to save, is something exceedingly difficult to conceive If this is the Bille devil, why was it necessary that Jesus should die to compass his destruction? "He took part of flesh and blood, that THROUGH DEATH he might destroy him that hath the power of death trit is the devil" (Heb 11 14) through death? If the devil is a being separate from manlind what had the immolation of flesh and blood on Calvary to do with the process of his destruction? If he were the strong, personal,

active power of evil contended for, it wanted strength, and not weakness, to put him down. It wanted "the nature of angels," and not "the seed of Abraham," to enter into a successful encounter with "the personal power of darkness." But Jesus, to destroy him, was manifested in the flesh, and submitted to death. Victory crowned his efforts, and the devil was destroyed; in what sense, we shall see.

The words "devil" and "Satan" occur repeatedly in the Scriptures. and are used in a personal sense; but there is no affirmation of the doctrine popularly attached to the words. This is remarkable; for if the doctrine be true, it would be reasonable to expect that it would be formally enunciated like other points of truth. The doctrine of God's existence; of His creative power: of His relation to His universe, is not only implied in the appellations He appropriates to Himself, but expressly pro-pounded. "I am God and there is none else" (Isaiah xlvi. 9). "To whom will ye liken Me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One. Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things' (Isaiah xl. 25, 26). "God dwells in heaven." "Thou knowest my in heaven." downsitting and mine uprising; Thou understandest my thought afar off. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways. There is not a word in my tongue, but lo, Lord, Thou knowest it altogether. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid Thine hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Whither shall I go from Thy spirit, or whither shall I flee from Thy presence?" (Psalm cxxxix. 2-7). These and many other like declarations affirm the reality of God's glorious existence, His attributes, and power; but there is no such information in the case of the devil. The popularly received theory of his origin and relation to God and man is definite enough; and there are some things in the Scriptures at which we shall look, which are supposed to bear out the theory; but this principally due to Milton, whose Paradise Lost has done more to give shape and body to the tradition of a devil than all other influences put together. His poetry has woven together a number of Scriptural things which have really no connection one with another, but which work admirably into a consistent whole when the parts are not too closely scrutinized.

The narrative of the temptation in the Garden of Eden is one of those parts. In Milton, and in the general popular conception of the subject, the supernatural devil took the shape of a serpent, and became the tempter of Eve. There is absolutely nothing in the Bible narrative to warrant this view. The narrative exhibits the natural serpent, "more subtle than any BEAST OF THE FIELD which the Lord God had made" (Gen. iii. 1), as the tempter. The creature was endowed with the gift of speech (no doubt, specially with a view to the part it had to perform in putting our first parents to the Possessing this power, it test). reasoned upon the prohibition which God had put upon "the tree in the midst of the garden." and coming to the conclusion, from all he saw and heard, that death would not be the result of eating, he said, "Ye shall not surely die, for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil" (Gen iii 5)

To say that a supernatural per sonal devil but this into the serpent's head is to go beyond the record It is to put something into it that is not there The narrative accredits the serpent as a natural agent with the part it took in the transaction, and the sentence afterwards passed upon the serpent, resis upon the same "Because THOU hast done basis this, THOU art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field Upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life" (Gen in 14) If the scrpent had been a passive and irresponsible tool in the hands of Infernal Power, it is diffi cult to see the appropriateness or justice of a decree which heaps all the blame and visits all the consequences upon it, instead of upon the Being supposed to have instigated its crimes? To suggest that the serpent was Satan in reptile form, is again to go beyond the record, and enter a region where one guess or one assertion is as good as another is forbidden by the sentence which condemns the serpent to eat dust all the days of its life Paul evidently recognized nothing beyond the serpent in the transaction "I fear," says he, "lest, by any means, as the serpent beguiled Ere through his subtilty," &c (2 Cor

Some people make a great difficulty about the serpent speaking, but surely there is as much difficulty about a serpent speaking under satanic inspiration as in one speaking by faculty divinely conferred for a purpose. If "dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness" of a Balaam —(2 Pet ii 16)—why not a serpent be enabled to utter its thoughts

when it was necessary to try the faithfulness of Adam and Eve? How otherwise could they be put to trial? It would never occur to their childlike and inexperi enced mind to disobey The sug gestion had to come from without. and could only emanate from some of the living forms by which they were surrounded If it be asked why temptation was neces sary at all, it has to be answered that the obligation to obey is never so palpable to the conscious ness, as when a temptation to the contrary is presented Obedience that cannot stand the shock of temptation is weak and ready to die Trial strengthens and males manıfest Hence, the probation through which the race is passing

It is commonly believed that the devil was once a powerful arch angel, and that he was driven out of heaven on account of his pride after which, he applied his angelic energies to oppose God in all H schemes and movements and do as much evil as he could in the universe, being assisted in this by a host of angelic sympath ? ! who were driven down to hell along with him This view is suf posed to have a certain degree of countenance in the Bible Let us look at all the places where it is supposed this countenance is The case of the fallen given angels is largely relied upon -

'If God spared not the angels that sunned but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of drik ness to be reserved unto judgment

(2 Pet 11 4)

"And the angels which kept not their first estate but left their own hal ta tion. He hath reserved in everl sting chains under durliness unto the judy ment of the great day." (Jude 6)

This is all the information we have on the subject. It is scanty and obscure, but, such as it is, it points in a very different direction and to a very different occurrence

from that indicated in popular tradition. It does not tell of angels being expelled from heaven to engage in marauding expeditions against human interests and divine authority, wherever their caprice might lead them; but of disobedient angels, not necessarily in heaven, being degraded from their position, and confined in the grave against a time of judgment. It speaks of them as in custody, "under chains of darkness,"--a metaphor highly expressive of the bondage of death—in which they are held and from which they will emerge, to be judged, at a time when the saints shall sit in judgment (1 Cor. vi. 3). The time and r locality of their fall are matters of speculation. The probability is that the globe was the scene of the tragedy in pre-Adamic times, since both Peter and Jude categorize it with the Flood and the perdition of Sodom. The dark, chaotic, aqueous condition οf things that prevailed at the time when the Spirit of God illuminated the scene, preliminary to the six days' work of reorganization, may be presumed to have been due to the catastrophe which hurled the illustrious transgressors into destruction. This idea is countenanged by the words addressed to Adam: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish (fill again) the earth," which was only appropriate on the supposition that the earth was occupied before Adam's time. This was the command delivered to Noah after the Flood, when the earth had been cleared of its population by Judgment. The sin of the angels, so far as indicated in the statements before us, consisted in leaving the earth without authority, and probably against command.

Be that as it may, it will be seen that the seen that the

fallen angels afford no countenance whatever to the idea that there was "a rebellion in heaven," under the leadership of "Satau," resulting in the expulsion of the rebels and the establishment in the universe of a great antagonism to God, having its centre and headquarters in the hell of popular creed. Superficial believers in the Miltonic antecedents of "the Prince of Darkness," quote Rev. xii. 7, in proof of them:—

"And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven; and the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world, he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were east out with him."

Surely those who quote this to prove a rebellion in heaven before Adam, must stagger a little, when it is pointed out to them that it describes something that was to happen after the days of John. The things seen by John in "Revelation" were representative of crents future to his time. This is evident from Rev. iv. 1: "Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter." Hence, how absurd to quote any of his descriptions as applicable to an event alleged to have occurred before the creation of the world!

Secondly, what John saw were not real things, but signs or symbols of real things. This is evident from the opening statement of the Apocalypse: "He [Jcsus] sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John" (Rev. i. 1). The seven churches of Asia were represented by seven candlesticks, and Christ by a seven-horned lamb; the totality of the redeemed by four beasts full of eyes; an imperial city by a woman,

sible to read the above-quoted account of "war in heaven" literally, which must be done before the popular view can be maintained. The very nature of the scene described precludes the possibility of a literal construction. Only read the chapter and realize it.

A woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet, is opposed by a dragon with seven heads and ten horns, who, with his tail sweeps the third part of the stars from their places in the sky! The woman gives birth to a child. which the dragon is waiting to devour. The child is snatched up to heaven, whither it is apparently followed by the dragon, for we find the dragon engaged in a war upon Michael and his angels in heaven. The war ends in the triumph of Michael. The dragon is expelled, falls to the earth, gives chase to the woman, and, unable to catch her, ejects from his venomous jaws a flood of water intended to drown her, but the earth opens, the water sinks through the rent, and the woman is saved.

The fact is, it is a magnificent hieroglyph, with a deep political significance, which subsequent history has verified with the utmost exactness. This is not the place to go into the matter. We recommend the reader to peruse Dr. Thomas's Exposition of the Apocalypse (Eureka, in three vols.), for a logical, eloquently-written, intellect-satisfying, and heartbuilding explanation of this and all the mysteries of "Revelations." It suffices, at present, to show that Rev. xii. affords no countenance to the idea which it is the object of this lecture to des-The class of people who refer to it in support of a personal devil, also quote Isaiah xiv. 12-15, and Ezek. xxviii. 11-15; but these Scriptures have even less to do with the subject than Rev. xii. In both cases, if the reader will read the whole chapter, he will find the personage addressed is an earthly potentate—in one case the King of Babylon, and in the other, the

Prince of Tyre.

It is worthy of remark that in the divine dealings with the Jewish nation, as exhibited in Biblical history or the writings of the prophets, there is an absence of everything giving countenance to the idea of a personal devil. In all God's expostulations with His people, the appeal is to them-There is no recognition selves. of diabolical agency or occult influence. How shall we account for this? If Satanic influence, of the type recognized by popular tradition, were a fact, it would surely be recognized in proceedings intended to remedy its evil working. Would it be righteous to charge the responsibility of devilish suggestion upon poor beleaguered human nature? Devilinfluence must detract from human accountability in the ratio of its potency. No account of the existence of such an influence is taken in God's extensive communings with His chosen nation. This is one of the strongest evidences that it is a fiction.

If there is no such devil, then, as the arch-fiend of orthodox repute, busy hunting souls and scheming, with irrepressible and untiring activity, to thwart God's beneficent designs, what are we to understand by "the devil" so often mentioned in the Bible, and spoken of in the "third personal pronoun, singular, masculine gender?" This is the question now demanding an answer, and the demand will be met by facts which will show the impossibility of the existence of the devil of

popular superstition.

We first look at the original words, devil and Satan, for these (with very slight modification) are the original words, though now so long current as English words. Devil is Greek; Satan is Hebrew, and Greek only by adoption. Devil in the singular number, only occurs in the New Testament: Satan is found in both Old and New. It is no use referring to an English dictionary to ascertain the exact meaning of the terms as employed in the original tongue. The English language was unknown at the time the words were written. An English dictionary only gives the meaning of current words as currently understood. No doubt the dictionary would favour the popular view of the matter, by defining the devil to be "a fallen angel, the enemy of God and man," but this is of no more value than any utterance on the subject one might hear in society. The whole question is whether the received (and, therefore, the dietionary) doctrine of the devil is true. This we can only settle by going to the original sources of information.

SATAN.

"Satan" is a Hebrew word, and transferred to the English Bible untranslated from original tongue. Cruden (himself a believer in the popular devil) defines it as follows:--" Satan, Sathan, Sathanas: this is a mere Hebrew word, and signifies AN ADVERSARY, AN ENEMY, AN ACCUSER." If Satan is "a mere Hebrew word signifying adversary," &c., obviously it does not in itself import the evil being which it represents to the common run of English ears. This

conclusion is borne out by its uses in the Hebrew Bible. The first place where it occurs is Num. xxii. 22:-

"And God's anger was kindled because he [Balaam] went; and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary [SATAN] against him.

It next occurs in the same chapter, verse 32:-

"And the angel of the Lord sald unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand [marg., to be AN ADVERSARY—a Satan to] thee."

In this case, Satan was a holy angel. Understanding "Satan to mean adversary in its simple and general sense, we can see how this could be; but, understanding it as the evil being of popular belief, it would be a different matter. The following are other cases in which the word is trans-lated "adversary," in the common version of the Scriptures:-

"Let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary [SATAN] to us" (1 Sam. xxix.

4). "And David said, What have I to do "And David said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries [Sarans] unto me"? (2 Sam. xix. 22).

"But now the Lord my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary [Saran] nor evil occurrent" (I Kings v. 4).

"And the Lord stirred up an adversary [Saran] unto Solomon, Hadad, the Edomite: he was of the King's seed in Edom" (I Kings xi. 14).

"And God stirred up an adversary and the seed in Edom" (I Kings xi. 14).

"And God stirred up an adversary [SATAN,] Rezon, the son of Eliadah who fled from his lord, Hadadezer, king of Zobah" (Ibid., ver. 23).

"And he was an adversary [SATAN] to Israel all the days of Solomon" (Ibid, ver. 25).

In these cases, the translators have translated the word, and by this means have fenced off the notion of diabolical interference in the matters recorded, which would certainly have spring up. if the word had been "Satan instead of adversary. In one or two other cases, however, they have not translated the word, but simply transferred it to its Hebrew form, unaltered, to the English version, thus mystifying the idea of the original, and giving countenance to the popular Satanic theory

A notable instance of this is found in the narrative of Job's trials "Satan" here plays a conspicuous part, and of course the common Lighish reader thinks or the creature variously denominated the Devil, Lucifer, Old Harry, the Old Gentleman, the Prince of Darkness, Old Nick, Old Scratch, Sooty, Old Horny, the Gentleman in Black, &c He sees the monster with horns, hoofs, and tail, bloodshot eyes, and ficry sceptre, every time, he encounters the word "Satan" in the nariative, and a vivid imagination will supply the clanking of chains, the hissing of fire and smoke, and the general accessories of Salanic dignity. according to popular conceptions This is purely owing to a mistaken use of the word, borrowed from bygone days of intense darkness If the reader will substitute "the adversary" for "Satan," which is done marginally in recent editions of the Bible, he will read strictly according to the original. and escape popular devilism

But who was the adversaly, it may be asked who proved such a terror to Job, against whom he exerted such power? All the answer than can be made is, that there is no information as to who he was in particular. His title would show that he was an enemy of Job, and probably of the sons of God in general—a wicked, overbearing lord, whose envy and malice were only equal to the dominion he seems to have exercised. It is impossible

to be more specific than this, in saving who he was We can sav who he was not He was not the horned and sulphurous monster of popular superstition, for he did not come from "hell" to attend the assembly of the sons of God, but from "going to and fro in the earth" He was not the "dcvil" of popular theology, who is so coy of spiritual influence that he flies when the Bible is presented. or the godly fall on their knees, for he came boldly into the blaze of the divine presence, among a crowd of worshippers He was not the arch fiend, who is represented to be on the alert to catch immortal souls, and drag them into his fiery hold; for he had his eye on Job's estate and effects, and ultimately got his envious malice to take effect on Jobs body The probability is he was a powerful magnate of the timea professed fellow of the sons of God-but an envious and despiteful malignant, who looked on Job with evil eye, and sought to effect his ruin

But, you say, what about the calamities of tempest and dise ise that befel Job? Was it in the power of a mortal man to control these? The answer is these were God's doings, and not the adversary's "I hou movedst we against him to destroy him without cruse" (chap ii 3) This is the language in which God describes Satan's transaction in the milter It was God who inflicted the calamities at the adversary's instigation This is Job's view of the case "Have pity upon me, O ye, my friends," says he "Til HAND OF GOD hath touched me" (chap xix 21) And the nairator, in concluding the book says "then came there unto him all his brethren . and be moaned him and comforted him over all the evil THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT UPON HIM" (chap. xlii. 11). But even supposing the adversary had actually wielded the power that affected Job, that would no more prove him a supernatural agent, than do the miracles achieved by Moses prove him to have been no man. Gold can delegate miraculous power even to mortal man.

The three other cases in which Satan is uutranslated are the fol-

lowing :-

"And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel" (1 Chron. xxi. 1).

"Set thou a wicked man over him, and let Satan stand at his right hand"

(Psalm eix. 6),

"And he showed me Josbua, the high priest, standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him, and the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem," &c. (Zeeh. iii. 1, 2).

With regard to the first, the adversary seems to have been God; for we read in 2 Sam. xxiv. 1, "The anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and HE moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah." The angel of God was a Satan to Balaam, as we have seen, and, in this case, God proved a Satan to Israel. Moved, doubtless, by the general perversity of the people, he impelled David to a course which resulted in calamity to the nation.

In the second case, it is evident that Satan (margin, an adversary) is synonymous with "wicked man" in the first half of the verse. The second part of the verse is the first part repeated in another form, as is so frequently the case in Hebrew writing, e.g., "He shall wash his clothes in wine, and his garments in the blood of grapes." Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt Thou suffer

Thine Holy One to see corruption."
On the same principle, a wicked man standing over the subject of David's imprecations, was Satan standing at his right hand; of course, not the orthodox Satan.

As to the case of Joshua, the high priest, the transaction in which "Satan" appeared against him, was so highly symbolical (as anyone may see by reading the first four chapters of Zechariah), that we cannot suppose Satan, the adversary, stood for an individual, but rather as the representative of the class of antagonists against whom Joshua had to contend. The nature of these may be learnt

from the following:

"Then stood up Joshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, the priests, and Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and lis brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses, the man of God. ... Now when TIE ADVERSARIES of Judah and Benjamin beard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the Lord God of Israel, then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them. Let us build with you, &e. But Zerubbabel and Joshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel slad unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God, but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel as King Cyrus, the King of Persia, hath commanded us. Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose all the days of Cyrus, King of Persia, even unto the reign of Darius, King of Persia" (Ezra iii. 2, 3: iv. 1. 5).

The individual adversary seen by Zechariah, side by side with Joshua, represented this class-opposition to the work in which Joshua was engaged. Those who insist upon popular Satan having to do with the matter, have to prove the existence of such a being first, before the passage from Zechariah can help them: for

"Satan" only means adversary, and in itself lends no more countenance to their theory than the word "har" or "enemy"

The Hebrew word 'Satan" was adopted into the Greek language. whence we meet with it in the New Testament, which, as the generality of readers well know was written in Greck It is here where the word is most jealously eherished as the synonym of the popular "angel of the pit" Peo ple think it they cannot prove the existence of the devil from the Old Testament, they certainly e un from the New, most abundantly A critical eonsideration of the matter, however, will show that in this, they are entirely mis-taken Satan, in the New Tostament, no more means the aichfiend of popular superstition than Satan in the Old This will be quickly manifest to the unpre judiced mind

In the first place, if Satan is the popular devil, in what a curious light the following statement appears, addressed by Jesus in the first century, to the church at Pergamos —

"I know thy works and where thon dwellest eten WILERT SUANS SEA! IS, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not derid my fith even in those days wherein Antips was my faithful martyr who was slin among you WHERE SATIN DWILLELH" (Rev n 13)

According to this in the days of John the apostle Satan's head-quarters were Pergamos, in Asia Minor The total he nomes of the truth were notably numerous, energetic, and powerful in that aity, and sindulged in relentless and successful persecution of those professing the name of Christ This earned for the place the fear-ul distinction of being styled by Jesus "Satans (the adversity's) seat," and "the dwelling place of

Satan" (the adversary) This is intelligible but if the popular devil is in reality Satan, we are invited to contemplate the idea that the devil had torsal en hell in those days, and pitched his tent for a while in the salubrious city of Pergumos whence to despatch his birsy emissaries all over the glol e !

Jesus on a certain occasion, styled Peter "Satan" -

'But he turned and said unto Peter Get thee behind me, Satan thou art an oficine unto me for thou savo ir est not the things that be of God but those that be of men (Mit xvi 23, Mark vii 33, Luke iv 8)

" Satan " Understanding mean adversary, we can comprehend this incident Peter protested against the sacrifice of Christ He thereby took the attitude of an enemy, for had Jesus not died, the purpose of his manifestation would have been frustrated the Scriptures falsified God dishonoured, and salvation prevented In opposing the death of Christ, Pcier was therefore Satan, in the Bible sense sense Christ actually defines 'Thou [Peter] savourest [or fa vourest, or hast sympathy with] not the things that be of God bu those that be of men" To be on the side of men against Cod is to le Sitan Peter was for the mo ment, in this position. He made himself part of the great adversary—the earnal mind—as eollec tively exemplified in the world that lieth in wickedness (I John v 19)-the friendship of which is enmity with God (Times iv 4) Jesus, therefore commands him from his presence But how about the popular devil? Was Peter Satan in the orthodox sense, II was if the orthodox construction of tvrlisconiect fo Iss says he w s But Peter was a man

Christ's leading became Therefore, the orthodox apostle. construction is the mistaken and ridiculous construction. which we shake ourselves free, in recognition of the fact that Peter for the moment was a Bible Satan. from which he afterwards changed by "conversion" (Luke xxii. 32).

"Hymenæus and Paul savs. Alexander, whom I have delivered unto SATAN that they may learn not to blaspheme" (1 Tim. i. 20). This also shows that the New Testament Satan is not the popular Satan: for no one ever hears of the popular Satan being cmploved by Christian teachers to correct the blasphemous propensities of reprobates. It is presumable that Satan's influence would have an entirely contrary effect; and accordingly clerical endeavours are generally directed with a view to rid sinners of his presence. At Methodist prayer and revival meetings-in which orthodox religion is carried to its full and consistent issue—the cry is, "Put the devil out;" and this prayer is uttered with especial vehemence over any hardened sinner who may be got hold of.

The process of "delivering over to Satan," according to apostolic practice may be gathered from 1 Cor. v. 3-5:--

"For I, verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, con-cerning him who hath so done this deed; in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus."

The meaning of this is, simply, the expulsion of the offender from the community of the believers. This is evident from the verse immediately preceding those we have quoted: "Ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned that he that hath done this deed MIGHT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM AMONG YOU:" and also the concluding sentence. "PUT AWAY FROM AMONG YOUR-SELVES THAT WICKED PERSON" (versc 13). This was the apostolic recommendation in all cases of recalcitrancy.

"A man that is an heretic, after the first and s cond admonition, reject (Titus iii. 10),

"IVithdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly. . . It any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no compony with him" (2 Thess. iii. 6, 14).
"Mark them which cause divisions

and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them"

(Rom. xvi. 17).

"I would they were even cut off which trouble you" (Gal. v. 12).

To repudiate the fellowship of any onc. was to hand him over to the adversary, or Satan, because it was putting him back into the world, which is the great enemy or adversary of God. The object of this was remedial:—"Have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet, count him not as an encmy but admonish him as a brother" (2 Thess. iii. 14, 15). In this way, Paul, by cutting off Hymenæus and Alexander, hoped to bring them to their senses, and arrest their contumaciousness. They were in the ecclesia, and speaking against Paul and others,' and against things that they did not understand; and by the bold measure of excommunication, he hoped to teach them a lesson they could not learn in fellowship. It was likely to make a man think, to thus "hand him over to Satan" (the adversary). The object of it, in the recommendation to the Corinthians, was "for the elestruction of the flesh"-that is, the extirpation of the carnal mind in their midst: for he says, immediately after, "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. Purge

out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump as ye are Put away unleavened from among yourselves that wicked person" (1 Cor v 6 7 13) By this policy they might hope to preserve in purity the faith and practice of the spirit, resulting in the salvation of the ecclesia as a whole All this is intelligible But if the New Testament Satan be the popular Satan then the whole matter is involved in inextricable The infernal devil is made fog to play a part in the ariangements of the apostles for sending men to heaven-a part, be it observed, which he is never called

upon to perform now "Wherefore we would have come unto you even I. Paul once and again, but SATAN hindered us" (1 Thess 1 18) Who obstructed Paul's travels? The enemies of On several occasions the truth they watched the gates of the city where he was, to intercept and kill him, and he only eluded them by adroit expedients "Satan," or the adversary was the general name for the whole of them, but when he comes to particulars. Paul mentions names "Alexander the coppersite he did The Lord reward me much evil him according to his works Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words" (2 Tim iv 14) "As James and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth, men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith" (2 Tim iii 8) "Their word will eat as doth a canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus" (2 Tim 11 17) The orthodox devil took no part in the opposition which Paul encountered from these mcn Who ever heard of Bunyan's "Apollyon" stopping him in the way, and defying hun with arrows and icirors of the pit? Yet if the New Testament Satan be the popular Satan, this ought to have been among his experiences

"And after the son SATAN entered in unto him" (Judas)-(John xiii 27) Judas s adverse or Satanic intentions with regard to Icsus developed themselves immediately after Jesus handed him a morsel of bread, dipped, after oriental custom, in the bowl on the table Why? Because the handing of the sop to him marked him as the man who was to be traitor Jesus had said, "One of you shall betray me" The inti mation excited a painful and enger curiosity among the disci ples who began to question to whom it was that Jesus referred In answer to John's whispered enquiry who it was, Jesus said "He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot And after the sop, Satan entered into He then, having received the sop, r ent immediately out" It was not surprising that Judas thus openly identified, should longer parley with his own evil designs His treacherous inclina tions took fatal decision was, in New Testament phrase "Satan entering into him" that is the adversary rising within him If the Satan in the case was the popular Satan, the hard question would present itself, Why was Judas punished for the devils sin? "It were good for that man," said Jesus, "that he had not been born" noving that the sin of Christ's betrayal was charged upon the man Judas

There is another case where the sinful action of the buman heart is described as the inspiration of "Sitaii" (Acts v 3) Ananins and Sapphira went into the presence

of the apostles with a lie on their lips; Peter said, "Ananias, why hath SATAN filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?". The meaning of Satan filling the heart, crops out in the next sentence but onc: "Why hast THOU conceived this thing in thine heart" (verse 4); also in Peter's address to Sapphira, who came in three hours after Ananias. Peter said unto her, "How is it that YE HAVE AGREED TOGETHER to tempt the spirit of the Lord?" (verse 9). The action of Satan in this case was the voluntary agreement of husband and wife. But, supposing we had not been thus informed that the lie of Ananias was due to a compact with his wife, from selfish motives, to misrepresent the extent of their property, we should have had no difficulty in understanding that Satan filling the heart was the spirit of the flesh, which is the great Satan or adversary, moving him to the particular line of action evoked Peter's rebuke. which James defines the process of sin as follows: "Every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth death" (James i. 14, 15). Hence, the action of lust in the mind is the action of the New Testament Satan, or adversary. All sin proceeds from the desires of the flesh. This is declared in various forms of speech in the Scriptures, and agrees with the experience of every man. following are illustrations:-

"Our of the heart froced evil thoughts, murders, adultaries, fornications, thefts, false witness [this was the sin of Ananias], blasphemies," &c. (Matt. xv. 10).

(Mstt. xv. 19).
"The CARNAL MIND is enmity against God. Ir is not subject to the law of God. neither indeed can be" (Rom. vni. 7).

"Now the WORKS OF THE FLESH are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, laselviousness, idolatry, witcheraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, heresics, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like" (Gal. v. 19, 21).

"For ALL that is in the world, the LUST of the FLISH, and the LUST of the EYES, and the PRIDE OF LIFE, is of the world" (1 John ii. 16).

The great Satan, or adversary, then, which every man has to fear. and which is ever inclining him to a course opposed to wisdom and godliness, is the tendency of the mere animal instincts to act on their own account. This tendency is the spirit or inclination of the flesh, which must be vigilantly repressed for a man to keep out of the way of evil. The truth alone, which is the utterance and power of the spirit, will enable him to do this. If he surrender to the flesh, he walks in the way of death. "If ye live after the flesh ye shall die; but if ye, through the spirit, do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live" (Rom. viii. 13).

The object of the gospel being sent to the Gentiles by Paul, was to "turn them from DARKNESS unto light, and the power of SATAN unto God." Ignorance, or darkness, is the great power of the adversary lurking within us: for where a man is ignorant of God's will, the flesh has a controlling power with him. "The Gentiles are alienated from God, through the IGNORANCE that is in them" (Eph. iv. 18). Enlightenment, through the hearing of the Word, creates a new man within, who, in process of time, kills the old man "who is corrupt according to deceitful lusts" (Eph. iv. 22). or, at least, keeps him under, lest the new man become a castaway (1 Cor. iv. 27). Introduce the active, plotting, intelligent field of orthodoxy, and the

whole picture is changed and involved in bewildering confusion But he cannot be introduced Our

experience forbids

Look at the fact, men are prone to evil in proportion to the relative strength of the animal nature Some men are naturally amiable, intellectual, benevolent, and correct, they cannot be anything else in the circumstances and with the organization which they have Others. again. are naturally eoarse, rough brutish thickheaded, low, and selfish, through the power of ignorance and an inferior organization, which prevent them ever ascending to nobility of nature Jesus recognizes this fact in the parable of the sower The seed fell into different kinds of soil One 15 styled "good ground" In this, the seed grew well, and brought forth much fruit In his explination of the parable, Jesus defines the good ground to be "the honest and good heart" (Luke vin 15) This is in exact accord with experience Only a certain elass of mind is influenced by the word of truth There are people on whom the preaching of the Word is wasted effort Jesus terms such "swine" and says 'Cast not your pearls before them, give not that which is holy unto dogs" much larger result attends the proclamation of the truth among the Fnglish, for instance, than among the Caribs of South America, or the Zulus of Africa The soil is better, both as to quality and culture Now, in view of this fact that good and evil, in the moral sense, are determined by organization and education, what place is there for the Satan of orthodox belief, whose influence for evil is reputed to be of a spiritual order, and whose power is believed to be exerted on all, without distinction of education, condition, or race?

These general explanations will cover all the other instances in which the word "Satan" is used in the New Testament All will be found capable of solution by reading "Satan" as the adversary, and having regard to the circumstances under which the word is Sometimes "Satan" will used be found a person sometimes the authorities, sometimes the flesh, in fact, whatever acts the part of an adversary is, scripturally, "Satan" "Satan" is never the superhuman power of popular belief.

THE DEVIL

We must now pass on to consider the word "devil" This is the word which is more particularly associated, in the popular mind, with the tradition of a supernatural evil being The or hodox believer, giving way to the Bible doetrine of Satanism herein set forth, is prone to cling to the word "devil," with the idea that here, at any rate, his darling theory is safe, that, under the broad shelter of this world renowned term of theology, the personality of this areh-rebel of the universe is secure from the arrows of criticism We might summarily dispose of this illusion, by pointing to the fact that "devil," in many instances is used interchangeably and along "Satan," and that therefore, the two stand or fall together But as the though logical might net be quite conclusive to the class of minds which these lectures are in tended to reach we shall investigate this part of the subject separately, and on its own merits

I irst, then with regard to the word "devil," Cruden remarks "This word comes from the Greek

diabolos, which signifies a calumniator or accuser." Parkhurst says, "The original word diabolos comes from diabebola, the perfect tense, middle voice of diaballo, which is compounded of dia, through; and ballo, to cast: therefore meaning to dart or strike through; whence, in a figurative sense, it signifies to strike or stab with an accusation of evil report." Hence, Parkhurst defines diabolos as a substantive. to mean "an accuser, a slanderer," which he illustrates by referring to 1 Tim. iii. 11; 2 Tim. iii. 3: Titus ii. 3: in all of which, as the reader will perceive by perusing the passages, it is applied to human beings.

From this it will be perceived that the word "devil," properly understood, is a general term, and not a proper name. It is a word that is, and may be applied in any case where slander, accusation, or falsehood is exemplified. As Jesus applied "Satan" to Peter, so he applied "devil" to Judas: "Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is A DEVIL?" (John vi. 70). Judas proved a liar, a betrayer, a false accuser, and, therefore, a devil. Paul, in 1 Tim. iii. 11, tells the wives of deacons, not to be devils. His exhortation, it is true, does not appear in this form in the English version. The words, as translated are "Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers (diabolous)." This is a plural inflection of the word translated devil, and ought to be rendered uniformly with its occurrence clscwhere. Either this ought to be "devils," or devil clsewhere ought to be false accuser. The same remark applies to 2 Tim. iii. 2, 3: "For men shall be without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers (diaboloi); and to Titus ii. 3; "The aged women, likewise, that

they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers (diabolous)."

Jesus applied the term to the persecuting authorities of the Roman State. He said in his letter, through John, to the church at Smyrna, "The devil shall cast some of you into prison" (Rev. ii. 10). The pagan authorities were the accusers and hunters of the early Christians, bent upon "stabbing through" and killing to the ground, the whole sect. In the same book, the power of the world, politically organized on the sin-basis (introduced under the symbol of a dragon, having seven heads and ten horns), is styled "that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan." In these instances, the popular construction of the world "devil" is entirely excluded, and its meaning and use as a general term, are illustrated.

There is, however, a wide use of it in the New Testament, which, while superficially countenancing the orthodox view, is more directly destructive of that view than even the limited eases cited. It is that which personifies the great principle which lies at the bottom of the rupture at present existing between God and man, as preeminently the accuser and striker through with a dart-the calumniator of God and the destroyer of mankind. First, let the fact of nersonification be demonstrated. The evidence of it makes a nowerful beginning in Heb. ii. 14, where we read as follows:—

"Torasmuch, then, as the children are partalens of fish and blood, he Jesus] also humself blewise took part of the same, that through death, he might DESTROY how that both the power of death, ring is 1111. DEVIL."

On the supposition that the devil here referred to is the ortho-

dox devil, or a personal devil of any kind, there are four absurdities on the face of this passage

In the first place, to take on the weakness of flesh and blood was a strange way of preparing to fight a powerful devil, who, it would be imagined, would be more successfully encountered in the panonly of angelic strength. which Paul expressly says Jesus did not array himself in, for he says. "He took not on him the nature of angels" (Heb 11 16)

In the second place it was stranger still that the process of destroying the devil should be submission to death himself One would have thought that to vanquish and destroy the devil, life inextinguishable, and strength indomitable, would have been the Undoubtedly they qualification would have been so, if the Bible devil had been the orthodox devil

-a personal monster

In the third place, the devil ought now to be dead, or whatever else is imported by the word "destroyed," for Chiist died eighteen centuries ago, for the purpose of destroying him by that process How comes it, then, that the devil is clerically represented to be alive and busier than ever in the work of hunting immortal souls with gin and snare, and exporting them to his own grim domain?

In the fourth place, what an extraordinary proposition that the popular devil has the "power of death!" It can only be received on the supposition that the devil but this acts as God's policeman will not square with the Miltonic and popular view, that God and the devil are sworn enemies, the latter delighting to thwait the former to the utmost extent in his power Who mide 'dim moitil? Who punishes the rivet is of divine law? It is He who says, "I kill and I make alive" (Deut xxxii God, and not the devil. reigns God dispenses retribution. and enforces His own law, not a hostile archangel, presumed to be at eternal enmity with Him

John says, "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil" (1 John 111 8) Will Jesus effect the purpose of his manifestation? If so (and who will deny it?) will he not accomplish the overturn of all that is done by the Bible devil? Will he not destroy all his works? If so. it follows, if the Bible devil is a personal devil, with a blazing hell choke full of damned souls, that Christ will put out his hell, liberate his wretched captives, and abolish himself. If the Bible devil is the orthodox devil, and human beings are immortal souls. universalism is undoubtedly Scriptural, for Christ has come to destroy the devil and all his works but there is no devil of the supernatural order, and there are no immortal souls The devil Christ has come to destroy is sin. If any one doubts this, let him reconsider Paul's words quoted ahove What did Christ accomplish in his death? Let the following testimonies answer --

Christ, through death destroyed, or took out of the vav, 'the sur of the world" In this, he d troved the Bible devil. He certainly did not destroy the repulir

[&]quot;He put way \$1\times the sacreface of himself" (Heb ix 26)
'Christ died for our way according to the Scriptures" (1 Cor xv 3)
"He wis wounded for our trans gressions, he was bruised for our min quities' (Isaiah Im 5)
"His own self bare our sins in 1 s own body on the tree" (1 Pet in 21)
"He was manifested to take away our sins" (I John in 5)

devil in his death, for that devil is supposed to be still at large, but in his own person, as a representative man, he extinguished the power of sin by surrendering to its full consequences, and theu escaping by resurrection, through the power of his own holiness, to live for evermore. This is desscribed as "God sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh. and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh" (Rom. viii. 3). Sin in the flesh, then, is the devil destroyed by Jesus in his death. This is the devil having the power of death, for it is sin, and nothing else but sin that causes death to men. Does anyone doubt this? Lct him read the following testimonies:-

"By one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin" (Rom. v. 12), "By man CAME DEATH" (1 Cor. xv. 21).

21).
"The wages of sin is DEATH" (Rom. vi. 23).
"Sin hath reigned unto death"

(Rom. v. 21).
"Sin bringeth forth death" (James

i. 15).
"The sting of death is SIN" (1 Cor. xv. 56).

Having regard to the fact that death was divinely decreed in the garden of Eden, in consequence of Adam's transgression, it is easy to understand the language which recognizes and personifies transgression, or sin, as the power or cause of death. The foregoing statements express the literal truth metonymically. Actually, death, as the consequence of sin, is produced, caused, or inflicted by God, but since sin or transgression is the fact or principle that moves God to inflict it, sin is appropriately put forward as the first This is cause in the matter. intelligible to the smallest intellect: but what has a personal devil to do with it? He is

excluded. There is no place for him.

And if he be forced into the arrangement, the result is to change the moral situation, alter the scheme of salvation, and produce confusion: for if the power of death lies with a personal power of evil, separate from and independent of man, and not in man's own sinfulness, then the operations of Christ are transferred from the arena of moral conflict to that of physical strife, and the whole scheme of divine interposition through him is degraded to a level with the Pagan mythologies, in which gods, good and bad, are represented to be in murderous physical-force hostility for the accomplishment of their several ends. God is thus brought down from His position of supremacy, and placed on a footing with the forces of His own creation.

But, the objector may say, True, sin is the cause of death; but who prompts the sin? Is it not here that the devil of popular belief has his work? Nothing can be more directly met by a Bible answer:- "Every man is tempted when he is drawn away of HIS OWN LUST, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived. it bringeth forth sin, and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death" (James i. 14, 15). agrees with a man's own experience of himself; sin originates in the untrained natural inclinations. These, in the aggregate, Paul terms "another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind." Every man is conscious of the existence of this law, whose impulse, uncontrolled, would drive him beyond the restraints of wisdom. The world obeyeth this law, and "lieth in wickedness" It has no experience of the other law, which is implanted by the truth "ALL that is in the world" John defines to be "the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life" (I John in 16)

When a man becomes enlightened in the truth and is thus made aware of God's will in reference to the state of his mind and the nature of his actions, a This is new law is introduced styled "the Spirit," because the ideas upon which it is based have been evolved by the Spirit, through inspired men "The words that I speak unto you," says Jesus, "they are spirit, and they are life" (John vi 63) Hence the warfare established in a man's nature by the introduction of the truth is a warfare of the two principles—the desires of the flesh and the commands of the Spirit ihis is described by Paul in the following words —"I he flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other" (Gal v 17) "Walk in the Spirit," says he, "and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh" (verse 16) He says in another place, "Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof" (Rom vi 12) principles are brought to a focus in the following extract from his letter to the Roman ecclesia -

"For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh hut they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit For to be careally minded is death but to he spiritually minded is hife and peace, because the carnal mind is enmity against God for it is not subject to the liw of God neuther indeed can it be So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so

be that the Spirit of God dwell in you Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ he is none of his Their fore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh to live after the flesh For if ye live after the flesh ye shall die but, if ye, through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live For us miny as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God" (Rom viii 59 1214)

In view of these declarations of Scripture, the suggestion that the personal devil's work is to suggest sin, has no place It is idle, false, and mischievous It puts a man off his guard to think he is all right if the devil let him alone There is no devil but his own inclinations, which tend to illegi timate activity These are the origin of sin and sin is the cause of death Both together are the "He that committeth sin is of the devil" (1 John iii 8)

But why, it is asked, should such a plain matter be obscured by personification? No other answer can be given than that it is one of the Bible's peculiarities to deal in imagery where the principles involved are too subtle for ready literal expression. The world which is merely an aggregation of persons, is personified. "If ye were of the world the world would love HIS own." (John xv. 19)

RICHES ARE PERSONIFIED

"No man can serve two MASTERS
Ye cannot serve God and Mammon"
(Matt vi 24)

SIN IS PERSONIFIED

"Whosoever commilleth sin is the servant of \$1." (John viii 54)

"Sin hith rei med unito death (Rom v 21)
"Know ye not that to whom ye

"Know ye not that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey 1115
SERVANTS ye are to whom ye ol y whether of six unto death or of ohe dience unto righteousness? Being then made free from sin, ye became

the servants of RIGHTEOUSNESS " (Rom. VI. 16, 18)

THE SPIRIT IS PERSONIFIED

"When HE, the Spirit of truth, is come, HE will guide vou into all truth for HE shall not speak of himself" (John xvi. 13)

Wisdom is personified

"Happy is the man that findeth wisdom and the man that getteth understanding. She is more precious than rubes, and all the things that thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her Length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour" (Prov iii 13, 15)

"Wisdom hath huilded HER house; she hath hewn out HER seven pillars"

(Prov ix 1)

THE NATION OF ISRAFL IS PER-SONIFIED:

"Again I will huld thee, and thou shalt he built, O Virgin of Isroel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tahrets" (Jer xxxi 4)

"I have surely heard Ephraim be-moaning himself thus Thou hast chastised mc, and I was chastised as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke, turn Thou me, and I shall he turned, for Thou art the Lord my God" (Jer xxxx 18).

THE PEOPLY OF CHRIST ARE PER-SONILIED '

"Till we all come in the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God unto a perfect may"

(Eph iv 13)
"There is one mooy" (Eph iv 4)
"Ye are the mooy of Christ" (1

Cor x11 27)

"Christ is the head of the church, and he is the saviour of the body

(Eph v 23)
"He is the head of THE BODY, the ehurch I fill up that which is be-

flesh for HIS BODY'S SARE which is the church" (Col 1 18, 24) "I have espoused you to one hushand that I may present you as a chaste rigin to Christ ' (2 Cor xi 2)

"The marriage of the 1 amb is come, and His will hath made herself ready" (Rev xix 7)

THE NATURAL DISPOSITION EVIL WILICH A MAN FORSAKES ON BECONING CHRIST'S AND ALSO THE NEW STATE OF MIND DEVELOPED IN THE TRUTH, ARE PERSONHLIED

"Ye have put off the old man with his deeds" (Col in 9) "Put off, concerning the former con-

versation, the OLD MAN, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts . put on the NEW MAN, which, after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness' (Eph iv 22 24)

OUR OLD MAY IS crucified with him "

(Rom v1 6)

THE SPIRIT OF DISOBEDIENCE. WHICH DWELLS IN THE WORLD IS PERSONIFIED:

"Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, according to the Prince of the power of the oir, THE SPIRIT THAT NOW WORKETH IN THE CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE, among whom also we had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our fesh, fulfilling the desires of the fiesh ond of the mind" (Eph ii 2, 3) "Now is the judgment of this world.

Now shall the PRINCE OF this WORLD be cast out, and I, if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto

me This he said signifying what death he should die" (John in 31 33)

Now these proofs and examples of personification furnish an answer to the question why sin in the abstract should be personified. They show, first, that principles and things are personified in the Bible; and, second, that this is done with great advantage. metaphorical dress to abstractions gives a palpability to them in discourse, which they would lack if stated in piecise and literal lan-There is a warmth in guage such a style of speech, which is wanting in expressions that conform to the strict proprieties of grammar and fact This warmth and expressiveness are characteristic of the Bible in every part of it, and belong to the Oriental languages generally. Of course it is

open to abuse, like every other good, but its effectiveness is beyond question. The subject in hand is an illustration Sin is the great slanderer of God in virtually denving His supremacy, wisdom. and goodness, and the great ground of accusation against man even unto death How appropriate, then, to style it THE ACCUSER, THE SLANDEKER. This is done in the word LIAR devil, but through the word not being translated but merely Anglicized, the English reader reared with English theological prejudices, is prevented from seemg it

There is an historical aspect to the question, which greatly tends to place the matter in an intelligible light. We refer to the incidents connected with the introduction of sin into the world, in the contemplation of which, we shall see a peculiar fitness in the nersonification of sin in the word divil Adam's sin was not spontaneous It was suggested by his wife; but neither on her part was the disobedience self-suggested She acted at the instigation of Who was that? a third party The answer is, in the words of the record, "THE SERPINT was more subtle than any beast of the TIEID which the Lord God hath made" The natural serpent, more observant than other animals, and gifted for the time with the power of expressing its thoughts, rea soned upon the prohibition which God had put upon "the tree in the midst of the garden," and concluding from all he saw and heard that death would not be the result of eating, he sail, "Ye shall not surely die, for God doth know that in the day ye cat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, ye shall

be as gods, knowing good and evil" (Gen iii 4, 5)

Thus the serpent was a slan derer, a calumniator of God. in affirming that what God had said was not true. Thus he became a devil, and not only a devil but the devil, masmuch as he originated the slander, under the belief of which our first parents dis obesed the divine command, and introduced sin and death to the n oild He was, theicforc, the natural symbol of all that resulted from his lie "That old serpent which is the Devil and Satan," is the symbolic description of the world in its political totality at the time when Christ turns it into "the kingdom of our Lord and His Christ" (Rev as 1 xi 15) The serpent being the originator of the lie which led to disobedi ence, the fruits of that disobedience might well be said to be "his works"

The individual serpent itself has long since passed away in the course of nature, but the fruits remain, and the principle lives The idea instilled by it into the minds of our first parents has germinated to the production of generations of human serpents Mankind has proved but an em bodiment of the serpent idea, si that they are all calumniators of God in disbelieving His promise and disobeying His command ments Hence, Jesus could say to the Phansces, "Ye serpents, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (Matt xxm 33), and again, "Ye are of your father the devil [slanderer, serpent] and the lusts of your father ye will do He was a murderer from the be ginning [he brought death upon mankind by inciting Adam and Tre to disobedience) and abode

not in the truth because there was no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar and the father of at" (John viii, 44). All who are in the first Adam, are "the children of the devil," because they are the progeny of a serpent-devil contaminated paternity. Their mortality is evidence of this, whatever be their moral qualities, because mortality is the fruit of the serpent-devil conceit operating in Adam to disobedience. But those who upon a belief of the promises of God, are introduced into "the second Adam" (who in his death destroyed the bonds of the devil in taking away sin), are emancipated from the family of the devil, and become sons of God.

Progeny is according to paternity; like produces like; "Children of the devil" must be devil: and hence it is that the world of human nature as a whole is regarded as the devil, because it is the embodiment of the devil principle. That principle originated in a personal agent; and for that reason, the principle retains the personality of the originator in common discourse, for the sake of convenience: and thus by a very natural process, the abstract prineiple which lies at the bottom of human misery and mortality is personified. Hence, Jesus destroying the devil and his works, is Jesus taking away the sin of the world, which will ultimate in the complete abolition of human nature on the Adam or servent basis, and the swallowing up of death in victory. It will be the suppression of the prevailing order of things, and the establishment of a new one, in which righteousness and peace will reign triumphant, and the knowledge of

God will cover the earth as the waters cover the sea.

The temptation of Jesus is usually cited in opposition to these conclusions; it is supposed that this incontestably proves the personality and power of the Bible The great feature of the devil. narrative relied upon, is the applieation of the word "devil" to the tempter; but this proves nothing. If Indas could be a devil and yet be a man (Jno. vi. 70), why may. the tempter of Jesus not have been a man? His being called "devil" proves nothing. But what about taking him to the pinnacle of the temple? it is asked: does it not require something more than human power to carry a man through the air to the top of a steeple? If this was what happened, it would, doubtless, be a little difficult to explain; but this is not so. The pinnacle of the temple, as we are informed by Josephus, was an elevated court or promenade, which, on one side, overlooked the depths of the valley of Jehoshaphat to a depth of 200 feet, and offered the facility for self-destruction which the tempter asked Jesus to wantonly brave, on the strength of a promise made in reference to inevitable suffering. To this court, the tempter. doubtless, walked with Jesus, and made the vain proposal suggested by the eircumstances. The objector will then point to Christ's conveyance to a high mountain," from which the devil "showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time." It is obvious that this must be taken in a limited sense; for the fact of ascending a mountain, to see what was to be witnessed, shows that the field of vision was in proportion to the altitude.

tract of country seen would be Judea and neighbouring provinces. The ofter of power would therefore relate to these. If it be contended that Chiest was absolutely and minaculously shown "all the kingdoms of the world," what shall be alleged as the reason for the tempter ascending an elevation to show him them? This would have been no assistance to see "Atl." the countries on earth If there was anything supernatural in it, there was no necessity for

going up a hill at all

But who was the devil who thus busied himself to subvert Jesus from the path of obedience? The answer is, it is impossible to say positively who he was As in the case of Job's Satan, we can only he positive as to who he was not Various probabilities are suggested by the circumstances of the temptation according to the phase in which they are contemplated Some think the devil in the case was Christ's own inclinations but this is untenable in view of the statement that "When the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season" (Luke iv 13) It is also untenable in view of the haimony that existed between the mind of Christ and the will of the Father (Ino viii 29) It has been suggested, from the fact that the tempter had power to allot the provinces of the Roman world that he was a leading functionary of state, or the Roman emperor himself Others have contended that, not the Roman emperor, but the angel controlling his position. could say concerning "all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them," "these are delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I will give them" A fourth suggestion has been that the temptation took place in vision or transe

Be these suggestions time of false, the temptation affords no real countenance to the popular theory which it is brought forward to prove In fact, there is no real eountenance to that theory in any part of the Bible The countenance is only apparent, it is all an appearance, the chief power of which lies in the fact that there is a personal-devil theory of pagan origin extant, and taught from the days of infancy Bible words and pagan theories are put toecther and made to fit, and superficially considered, the result is striking and impressive, and highly demonstrative of a personal devil It is, however, a mere juggle and a deception of the most mischievous kind

DEMONS

It would be unwise to conclude the subject without a few words on "devils," in which the reader may see some lurking evidence of personal supernatural diabolism As to the Old Testament, the word is only found four times, viz, in Lev xvii 7, Deut xxxii 17, 2 Chion \(\cdot\) 15, and Psa c\(\cdot\) 37 These passages only require to be read for the reader to see, that so far as the Old Testament is eoncerned, the word "devils," in Bible use, is applied very differently from that which popular views of the subject would indi-For instance cate

"They specified unto devils not to God, to gods whom they knew not to Nru cods that came newly up, whom a fathers feared not" (Pout xxiii)

Here the "devils" sacrificed a by Israel, were the idols of the

heathen This is still more apparent from Psalm cvi 35, 37:—

"They were mingled among the heathen and learned their works, and they served their idols, which were a snare unto them—yea, they sacrifeed their sons and their daughters unto devils and shed unocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, when they sacrificed unto the idolog of Canan 'The 100LS of Canan'

It is needless to say that the idols of Canaan were "lifeless blocks of wood and stone" ind that, therefore, their designation as "devils" shows that the Old Testament use of the word gives no countenance to the idea that "devils" are personal beings, of a malignant order, aiding and abetting, and serving the great devil in his works of mischief and dannation

But it is to the New Testament that the orthodox believer will point, as the great stronghold for this belief Thither we shall go, and with a result, we shall find, as unavailing for the popular creed, as that which has attended all the foregoing endeavours. In the first place. Paul's use of the word in the same way as it is used in the Old Testament, suggests that Paul ignored the Pagan view of the matter He says —"The things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God, and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils, ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils"
(1 Cor x 20, 21) Now, that
"devils" here applies to the idols of Pagan worship is manifest; first, from the fact that the sacrifices of the Gentiles were offered at the shrines of the idolgods of their own superstition. and second, from the following words of Paul in the same chapter: —"What say I, then, that the idol is anything? or that which is offered in sacrifice 10 1HL IDOLS is anything?" (verse 19) This is conclusive Paul applies the word "devil" to idols, of which he says — "We know that an idol is nothers in the world" (I Corvin 4) Ergo, the word "devils," as used by Paul, lends no countenance to the popular view

The reader must understand that "devils," in the original Greek, is a different word from that translated "devil" The distinction between the two must be recognized, in order to appreciate the explanation applicable to "devils," as distinct from "devil" While "devil" is, in the original diabolos, "devils" is the plural of daimon, which has a very different meaning from diabolos Daimon was the name given by the Greeks to beings imagined by them to exist in the air, and to act a mediatorial part between God and man, for good or evil These imaginary beings would be expressed in English by demon, evil genius, or tutelar deity, all of which belong to Pagan mythology, and have no place in the system of the truth We quote the following observations on the subject from Parkhurst's Greek Lexicon in exemplification of the origin of the idea -

"DAIMONION, from diamon—a deity, a god or more accurrely, some power or supposed intelligence in that grand object of heatnen idolatry, the material heavens or air. Thus the word is generally applied by the LYX who use it, Isa lxv 11, for the destructive troop or powers of the heavens in thunder, lightning, storm, &c., in Deut. The control of the control of the control of the pourers forth or genial powers of nature, and, is by the mid day demon, Pailm xci 6, we may be certain they mitended not a devil, but a pernicious blast of air—Comp Isa xxviii 2—in

the Hebrew, so from this and the fore cited passages, we can be at no loss to know what they meant, when in their translation of Psalm xcvi 5, they say. All the gods of the Gentiles are dia monia-i e not devils, hut some powers or magnary intiligence of material nature. Most expressive are the words of Plato in Sympos. Every demon is a middle being between God and mortal men' If you ask what he means by 'middle heing,' he will tell you 'God is not approached imme diately by man, but all the commerce and intercourse between gods and men is performed by the mediation of demons' Would you see the parameters and lars' Demons are reporters and carriers from men to the gods again from the gods to men, of the supplications and prayers of the one and of the inj inctions and rewards of devotion from the other Besides those original material mediators, or the in telligence, residing in them, whom Apuleius calls a higher kind of demons, who were always free from the incum brances of the body, and out of which higher order Plato supposes that guard ians were appointed unto men-besides these, the heathen acknowledged another sort, namely 'the souls of men defied or canonized after death' So Hesiod, one of the most ancient heathen writers. describing that happy race of men who lived in the first and golden age of the world, saith that 'after this genera tion were dead, they were, by the will of great Jupiter promoted to be demons, keepers of mortal men, obser vers of their good and evil works clothed in air, always walking about the earth, givers of riches, and this, saith he, is the royal honour that they saith he, is the royal nonous with Hesiod, and asserts that he and many other poets speak excellently who affirm that when good men die, they attain great honour and dignity, and hecome demons The same Plato in another place, maintains that 'All those who die valiantly in war, are of Hesiod's golden generation, and are made demons, and that we ought for ever after to serve and adore their sepulchies as the sepul chies of demons. 'The same also,' says he 'we decree thereof any of those who were excellently good in life, die, either of old age or in any other manner According to According to Plutarch, tom 1 p 958, E edit Xylandr, it was a very ancient opinion that there were certain wicked and milig nant demons who envy good men and endeavour to disturb and hinder thein in the pursuit of virtue, lest remaining firm (unfallen) in goodness, and un corrupt, they should, after death, ohtain a better lot than they themselves enjoy'

In view of the heathen origin of this "doctrine of demons," it is a natural source of wonder that it should appear so largely interwoven with the gospel narratives. and receive apparent sanction both from Christ and his disciples This can only be accounted for on one principle, the Grecian theory that madness, epileptic disorders. and obstructions of the senses (as distinct from ordinary diseases) were attributable to demoniacal possession, had existed many cen turies before the time of Christ and had circulated far and wide with the Greek language, which in these days, had become nearly universal The theory necessarily stamped itself upon the common language of the time and supplied a nomenclature for certain classes. of disorders which, without refer ence to the particular theory in which it originated, would become current and conventional, and used by all classes as a matter of course. without involving an acceptance of the Pagan beliet On the face of it, the nomenclature would carry that belief, but in reality it would only be used from the force of universal custom without any reference to the superstition which originated it We have an illustration of this in our word "lunatic," which originated in the idea that madness was the result of the moon's influence. but which nobody now uses to express that idea The same prin ciple is exemplified in the phrases "bewitched," "fairy-like," "hob-goblin" "dragon," "the king's evil," "St Vitus's dance," &c. all of which are freely used denominatively, without subjecting the person using them to the charge of

believing the fictions originally

represented by them.

Christ's conformity to popular language did not commit him to popular delusions. In one case, he apparently recognizes the god of the Philistines: "Ye say that I cast out demons through Bcelzebub: if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out?" (Matt. xii. 27). Now, Beelzebub signifies the god of flies, a god worshipped by the Philistines of Ekron (2 Kings i. 6), and Christ, in using the name takes no pains to dwell upon the fact that Beelzehub was a heathen fiction, but seems rather to assume. for the sake of argument, that Beelzebub was a reality: it was a mere accommodation to the language of his opponents. Yet this might, with as much reason, be taken as a proof of his belief in Beelzebub, as his accommodation to popular speech on the subject of demons is taken to sanction the common idea of "devils."

The casting out of demons spoken of in the New Testament was nothing more nor less than the curing of epileptic fits and brain disorders, as distinct from bodily diseases. Of this, any one may be satisfied by an attentive reading of the narrative and a close consideration of the symptoms, as recorded:—

"Lord have merey on my son, for he is lunatic and sore vered, for of times he fallelh into the fire, and of into the water, and I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him And Jesus rebuked the devil (demon) and he departed out of him " (Matt. xvii. 15-18).

From this the identity of lunacy with supposed diabolical possession is apparent. The expulsion of the malarious influence which deranged the child's faculties was the casting out of the demon. "Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw" (Matt. xii. 22).

"And one of the multitude answered and said, Masier, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit" (Mark ix. 17).

There is no case of demoniacal possession mentioned in the New Testament, which has not its parallel in hundreds of instances in the medical experience of the present time. The symptoms are precisely identical—tearing, foaming at the mouth, crying out, abnormal strength, &c. True, there are no exclamations about the Messiah, because there is no popular excitement on the subject for them to reflect in an aberrated form, as there was in the days of Jesus. when the whole Jewish community was pervaded by an intense expectation of the Messiah, and agitated by the wonderful works of Christ.

The transference of "the devils" to the swine, is only an instance in which Christ vindicated the law (which prohibited the culture of the pig), by acting on the suggestion of a madman in transfering an aberrating influence from the latter to the swine, and causing their destruction. The statement that the devils made request. or the devils cried out this or that. must be interpreted in the light of a self-evident fact, that it was the person possessed who spoke, and not the abstract derangement. The insane utterances were attributable to the insanifying influence, and, therefore, it is an allowable liberty of speech to say that the influence—called in the popular phrase of these times. demon or demons-spoke them: but, in judging of the theory of possession, we must carefully

separate between critical statements of truth and rough popular forms of speech, which merely embody an aspect, and not the essence of truth.

It is needless to say more on the subject: enough has been advanced to show the unfounded mischievous nature of popular views, and to furnish a key for the solution of all Scripture texts which appear to favour those views. This accomplishment, if successfully achieved, will suffice for the present effort. The doctrine of a personal devil, or devils, is a spiritual miasma; it is itself an

evil spirit, of which a man must become dispossessed before he can become mentally clothed, and in his right mind. It obscures the shining features of divine truth from the gaze of all who are subject to it. It is companion to the immortality of the soul, to which. with other fables of heathen invention, men have universally turned according to Paul's prediction (2 Tim. iv. 3, 4); and, in accepting which they have necessarily rejected the truth proclaimed by all the servants of God, from Enoch to Paul.

LECTURE VIII.

THE KINGDOM OF GOD—NOT YET IN EXISTENCE, BUT TO BE ESTABLISHED VISIBLY ON THE EARTH AT A FUTURE DAY.

On no subject will Christendom be found to have gone more astray than on the subject of the Kingdom of God—a subject which, without exaggeration, may be said to constitute the very backbone of the divine purpose with the earth and its inhabitants. What is the Kingdom of God? It is one of the most important questions that can be asked, from a Scriptural point of view: for this reason: whatever the King-dom of God is, IT WAS THE GREAT SUBJECT-MATTER OF THE GOSPEL PREACHED BY JESUS AND This we prove by APOSTLES. the following citation of testimonies:

"And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom" (Matt. iv. 23).
"And Jesus went about all the cities

and villages, teaching in their syna-gogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom" (Matt ix. 35).

"Now after that John was put in

rison, Jesus eame into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God"

(Mark i. 14).
"He [Jesus] said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore am I sent" (Luke iv. 43).

" And it came to pass afterwards that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God" (Luke vni. 1).

"Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power, and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases, and he sent them to preach the kingdom of God" (Luke ix. 1, 2).

"And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging

to the city called Bethsaida: and the people when they knew it followed him, and he received the people, and spake into them of the kingdom of God" (Luke ix 10, 11).

The ministers and clergy of the present day believe that they preach the gospel in setting before the people the death of Christ. The death of Christ, in its sacrificial import, doubtless became an element in the apostolic testimony of the gospel; but, in considering whether this was the whole gospel of first century preaching, we must remember that Christ and his disciples preached the gospel three years before the crucifixion. Not only so, but we have evidence that the apostles, while so engaged while they "went throughout the towns, preaching the gospel" (Luke ix. 6)—were not aware that Christ had to suffer. Christ told his disciples that he should "suffer

many things and be rejected of the elders and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised again the third day" (Luke ix 22). but it is said, "They understood not this saying, and it was hid from them that they perceived it not" (Luke ix 45) The fact that, while in this state of ignorance concerning the sufferings of Chiist, they "preached the gospel," is proof of the most positive character that the gospel, as preached by them, must have been something very different from the gospel of modern times, which consists erclusizely of the death of Christ on the cross The difference is manifest in the foregoing testitell monies. which 118 preached "THE KINGDOM OF GOD"

The following passages prove that the Kingdom of God was also preached by the apostles after Christ's death, resurrection, and ascension, and that it, therefore continues a valid and essential element of the gospel to this day —

"But when they [the Samaritans] believed Phinip PREACHING THE THING' CONCERVING THE KINGDOW OF GOD, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women" (Acts vin 12)

"He went into the synagague and spake boldly far the space of three manths, disputing and persuading The THINGS COVERNING THE KINGDOM OF GOD" (Acts XIN 8)

"He expanded and testified THE KINGDOM OF GOD persuading them con cerning Jesus, bath out of the law af Mases, and out of the praphets" (Acts XXVIII 23)

"And received all that came in unta him, preaching the kingday of God, and teaching those things that concern the Lord Jesus Christ" (Acts xxviii 30. 31)

30, 31)

"Among thom I [Paul] has e gone
PREACHING THE KINGDOM OF GOD" (Acts
XX 25)

Now, Paul was exceedingly zealous that the same gospel which he himself preached should be continued to be preached to the end of "If an angel from the world heaven," said he, "preach any other gospel than that we have preached unto you, let him be accursed" (Gal 1 8) Hence the gospel, of which he said it was the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth (Rom 1 16), embraces the doctrine of the Kingdom of God, whatever that may be, for he himself continu ally preached it to both Jews and Gentiles

We repeat that, in these circum stances, the question we have propounded is the most important to which attention can be invited

What, then, is the Kingdom of God? Different answers will be given by different classes of peo Some conceive it to consist ple of the supremacy of God in the hearts of men—a sort of spiritual dominion existing co extensively with secular life Others recognize it in the ecclesiastical organizations of the day, styling them as a whole, Christendom, or the kingdom of Christ, while a third party behold it in universal nature, continuing from generation to generation

The holders of the first idea find a sanction for their belief in the words of Christ "The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke xin 21) They overlool the fact that these words were addressed to the Pharisees, of whom Jesus said "Ye outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within he are full of hypocrisy and inquity" (Mattixin 28) This is not the state of mind that exists where the kingdom of God is supposed to dwell, and the fact that the statement in question was addressed to men

of this character shows that it had not the significance generally claimed for it. If the reader will examine any marginal Bible, he will find that "among" is given as the true rendering of the word translated "within;" which alters the significance of the verse. What Christ meant to intimate was his own presence among them as Royalty of the heavens," in answer to the mocking enquiry of the Pharisces.

Romans xiv. 17, is also quoted: "The kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holv Ghost;" but this only affirms one truth, without destroying another. It is true the kingdom of God, when established, will be characterized by the qualities enumerated by Paul; but it does not therefore follow that the Kingdom of God will not be a real and glorious manifestation of God's power on earth through the personal intervention of His Son from heaven.

The second idea, that the Kingdom of God is to be found in the religious systems of the day, as "the visible church," is without even the semblance of Scriptural foundation. Its existence is traceable to the times succeeding the overthrow of Paganism, in the beginning of the fourth century, when Constantine delivered Christianity from its persecutors, and exalted it for the first time to the throne of prosperity and power. In the joy of the great change, the bishops said the Kingdom of God had come in the establishment of the Church. But we must go to the New Testament-not to ecclesiastical historians—for a Scriptural idea of the Church. The Church, we find to be composed of the heirs of the Kingdom, in probation for coming exaltation. They are not the Kingdom itself. We refer. for proof, to the argument to follow in the present and succeeding lectures.

The third view, which regards the universe as "the kingdom of God," has more of truth in it than the first or second, and vet we shall find as much of error. Nature is certainly the dominion of the Deity in a very exalted sense; but it is not that which in the Scriptures is spoken of as "the kingdom of God." We are bold to make the assertion, because of abundant Scriptural testimony forthcoming.

In endeavouring to ascertain the meaning of this phrase, "The Kingdom of God," we cannot do better than look at it in its origin. It is a Bible phrase, and originates there. We find it used in contrast to "the kingdom of men," which occurs three times in Daniel iv.—see verses 17, 25, 32. The "kingdom of men" consists of the aggregate of human governments. It is an appropriate designation for them all. They are all the ambodiment of one principle -namely, the rule of man by himself. Whether it be the despot or free Parliament, the same is exemplified-self-government. This has been the alpha and omega of fall political faith, since man was first sent forth an exile from Eden to take care of himself. Its for in has varied in different ages and countries, according to the views and inclinations of men, but men have agreed with marvel lous unanimity as to the mainspring of the system. There has been no difference between the bitsterest factions as to the source of the power they respectively claimed to exercise, namely, the will of man— Metter royalist or republican, lespotte or contitutional

The will of man is the 🖪 stone of every political editors exists—the foundation of the est system of nations in the coverage face of the earth No one questions the legitimacy of his authority as politically embo The fact is, the world knows of no other authority. If it believe in God, a false this logy has excluded Him from the minds of men the minds of men things produced too to "spiritual things". which an artificial significance come to be attached; as even in these they only yield Hi n a constrained and oscasional de erence In reality, they acknowledge H a They own no higher authority than themselves. They assert the right to be their oun me ters, to dispose of this world wealth as they think fit, and to make such laws as they please.

This spirit is embodied in a i die kingdoms of the world It i the germ from which they are de . 1 oped: so that in a particular and emphatic sense, human govern ment, as multifariously manif or a on the face of the globe s KINGDOM OF MEN It is the sumption of man politically is c porated, the organized entout ment of human dictate, 111e .) tive of the authority of Go! is permitted of God ~s, in the cumstances, a necessary e 1, He overrules it with a view in 'The J His future purposes High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoe ei He will" (Dan iv 32).

This conception of the pre nt situation of things prepares us or the apprehension of

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Jesus taught his disciples to pray "Thy kingdom come" It is not vet come If it were, the kingdom of men would not be in existence. for "the kingdoms of this world" are to eease when the kingdom of God comes They are to become His; and the prophets show us that when this comes to pass the government of the world will no longer be in the hands of unauthorized. ambitious, erring kings and ruleis When the kingdom of God comes. it will displace and overthrow every power in the world, and visibly establish God's power on the earth, by the hand of Christ and his saints-all which will be made manifest to the reader # what is to follow

For a general view of the subicet, we eannot do better than turn to the second chapter of To advise the general leader to do this is to provoke a smile, perhaps, as if referring him to Daniel were like referring him to Jack the Giant Killer people realize as they ought, that Daniel is a prophet whose authority rests on no less a sanction than that of the Lord Jesus himself. Christ said to his disciples "When ye shall see the abomuntion of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (LET HIM THAT READ-FTH UNDERSTAND)," &c (Mark \iii 14) Not only does Christ specifically endorse the divinity of Daniel in this way, but he recogrzes it in the general appeals i, the Scripture as the word of God, which, he said, "cannot be broken" (Ino x 35) Daniel was a part of this Scripture, and, therefare, partakes of every confirman given to the whole. In view

of this, let us address ourselves, without the least reservation, to the reading of the chapter referred to.

It is a revelation of the most important kind. It is, in fact, the history of the world condensed in the form of a prophecy into a single chapter. To understand its bearing, we must transport ourselves into the past by upwards of a score of centuries, and take our stand, in imagination, with Nebuchadnezzar, the representative of the first great Babylonian Taking him as he dynasty. appears in the chapter, we find the monarch in reverie. He is thinking of his past achievements: of his brilliant career, and the fame and the dominion which he has established. While reviewing the past, his mind turns to the future. "Thy thoughts," says Daniel, "came into thy mind, upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter."

Should the great empire, which he had founded, be a haven for nations throughout all generations? or should some one rise after his death, and cause disruption and ruin? What would be the fate of the usurper? Should his power continue? or should it share a similar fate to his own? Should the world be a constant battle-field? Should history be an eternal record of strife and bloodshed? Should mankind for ever be cursed with the rivalries of potentates, and the devastations caused by military ambition? In this frame of mind, the monarch falls asleep: and while his slumbers are upon him, a dream is impressed upon the tablets of his brain by the Great Artificer, who hath the hearts of all men in His hands. The dream is for the purpose of answering the questions which had started in his mind, and of enlightening future generations as to the purpose of the Almighty.

The king awakes: the dream imparted was instantly withdrawn. It is gone. The king only knows that he has had a dream of unusual impressiveness, but cannot recall its faintest outline. He is distressed. The dream has left behind it the impression that it was no ordinary dream, but by no effort can he bring it back. In his distress he has recourse to the magicians of his court, who, according to the traditions of their order, ought to be able to tell him the dream and the meaning. But the demand is beyond their re-They confess their insources. ability to supply information which was beyond everyone's reach. The king is irritated: regards their inability as evidence of imposture, and issues a decree for their death.

This decree involved Daniel. who was a roval captive at Nebuchadnezzar's court, and who had been assigned an honorary position among the king's wise men, because of his capacity and culture. Daniel, hearing of it and the cause, asks respite, in the hope of obtaining a knowledge of the king's secret from God. night, he and certain fellow captives made it the subject of special request and prayer, and that night to Daniel was communicated a knowledge of the king's dream and the meaning. Daniel is called in, and the king's difficulty is at an end. Now, let us take notice of Daniel's first statement to the king: "There is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days" (chap. ii.

written in explanation of another vision seen by Daniel (chap viii 21, 22) —

"The rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that is be tween his eyes is the first king Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his pour."

The same thing had been predicted in the following words (Daniel xi 3, 4) —

"A mighty king shall strind up and rule with great dominion und when he shall stand up his kincdom shell be broken, and shall be divided towards the four uinds of heaven and not to his posterity, nor according to the dominion which he ruled."

The fulfilment of these predictions was very remarkable. On the death of Alexander, his empire was divided among his four generals, and became established in four independent divisions, "not in his power," as the angel had foretold, for his power was not perpetuated by descendants, but shared among strangers

The fourth kingdom is predicted -"strong as iron, breaking in pieces, and bruising" In one case, it is represented by the iron legs. feet, and toes of the image, and in the other by a fourth beast with ten horns, which Daniel describes "dreadful and terrible and strong exceedingly, with great iron teeth, devouring and breaking in pieces, and stamping the residue with its (brazen-clawed) Here again history suuplies an entire verification of the prophecy The Roman empire rose into powerful existence, and vanguishing the power of Greece became mistiess of the world, extending her dominion beyond the limits of any former empire, and establishing one of the strongest despotisms the world has ever seen Her political qualities corresponded in every respect with the strong figures employed She was "strong as iron," and "great. and dieadful, and strong exceedingly" 1 he sagacity of her rulers, the vigour of her imperial administration the military skill of her generals, the discipline of her army, the strength of her laws. and the unlimited extent of her resources, combined to make Rome the strongest piece of political machinery the world has ever seen Her strength however. though great and prolonged, was not everlasting The language of the vision required that days of weakness should come " Partly strong and partly broken," this is the prediction, and so the days of universal Roman power passed

Then came the "partly broken" state Strong first as signified by the iron legs of the image, and the corporate strength of the fourth beast of Daniel's vision, she entered in her later stages the phase represented by the clayand iron mixed ten toed tect of the image, and the antagonistic horns on the head of the fourth beast Broken at last by the repeated blows of the barbaric invasions from the north, we behold her now in a state of weakness and division The European nations as we see them to day are the latter day divided phase of Roman power The old imperial strength has gone Rome no longer rules the world Shc 110 longer sways the destinies of min kind with the most formidable of despotisms. She is broken divided, weakened, a ricketty, disjointed system of nations, which haidly holds together for very weakness a mixture of iron and clay of brittle cohesion, destined ere long to be smashed to atoms by the anyincible stone from heaven.

Rome has never been superseded. She has been changed by many vicissitudes. She still lingers in weakness. The present political arrangements on the continent of Europe are but a prolongation of her existence in another form, corresponding to the requirements of the vision. They exhibit to us the last stage of the fourth kingdom, and tell us that we approach the time when a change will come over the world-when the fifth kingdom shall be manifested in destructive antagonism to all human power.

This suggests the consummation. The exactness with which this prophetic revelation has been verified in history supplies a clue and inspires entire confidence with respect to the unfulfilled part of the vision. History has brought us to the feet of the image, and the last of the four beasts; that is, to the close of the fourth great dominion, which it was predicted should arise in the earth. But what lies beyond? Let any one sit down and peruse the second and seventh chapters of Daniel attentively, and see if he do not, as a matter of self-evident testimony, come to the conclusion that the next step in the march of events is the visible interposition of divine power in human affairs.

Consider the stone: it is hewn from its bed by miraculous agency; it appears on the scene after the image has attained complete development; it descends upon the feet of the image with violence, and reduces the humanlike structure to atoms, which are taken away by the wind; and THEN the stone expands into earth-occupying dimensions. Now, what is the interpretation of all

this? We could almost work the problem unaided, so unmistakable is the evident significance of the symbolism. But let the plain language of divine explanation decide (Dan. ii. 44):—

"In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all other kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."

Can there be any difference of opinion as to the meaning of this language? It is addressed to us as an interpretation; therefore, it is not enigmatical. It is a plain and literal statement, declaring the purpose of God to set aside the existing arrangement of things on the earth, and this not in an unseen, quiet, gradual manner, such as the expected spread of a spiritual millennium; but with the visibility, violent destructiveness, and suddenness of the stone's descent upon the image. The four kingdoms have destroyed each other; but inasmuch as they were of the same (human) stock, they are not represented in the vision of the image as separate conflicting objects, but as part and parcel of the same body politic. violently and completely superseded each other, though no violence is signified in the symbol.

The only violence represented is in connection with the crisis that has not yet arrived. It is employed by the stone toward the image, as representing the entire system of human government. This would lead us to anticipate violence of an unprecedented kind, when the event signified comes to pass; and the reader will see that the wording of the interpretation is strictly corroborative of this legitimate infer-

ence, "The God of heaven shall ... break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms" Herein is predicted the entire disruption of all systems of human government. the complete and violent suppression of "the powers that be" This is not a "notion" or a "crotchet" founded upon an ambiguous symbol, but a simple resteration of the unmistakable language of inspired interpre-tation. The same purpose is distinctly intimated in other parts of Scripture For instance, in Psalm 11. Christ is addressed in the following language (verses 8, 9) -

"Ask of me, and I shall give thee the lie then for thine inheritance, and the intermost parts of the earth for thy possession, Thou shalt break them unth a rod of tron, and thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel"

Again, Psalm ex. 5, 6, where it is also the subject of inspired borg:—

The Lord at thy right hand shall ke through kings in the day of liss fath. He shall wound the heads for many countries"

Again, Isaiah, pourtraying this same divine interference, says (chap xxiv 21-23) —

"It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall punish the host; the high ones that are on hioh, and the kings of the earth that are upon the earth. They shall he gathered together as prisoners are gathered into the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall ue visited (marginal reading 'found wanting') IHEN shall the moon be confound and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion and in Jeruselem, before his enceuts gloriously."

Again, Hannah, on the oceasion of Samuel's birth, uses the following words in her song (1 Sam in 10):—

"The adversaries of the Lord stall be broken to pieces, out of heaten shill the thunder upon them The Lord shill judge the ends of the earth, and He shall give strength to H.s king, and exalt the horn of His anounted [or Christ]"

Again (Haggai ii 21, 22):—
"I will shake the heivens and the arth, and I will ocert row the third of kingdoms, and I will destroy is strength of the kingdoms of the heathen."

There are many other statements of a similar import throughout the Seriptures; but these are sufficient to show that the teaching in the book of Daniel is not isolated or exceptional, but coincident with the general tone of prophetie testimony That testimony destroys the popular idea of a millennium to be brought about by evangelical enterprise. It pic eludes the theory of gradual enlightenment and amelioration by human agency It shows that ill expectations of a day of perfection, consequent upon the altimate triumph of Christianity in the world, are visionary as a dieam, destined to receive effectual dissipation in the awful judgments by which the powers of the world will be overthrown

Returning to Daniel, we find that there is not only a work of demolition, but a work of upbuilding and restitution. This is the most glorious feature of the "the God ot divine purpose: heaven shall SET UP a kingdori which shall never be dismoved and the kingdom shall not be lett to other people... but it shall stand for ever" Now, let us consider, for a moment, what the setting up of a kingdom meins, and we shall understand this statement better A kingdom is not an abstraction. It is not any single thing; it is an aggregation of eertain elements which go to make it up A king in himself is not a kingdom; neither is a countiv, or people, or laws, separately,

it requires them all combined to constitute a kingdom. This must commend itself to every man's judgment. A kingdom consists of 1st, a king; 2nd, an aristocracy; 3rd, a people; 4th, a territory; and 5th, laws. Now, to set up a kingdom is obviously to arrange and combine these elements. appoint a king is not to set up a kingdom: David was anointed vears before he ascended the throne: but the kingdom of David was not established until David actually became king over the realm. To portion out a territory, is not to set up a kingdom; a land without a king or inhabitants is no kingdom. To set up a kingdom is to put together the various parts that make one. Now. in the testimony before us. we have it declared that it is the purpose of the Almighty to do this very thing—to organize a kingdom of His own in place of those which now occupy the earth, after they shall have been swept out of the way. Hence we are led to expect, as the inevitable result of testimony believed, that when the fourth kingdom, now existing, shall have been abolished of God. a new order of things shall visibly arise in the earth, in which there shall be a God-appointed king, a God-constituted aristocracy, a God-selected people, a God-chosen land, and God-given laws-altogether constituting a kingdom of God on the earth. Accordingly. we find that each of these elements is separately provided for in the course of prophecy. On the subject of the king, we need not go out of Daniel, chap. vii. 13, 14:-"I saw, in the night visions, and behold, one like THE SON OF MAN came with the clouds of heaven . . and there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages should serve

HIM. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed."

Here we have an explanation of chap. ii. 44. But the main point to be noted is, that Daniel supplies us with the first clement of the kingdom, viz., the king, styled in chapter ix. 25, "Messiah the Prince." This is Jesus Christ, spoken of in Revelation xix. 16, as the "King of kings, and Lord of lords." This is a subject capable of much enlargement; but as a whole lecture will be devoted to it, we at present desist.

Daniel also supplies us with the aristocracy of the coming kingdom. We find them in the following verse from chapter vii:—

"The kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of THE SAINTS of the Most High" (verse 27).

These are referred to by Peter (1 Peter ii. 9), as "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people"; and in Revelation v. 10, they are prospectively represented as singing, "Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall REIGN ON THE EARTH." In these, we recognize the brethren of Christ who are faithful to the end, and counted worthy inherit the kingdom of God. Writing to such, Paul says, "God hath called you to His kingdom" (1 Thess. ii. 12); and again, "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world?" (1 Cor. vi .2). Thus the aristocracy of the future age are neither more nor less than the poor men and women of this and all past ages who do the will of God, and hope for His salvation. They are "taken out from among the Gentiles as a people

for His name" They are "called to His kingdom and glory," and "their citizenship is," therefore, "in heaven" They have here "no continuing city they seek They are not one to come known or recognized by the world They walk in obscurity, they are among the humble of the earth: they are without name, standing, or wealth, but they are, nevertheless, the greatest among the sons of men They are destined to be the fulcrs in a perfect age that shall be without end, the possessors of all the wealth that great men are now piling up with such diligence They are monarchs of more illustrious degree than any of "the rulers of the darkness of this atom (age)" The time hastens whom the Almighty will "put down the mighty from their seats, and exalt them of low degree" What a privilege to be among the latter, even if it do involve present obscurity and defame!

Next, the subjects of the kingdom; they also are plainly identified with the Jews to whom Moses said (Deut vii 6)—

"The Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special proper unto Hi iscle, above all people that are upon the jace of the eart:

The Jews are now in a scattered and afflicted condition; but they are to be gathered from their dispersion, and reinstated in their land as a great nation, there to constitute the subject-people of the Messoh when he retuins. This is a subject by itself, and will be treated in a separate lecture. Meanwhile, it is necessary to make this passing mention of the subject, in order to complete the picture of the kingdom of God. It is recessary to add, in order to prevent misconception,

that the subject-inhabitants of the earth in the future age are not restricted to the Tews They also comprise "all peoples, and nations. and languages" Yet there is a distinction to be marked "The kingdom of God" is distinct from the "all peopl s" nations, and languages," which it rules, just as the kingdom of Great Britain is distinct from Canada, New Zealand, and her other colonies The Jews will le to the kingdom of God what Englishmen are to England, and other nations will form so many dependencies subject to, but not constituting thc kingdom God so that while all are the subjects of the kingdom vet the Jews are so in a proper and exclusive sense Hence we read. Zech viii 23 -

"In those days it shall come to pusting ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations even shall the hold of the slift of him that is a Jew, saying, we will go with you for we have heard that God is with a 100 men have heard that with a 100 men have heard that with a 100 men have hea

And again, Micah iv 8 -

'And thou, O tower of the flock the stronghold of the daughter of Zion into thee shall it come, even the first DOMINION the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem

But all this will be made more

apparent in another lecture

The fourth element of the kingdom-the LAND-is also frequently mentioned in the Scriptures, and often in such a way as directly to identify it with God's future puipose It is repeatedly spoken of "my land" For illustration as of this, the reader is referred to Ezckiel XXXVIII 16, XXXVI 5, Jeremiah xvi 18, ii 7, Isaiah x11 25, &c Moses says of it (Deut at 12), "It is a land which the Lord thy God careth for, the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the legin ing of the year even unto the

end of the year." This was "that lieth between Palestine. the river of Egypt and the great Euphrates" - the land river promised as a personal everlasting possession to Abraham. Isaac, and Jacob (Gen. 14; xxvi. 3; xxviii. 13). The Tews occupied it under divine covenant for many centuries, but were ultimately expelled from it in shame, because they defiled it. At present the land is desolate. and desecrated by every species of Gentile abomination: but we are told of a time (Deut. xxxii. 43) when God "will be merciful unto His land and to His people." Of that time it is written (Zech. ii. 12):--

"The Lord shall inherit Judah, His portion in the Holy Land, and shall choose Jerusalem again."

Again (Ezekiel xxxvi. 33, 35):—
"Thus saith the Lord God, in the day
that I bave cleansed you from all your
iniquity, I will also eause you to dwell
in the cities; and the wastes shall be
suilded, and the desolate land shall be
tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the
sight of all that passed by. And they
shall say, This land that was desolate
18 BECOME LIKE THE GARDIN OF EDEN;
and the waste, and desolate, and runned
cities are become fenced, and are inhabited."

As to the laws, it is written in Isaiah ii. 3, 4:—

"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the bouse of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for our of Zion shall go forth the LAW, AND THE WORD OF THE LORD FROM JERUSALEM. And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their spears into pruning looks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

Here then is a summary of the Scripture testimony, in which the five constituent elements of the kingdom of God are made clearly manifest. It is needless to say

that this kingdom is not vet in existence: such a proposition is self-evident. Its existence does not commence till human government is entirely abolished. Not until the great image-now standing upon its ten-toed feet in Europe-is broken to pieces, and "driven away like the chaff of a summer threshing-floor," shall the stone expand to the filling of the whole earth. That stone has not yet descended; Jesus Christ has not vet returned from the far country whither he has gone, to receive for himself a kingdom (Luke xix. 12, 27). He is waiting for the appointed time. When that arrives, he will be made manifest as "the stone which the builders rejected, become the head of the corner; on whomsoever it shall fall it will grind him to powder." He will go forth "to make war against the kings of the earth and their armies" (Rev. xix. 11, 20), and having overcome them. "the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ" (Rev. xi. 15).

Then will commence a glorious reign, outdistancing, by infinitude. the most perfect government that has ever been conceived by man. One king at the head shall possess wisdom equal to all the exigencies of universal dominion-his mercy untainted by selfishness. and unblemished by weakness, and his power omnipotent for the enforcement of his will. AN IM-MORTAL KING, no apprehension of death will haunt his court or mar the joyous confidence of the rejoicing peoples who will thank God for his righteous sway. His government will be firm, direct, and absolute-no vacillation-no circumlocution-no doubtfulness and indecision. "The spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him: the spirit

of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and the fear of the Lord and shill make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears, but with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek And he shall smite of the earth the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked" (Isaiah xi 2-4)

Absolute authority, backed by omnipotence, will rule mankind with simplicity and vigour Righteous law, emanating from its legitimate Source, will be enforced with resistless authority Innoceuce will be protected. poverty banished, rapacity restrained, arrogance brought down, and the rights of all secured in The king's governeverything ment will be administered by the king's associates, his immortal, incorruptible, perfected brethren, who having undergone previous moral preparation in circumstances of great trial, will have been fashioned like unto the glorious body of their Lord and Master The power will be permanently in their hands, not by popular suffrage, but by royal commission of the true type power of the people will be a myth in those days All assertion of political birthright will be suppressed An iron administration. with superhuman powers at their command, will vigorously put down rebellion of every form, and maintain the only government that will have blessed the world with peace and righteousness in the name of divine right. Then shall the glosy of the Lord cover the earth as the waters cover the sea Then shall be fulfilled the work of the angels to God in the highest, perc upon earth and good will toward men "

THE BEAKING OF HITSL THINGS ON THE GOSPEL OF OUR SALVATION

Now, we made it evident to start with, that this glorious pur pose was announced in the gospel preached by Tesus and his apostles it was proclaimed for belief "Go said Jesus, "into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved" Thus belief was made the first condition of salvation, that is, belief in the things set forth in the proclama tion to which the commission had reference These things comprised the doctrine of the kingdom Hence, no man believes the gos pel who is ignorant of the proplietic disclosures concerning the Kingdom of God Be it observed Paul preached the Lingdom of God out of the prothets Proof

"He expounded and testified th kingdom of God, persuading them con cerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses and out of the Prophets (Acts xvviii 23)

"I continue unto this day witness ing both to small and gre t saying none other things than those which the PROPHETS AND Moses did say should come" (Acls xxvi 22)

"So worship I (Paul) the God of my fathers, believing all things which twritten in the law and in "Im Polithers" (Acte xxiv 14)

"Paul, as his manner uas went in the second of these Sobbath day

unto them, and three Sabbath day reasoned with them out of the Scrittures" (Acts xin 2) [There were to other Scriptures at the time than the Old Testament l

Previous to the death of Christ the crucifixion formed no part of the Gospel Subsequently, hove ever, it came to be preached as a supplement to the things concern

ing the kingdom of God. This from the distinction appears observed in the phrases by which the preaching of the apostles is designated at these two different periods. In the gospel narratives. the proclamation is described as simply relating to "the kingdom of God;" whereas, in the Acts of the Apostles, the phrase runs, "the things concerning the kingdom of God. AND the name of Jesus Christ." Now, the things concerning the name of Christ comprehend the doctrinal teaching as to how the sons of Adam may put on that "only one name which is given under heaven, whereby men may be saved." This involved the teaching concerning Christ's sacrifice; for had he not died for our sins, and "risen again for our justification," it would have been impossible for us to have "put on his name," since his name would not otherwise have been provided. This element of "the mystery of godliness," then, was super-added to the things concerning the kingdom of God, in order to make them of practical value. glad tidings of the kingdom would have been no gospel to us unless a way had been opened up for our personal participation in the glory to be revealed.

This way was opened in the death and resurrection of Christ: and the announcement of this fact, with explanation as to the modus operandi in which we might enter this "way," naturally became a constituent part of the glad tidings. One part was incomplete without the other. The only difference between the gospel preached by Christ before his death, and that proclaimed after his ascension, was that the latter comprehended the teaching concerning the name of Christ, in addition to the subject matter of the other. There was no alteration; there was simply addition. The kingdom was presented for belief and hope; the sacrifice, for faith with a view to the hope. Both went together. They were never disjoined. United, they constituted the one gospel preached to the world by the apostles of Christ, as the means of human Disjoined, each is insalvation. efficacious to enlighten any man unto salvation.

Now, it is a remarkable fact that, in this ninctcenth century of boasted Christian knowledge, we hear nothing at all, in pulpit preaching, about the first and main element of the gospel—the kingdom of God. If it is spoken about at all, it is with a significance totally different from that which it possesses in the Scriptures. As used by the commonalty of religious people, it means different things in different mouths. but never refers to that glorious manifestation of divine power on earth, which is destined shortly to upset the whole system of human misgovernment, and establish a glorious kingdom in the earth, in which God will be honoured and man happy. Furthermore, with whatever meaning the phrase may be used, the kingdom of God is never spoken of to the people or preached about as in any way forming a part of the good message from heaven, which men must believe unto salvation.

Thus there has been a great departure from the original example. As the Jews of ancient times would only receive the doctrine of the kingdom, and that in a carnal and corrupted form, so the Gentiles of modern times, full of boast and confidence, will only hear of a suffering Messiah, whom they contemplate with perverted Thus we have two exgaze tremes-equally far from the The Bible lies between truth and before any of them ihem can be in a safe position, they must meet in the blending of "the things concerning the kingdom of God, AND the name of Jesus Christ" At present there is a great and vital lack in popular preaching The people are led to hope for translation to heaven at death as the great object of a religious life, and as the great burden of the promises of God, when indeed, such a hope is utterly delusive, having no place at all in the Seriptures. while, on the other hand, the glorious gospel of the blessed God is hid from their eyes

If we look into the practical teaching of the New Testament, we shall find that it is thoroughly unterlaced with the doctrine of the kingdom of God We begin with the exhortation of the great Master himself—"Seck 3e first TPE KINGDOM OF GOD and His righteousness" (Matt vi 33) We hear Here, are plain words nothing like them in the religious teaching of this age, no such eourisel ever falls from the lips of elergy or ministers With all their zeal for the dissemination of the truth of Christ in the world, they actually neglect the inculcation of its first principle as expressed in the words before us They never tell men to "seek first the kingdom of God", they don't even tell them that such a thing is coming The fact is, they are ignorant on the subject themselves: for surely, otherwise, they would speak of it They exhort their hearers to seek "mansions in tle skies" to 'prepare for death" to "fit themselves for heaven," and save their immortal souls from the torments of hell, thus proclaiming fictitious doctrine, while in all their pleachings they male no mention of the gleat central prospective truth relating to the kingdom of God They thus disprove themselves to be the ministers of truth and light

Christ not only warned men to "seek first the kingdom of God," but he taught his disciples to pray for its coming, saying 'THY KING-DOM COME, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven" No prayer like this ascends from the pulpits of our churches and chap els It is true that in the chuiches the "Lord's Prayer" is repeated as a form of devotional exercise. but when the occupants of the pulpit are left to frame their own petitions, they breathe no requests that the kingdom of God may eome True, they pray for "the ertension of the Redeemer's king dom", but by this they mean "the propagation of the visible church," which is a very different thing from the establishment of the Almighty's (not now existing) divine kingdom on earth, for the glorification of His own great name and the blessing of human-Such a prayer is, in fact, a tacit declaration of unbelief in the coming kingdom of God's revealed purpose because it assumes that kingdom to be already in existence, and, ignoring His future plans, asserts a system to be the lingdom of God, which is only the ecclesiastical embodiment of error and opposition to His truth

Christ has said 'Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein" (Luke viii 17) This is a soleum statement, deserving, nay, demanding, most attentive consideration. It is a certain

decree of exclusion against all who do not humbly and joyfully believe in the glad tidings concerning the kingdom of God. It is fatal to the sceptic, whatever be his excellence of character. shuts out the man who is so engrossed in the business and pleasures of this life, as to be indifferent about the future, blindly trusting that all will be right if he pays 20s. in the pound. It dcbars the pseudo-liberal man of the world, who, in the supreme wisdom of a scientific cramming, talks contemptuously about "theology."

But it is equally fatal to another class, who think they have nothing to fear. What does the professing orthodox Christian say to it? How do the Churchman, the Independent, the Bantist. Methodist, stand related to this principle? What say they to the kingdom of God? Do receive it as a little child? Let them be told about the purpose of God to send Jesus Christ to earth again (Acts iii. 20), to raise again the tabernacle of David that is fallen down, and to build it as in the days of old (Amos ix. 11); to pull down the mighty from their seats, and exalt them of low degree (Luke i. 52); to humble all kings of the earth, and compel the homage of their peoples (Isa. xxiv. 21; Psalm lxxii. 8-11; Dan. vii. 14; Psalm ii. 9); to establish him in the city of Jerusalem, as universal king on earth (Isaiah xxiv. 23; Jeremiah iii. 17; Micah iv. 2-7); to give power to His accepted people as de-facto corulers with Him of the nations of the earth (Rev. ii. 26, 27: v. 9, 10; Psalm cxlix. 5, 9; Dan. vii. 27). -Let them be told of the mission of Jesus Christ to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the

preserved of Israel (Isa. xlix. 6); to gather again the children of Israel from all nations among whom they are scattered, and to bring them to the land of their fathers, now waste and desolate (Ezek. xxxvii. 21, 22); and there to constitute them a glorious nation, served and honoured by all, even as they are now oppressed and despised (Zeph. iii. 19, 20; Isa. lxi. 5, 7; lx. 10, 14).

Let them be told of all these things, which are plainly written in the word of truth, and what will they say? What do they Do they receive them as a little child? Do they not rather reject them with scorn, and throw all the ridicule which their mouths can frame upon those who direct their attention to tlicse things? Let them beware lest they come into condemna-tion, and realize the words addressed by Jesus to the Pharisees: "Ye shall see Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God: and many shall come from the east and the west, and the north and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God, but ye yourselves shall be thrust out." Wiser far will it be to receive the kingdom of God with the meekness and gratitude of a little child, that at the end of the days, they may hear the words of welcome addressed to them, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

We read in Acts i. 3, that Jesus was seen of his disciples forty days after his passion, speaking unto them the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God. Here is an example for our religious teachers. The Great Master considered the things of the kingdom of so much

importance, that he devoted his last days on earth to their exposi-How much then does it behave those who profess to be his ministers to instruct the people therein.

In Matthew vii. 21, we find the following words: "Not every one that saith Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my father who is in heaven." (Note -The kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of God are the same thing; because God who sets it up is the God of heaven, and the kingdom when established will be a kingdom that will have come from heaven to earth). profession will not avail anything in securing an entrance into the kingdom of God. A mere assent to Christian doctrine-an intellectual recognition of gospel truth -will not qualify a man for that high honour. Belief must be accompanied by a hearty performance of the will of God, as made known in the preceptive department of the truth; and this is what few men are equal to. The moral courage that is not frightened at singularity is a searce thing, especially in matters of principle. Men will rather wink at tricks in trade, and conform to dishonourable practices without end, than boldly avow conscientious conviction, and be considered "soft." > Fashion, reputation, and other influences at work in society, briefly summarized by the apostle John, as "the lust of the eye, the lust of the flesh, and the pride of life," are too powerful with the common run of mortals, to allow of many entering the kingdom of God. "The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God" (1 Cor. vi. 9). "Straight is the gate and narrow is the way.

and few there be that find it." Again, in Mark, x. 24, we read. "How hard it is for them that trust in riches to enter into the

kingdom of God."

James presents the other side of the picture in chapter ii. 5: "Hearken, my beloved brethren, hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which He hath promised to them that love Him?" Riches come not alone to a man. They surround him with eircumstances which are unfavourable to spiritual perception. For this reason a rich man has very little chance of ever becoming an heir of the kingdom of God; not from the simple circumstance of his happening to have riches, but because he becomes subject through them, to many influences of an unfavourable character. It is different with the DOOL. They may take comfort. To them pre-eminently the gospel is preached; and to them it cannot fail to present many more attractions than to the rich man, bccause in this life they have little to comfort them. Their days are spent in labour. manage with difficulty to "provide things honest in the sight of all men," and are strangers to the elegancies and luxuries by which the rich sweeten their lives. They are held in small reputation, have few friends and few pleasures. To them the gospel is glad tidings indeed: it promises them deliverance from all the imperfections and drawbacks of the present life, and possession of riches and honour in the kingdom of God-far greater and more enduring, and certainly not less real than those which are now inherited by the great men of the earth: and in the affectionate

belief of this promise, and the moral elevation and spiritual improvement which the contemplation thereof induces, he is blessed with the peace of God that passeth all understanding—a peace that the world knoweth not of—a peace that the world cannot give, and cannot take away.

From what has been advanced, it will be manifest that the gospel of Jesus Christ, as made known in the New Testament, is not preached in our churches and chapels. To account for such a state of things, it would be necessary to say more than the limits of this lecture will allow; but there is a certain prediction of Paul's which may throw some light on the subject. It will be found in 2 Tim. iv. 3, 4:—

"The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after

their own lusts shall they heap to themselves te chers, [they] having itching ears; AND THEY SHALL TURN AWAY THEIR EARS FROM THE TRUTH, AND SHALL BE TURNED UNTO FABLES."

This prediction requires no comment. We obscrve its fulfilment in the present state of Christendom, and the warning voice to every earnest mind is, in the words of Peter, "Save yourselves from this untoward generation." Like the Christians of old, "Gladly receive the word and be baptized." Stedfastly continue in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers; and when the time appointed arrives. "an entrance shall be administered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ" (2 Peter i. 11).

LECTURE IX.

THE PROMISES MADE TO THE FATHERS (ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB)
YET TO BE FULFILLED IN THE SETTING UP OF THE KINGDOM
OF GOD ON THE EARTH.

No attentive reader of the New Testament can be ignorant of the prominence given in the apostolic writings to "THE PROMISES MADE UNTO THE FATHERS." He may not understand what is meant by the phrase, but he can scarcely avoid acquaintance with the phrase itself, as a thing of importance, because it is used in such a way as to show that whatever it refers to, it expresses something that has a fundamental relation to the scheme of truth apositolically delivered.

Those who are not New Testament readers, or Old Testament readers either, will know nothing about it. For their benefit and the general clucidation of the subiect, we call attention to the state of the matter, by quoting Paul's statement that "Jcsus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm THE PROMISES MADE UNTO THE FATHERS" (Rom. xv. 8). This at once brings the subject to a point, declaring a connection between the mission of Christ and that which is styled "THE PROMISES": and thereby imposing upon us the necessity of

recognizing the importance of the item and branch of truth so expressed, instead of turning away from the subject with indifference. as is the custom with the majority of religious people, not excepting those professing to be New Testament Christians. If Christ came to "confirm the promises made unto the fathers," it is obviously of the first importance that we know something about these promises, and we need have no difficulty in getting the knowledge desired. Paul incidentally declares that whatever they are, the promises belong to the Tews:

"My kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, AND THE PROMISES" (Rom. ix. 3, 4).

Speaking more definitely on the subject, he says:—

"Now to Abraham and his seed were THE PROVISES made. He saith not, And to seeds as of many, but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Christ... And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Ahraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise" (Gal. iii. 16, 29).

From this, it is evident that if we would know something about

1

"the promises" which Paul had in his eye, we must refer to the history of Abraham, from which he derived his information. With this history most people are familiar; but as a rule, they are ignorant of anything in connection with it which answers to Paul's words in Gal. iii. 16, 29. They know that Abraham emigrated from Chaldea, by divine command, became a settler in Canaan, and that God promised to greatly multiply his postcrity. and make them a great nation in the country where he was then a stranger; they believe that it was promised to him that Christ. the Saviour of the world, should come in his line, and that in this way, through the preaching of the gospel, all nations be should ultimately blessed through him; but they have no idea of any promises which form the groundwork of the Christian faith, or the subject-matter of the They admit there were gospei. promises, but practically, they consider them past and done with. They consider them as applicable only to the now insignificant events of Jewish history.

They certainly have no idea of any "promises made unto the fathers," in which they can hope to have any personal interest, or from which, indeed, Abraham himself can have any future They have no idea of benefit. themselves or any one else "inheriting the promises" made 3,000 years ago to the fathers. promises, in their estimation, are an affair of the past, a part of the first dispensation which, having waxed old, has vanished away. The thing to be looked for from their point of view, is the thing that, in their opinion, has happened to the fathers themselves

and to all rightcous men ever since—an event before which all parties are on a dead level, promises or no promises; and that is, going to heaven when death comes, if rightcous. They sing and teach their children to sing—Where is now the prophet Daniel? Safe in the promised LAND.

In their estimation, the promised land is heaven; thither they sing of all the faithful having gone—the "souls" having according to their creed, "departed to glory," when death laid their bodies low. They consider that the promises made to them have been amply realized. It is evident there is a great mistake in this. Paul says:—

"These all died in faith, NOT HAVING RECEIVED THE PROMISES, but having SELN THEM AFAR OFF, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth" (Heb. xi. 13-35, 39, 40).

This affirms that the fathers died without receiving what had been promised; in direct opposition to orthodoxy, which says they died and thus received the promises, being one and all "safe in the promised land." Paul repeats the statement at the end of the chapter. He says:—

"These all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise. God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect "(Heb. xi. 39, 40).

What were the promises made to the fathers, the substance of which they did not receive, and which Paul here declares they will not receive until the totality of the chosen ones "from every nation, kindred, people, and tongue" is completed? In answer to this, we affirm that they relate to matters forming the very essence and foundation of the

salvation offered through Christ, We do so on the strength of the following testimonies, to begin with:—

"And now I [Paul] stand [before Agrippa's judgment-seat] and am judged for the hope of the PROWISE MAD. OF GOD UNTO OUR FATHERS" (Acts XXVI. 6).

"He hath showed strength with His arm; He bath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich He hath sent empty away. He hath holpen His servant Israel in remembrance of Ilis mercy, AS HE SPAKE to our fathers, TO ARRABAM, and to his seed for ever" (Luke i. 5155).

"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for He hath visited and redeemed His people, and hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David [that is, Jesus—see context], as He spake hy the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began; that we should he saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us, to perform the mercy provided to emember His holy covenant, the oath which He sware to our father Abraham (Luke 1. 08-73).

"THOU WILL PERFORM THE TRUTH TO JACOB, AND THE MERCY TO ARRAHAM, WHICH THOU HAST SWORN UNTO OUR FATHERS FROM THE DAYS OF OLD" (Micah vi 20).

These passages show that the promises made to the fathers were unfulfilled at so recent a date as the first century—that is, nearly two thousand years after they were made—and further, that they have reference to the things to be accomplished, through Christ, instead of having, as the generality of religious people suppose, been fulfilled in Jewish history.

But, for the better discussion of the question, and to come closer to the subject, let us look at the promises themselves. In seeking for them, we act under the guidance of Paul, who says, "To Abraham and his seed were the promises made." This is an infallible clue: we go to the history of Abraham, and find the following promises recorded:—

"Now the Lord had said unto Ahraham, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show litee. And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt he a blessing. And I will bless them that hless thee, and eurse him that curseth thee; ANO IN THEE SHALL ALL FAMILIES OF THE FARTH IE BLESSEO" (Gen XII 13)

"And the Lord said unto Abraham, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes and look from the place where thou art, northward and southward, and eastward, and west ward for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to this seed [Christ] for ever. Arise, ualk through the land in the length and in the breadth of it; for I will give it the breadth of it; for I will give it to the trade of the said of t

"By myself have I sworn, said the Lord; for because thou hast done this thing and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the said which is upon the sea shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. And IN THY SEED SHALL ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED, be cause thou hast obeyed My voice" (Gen. xxii. 16 18)

Paul styles Isaac and Iacoh "the heirs with him [Abraham] of the same promise" (Heb xi. 9) It will therefore lay the foundation more securely to quote the promises made to them, which it will be seen are, as Paul's words give us to understand, identical with those made to Abraham:—

"And the Lord appeared unto him [Isaac] and said... Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee and unto the sted I WILL GIVE ALL THESE COUNTRIES, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father" (Gen. xxii. 2. 3. 4).

oath which A sware that a stranger of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherits the land under a thou may at a stranger, the land under a thou art a stranger.

which God gave unto Abraham" (Gen.

"I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaae: THE LAND WHEREON THOU LIEST, TO THEE WILL I GIVE IT, AND TO THY SEED, and in thee . . . In thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed" (Gen. xxviii. 13, 14).

Now, in analysing these "promises made to the fathers," it will be found that they consist of several distinct items, which it will be well to enumerate for the sake of clearness, and the consideration of each of which separately will enable us to see the truth of the proposition that stands as the subject of the lecture, viz., that these promises will only be fulfilled when Christ, having returned from heaven, and raised his people from the dead, reigns in Palestine as universal ruler, to whom all nations will bow in blessed allegiance.

1st .- That Abraham's posterity should become a great and mighty nation-This has not been fulfilled in the sense of the promise. It is true that Abraham's descendants, according to the flesh, have multiplied and filled a large place in history; but this is not the only event contemplated in the promise, as is evident from Rom. ix. 6-8. The natural Jews from the day that they murmured against Moses and Aaron, in the wilderness, till now, when they reject the prophet like unto Moses, have ever been a stiff-necked, disobedient generation, walking after the ways of the heathen, and persecuting and slaying the servants of God sent to bring them to the right way. This is not the "great nation multiplied above the stars of heaven," that was promised to Abraham; it were no blessing to surround a man with such a race of flesh-born rebels. Paul says, "They are not all Israel which are of Israel, neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called: that is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God, but the children of The Promise are Counted for the SEED" (Rom. ix. 6-8).

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob pleased God by their faith and obedience: those of their descendants who were not of this disposition, were not of Israel. although they inherited their flesh and blood, and, therefore, were not "counted for the seed." They were not reckoned as constituents of the great nation promised to Abraham. The great majority of the Jews have been of this class, and are, therefore, rejected. Whence, then, comes the promised race of children? The principal part of them will be furnished by the Jewish nation after the flesh; for in all their history, there has been a remnant, that were truly Abrahamic, not only in blood, but in faith and obedience: these are "the children of the promise," and will be raised at the coming of Christ. The other part will come from the Gentiles, who, after ages of darkness, were visited in the apostolic era, with an invitation to become adopted into the stock of Abraham. This fact is made known in the following words:-

"God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for His name" (Acts xv. 14).
"By revelation, He made known unto

"By revelation, He made known unto me [Paul] the mystery ... which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men ... that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ, by the gospel" (Eph. iii. 5, 6).

"And he [Abruham] received the sign of circu ucision a sed of the fighteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also, and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also WALK IN THE STEPS OF THAT FAITH OF OUR FATHER ABRAHAM, WHICH HE HAD BLING YET UN CIRCUMCISED" (Rom iv 11, 12)

Hence those who embrace the faith of Abraham, and become circumcised by putting on Christ in baptism, thus partaking imputatively of the literal circumcision of which Christ was subject under the law, become the chillren of Abraham, and heirs of the promises made to him This is Paul's testimony -" For as many of vou as have been BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST, have put on Christ And if ye be Christ's, then are se Abraham's seed, and HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE PLOMIST" (Gal iii 27, 29) Of those in that position, Paul says -" Now, we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise" (Gal iv 28)

This is the class contemplated in the promise made to Abraham, but the point of time at which they are contemplated is not the present time, when they are a weak and scattered family, and the great bulk of them in the dust It is the time referred to in John xi 52, when Christ will gather together IN ONE the ch 1dren of God that are scattered abroad", and in 2 Thess ii 1, "the coming of the Lord Jesus and our gathering together unto lum" Speaking of this time, Tesus savs -

"Many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abra ham, Isaac and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven" (Matt viii 11)

When this takes place, Abraham will behold the fulfilment of the

promise that he should become a great and mighty nation, above the stars of heaven in multitude. his children of the royal order. raised from the dead of all ages. will be "a multitude that no man can number" (Rev vu 9), and his descendants according to the flesh, disciplined and renovated as a nation, by tital in the wilderness a second time, will be the mightiest people on the globe, all righteous, and inheriting the land (Isa 1 21), and having "praise and fame in every land where they are now put to shame" (Zeph This will be when the Kingdom of God is established in the manner set forth in the last lecture

2nd -That Abraham and his seed should receive possession of the land indicated in the promise. vis, "THE LAND from the inter of Egypt unto the great river Euphrates," styled in the promise to Abraham, "the land wherein thou art a stranger" (Gen xvii 8) That this part of the promise is unfulfilled, requires but a feeble effort to see First, Moses ecords that Abraham had to buy a field of the original possessors of the country, wherein to bury his dead, and said to them, "I am a stranger and a sojourner with you" (Gen xiii 4) Secondly, Paul says, "He sojourned in the land of promise as in a strance COLNTRY" (Heb x1 9) Thirdly, Stephen says, "God gave him none inheritance in it, No, NOT SO MUCH AS TO SET HIS FOOT ov, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession" (Acts vii 5) If Abraham was a stranger and a sojourner in the land of promise, as in a strange country, and received none inheritance in it, not so much as a footbreadth, surely, so far as he is concerned, the promise is unfulfilled. If so, it remains to be fulfilled at a future time. "Not so," says the orthodox objector: "the promise has been fulfilled in Abraham's descendants; the Jews possessed the country for many centuries, and this was the fulfilment of the promise." The answer to this is found in Gal. iii, 16-18:

"Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, and to thy seed which is Christ. And this, I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul that it should make the promise of none effect. For if the interitance be of the law, it is no more of promise; BUT GOD GAVE IT TO ABRAHAM BY PROMISE."

"The promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith, for if they which are of the law he heirs, faith is made void, and the PROMISE MADE OF NONE EFFECT" (Rom. iv. 13, 14).

Now, let the reader observe that the Jews occupied the land under the law of Moses, which stipulated in the most stringent terms that their occupation should depend upon their conformity to its requirements (Deut. xxviii, 15-68). Their inheritance of the country was altogether "of the law:" it provided that if they kept the law, they should dwell in the land in prosperity; and that if they broke it, they should be dispersed among the nations in suffering. History records how continually they failed in the matter, and how repeatedly they were subject to foreign yoke and captivity in consequence, and how at last, when hopeless rebellion had established itself in the whole house of Israel, culminating in the rejection of "the prophet like

unto Moses," the Romans came and "topk away their place and nation," scattering them in the wide dispersion of the present day.

It is impossible in the face of these facts to maintain that the Iewish occupation of Palestine was a fulfilment of the promise made to Abraham: for Paul says. in the words quoted, that the promise was not to Abraham or his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. God gave it to Abraham by promise, free and unconditional. Therefore, says Paul, if they which are of the law be heirs, the promise is made of none effect (Rom. iv. 14). It follows that the promise that Abraham and Christ should possess the land of Palestine is wholly unfulfilled, but will have its fulfilment when Abraham rises from the dead to enter the kingdom of God, then and there to be established. A consideration of what Paul says in Heb. xi. will show this:-

"By faith, Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place WHICH HE SHOULD AFTER RECEIVE FOR AN INHERITANCE, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith, he sojourned in THE LAND OF PROMISE as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise. For he LOOKED FOR A CITY WHICH HATH FOUNDATIONS, WHOSE BUILDER AND MAKER IS GOD. . These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly if they had been mindful of the country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, a heaveniy" (verses \$8.16).

Let the reader carefully peruse and re-peruse this quotation from Hebrews, and having done so, let him realize its purport Abraham, says Paul, was called to go into a country which he should afterwards receive for an inheritance What country was this? Let the reader consult Gen xii 4, 5, and he will have an answer "So Abiaham departed as the Lord had spoken to him and Lot went with him . . and into the Land of Canaan they came" To make the matter certain beyond dispute, we will quote the words of Stephen —

"Get thee [Abraham] out of thy country and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran, and from thence when his father was dead, he removed him into THIS LAND WHEREIN YE NOW DWELL' (Acts vii 3, 4)

The land which Abraham was "after to receive for an inheritance," was the land inhabited by the Jews in the days of the apostles, modern Syria, now a desolate province in the Turkish empire He lived in it as a stranger. with Isaac and Jacob, to whom the promise of possession was afterwards renewed This solourn was the result of faith But for this, on finding as years rolled on. that he was not put in possession of the land but left to wander without inheritance, he would have returned in disgust to his native country, and spent his days among his kindred Paul says he and his sons "had opportunity to have returned", but they did not avail themselves of the opportunity, but steadfastly remained in the country to which they had been commanded to emigrate Paul says the reason of this was. that they were "persuaded of the promises and embraced them" Notwithstanding that appearances were against them, they believed that God would in time fulfil His words, and give them

the promised possession, and beheving this, they were able to crucify the natural desire to go back to a country where they would have had both inheritance and friends, but in going back to which, they would have forfeited the promises They saw that the thing promised was more worthy than "the country from whence they came out" They looked for a city (polity) which had foun dations, and desired a heavenly country The country from which they came out was without foun dations, based upon flesh, which is of earth earthy, it was epheme ral and passing away as John "The world passeth ana and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God endureth for ever" (1 John 11 17)

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob saw in the promises the guarantee of a heavenly order of things, in which, God being the founder there would be the stability or "foundations" that could never be removed, therefore they con sented to live strangers in a foreign land, waiting in faith for the things promised They saw that the promises were "afar off they, therefore, in faith, accepte l exile, confessing themselves for the time strangers and pilgiims on the earth Paul says ' I her dud without receiving the promises What is it, then, but that they must rise to receive them? When? At the time described in Rev vi 18, as "the time of the dead that they should be judged and that thou shouldest are reward unto thy servants, the prophets' [Abia ham, Isaac, and Jacob were pio phets-Psalm cv 15], the time, the reader will perceive by the context when "the kingdoms of this world become the kingdoms of our Lord and of his (hist (ver 15) It

is the epoch mentioned by Paul in the following words: "Jesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom" (2 Tim. iv. 1). When Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob come forth from their graves to judgment and reward, they will "receive the land for an inheritance," according to the promise. On doing this, they will inherit the kingdom of God, for the kingdom of God is to be established there. Hence, says Jesus to the Pharisees :~

"Ye shall see Ahraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of Gad, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east and from the west, and from the north and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of Gad" (Luke xiii. 28, 29).

If any one doubt that this will be in the very land promised to the fathers, and in which they wandered as strangers, let him read the following testimonies from the prophets:-

"The Lord shall inherit Judah, his portion in the Haly Land, and shall choose Jerusalem again" (Zech. ii. 12). "But upon Maunt Zion shall he deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. . And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south. And saviours shall come upon Mount Zion to judge the Mount of Esau; AND THE KINGHOM SHALL BE THE LORD'S" (Obadiah 17, 20, 21).

"In that day, saith the Lord, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out and her that I have afflicted. And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation; and the LORD SHALL REIGN OVER THEM IN MOUNT ZION FROM HENCEFORTH, EVEN FOR EVER. And thou, O tower of the flock, the stronghold of the daughter of Zion, unta thee shall it came, even the first daminian: the kingdam shall came ta

Į.

the daughter of JERUSALEM" (Micah

iv. 6-8).
"Then will I remember My covenant with with Jacob, and also My covenant with Isaac, and also My covenant with Abraham will I remember: AND I WILL REMEMBER THE LAND" (Lev. xxvi.

42).
"Then will the Lord be jealous far His LAND, and pity His people" (Joel

"Fear not, O LAND; be glad and rejoice for the Lord will do great things" (Joel ii. 21).
"A LAND which the Lord thy God careth for; the eyes of the Lord thy

God are always upan it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year" (Deut. xi. 12). "And the desalate land shall be tilled,

whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by; and they shall say, This land that was desalate is became LIKE THE GARDEN OF EDEN, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left round

Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places and plant that that was desolate; I, THE LORD HAVE SPOKEN IT, AND I WILL DO IT" (Ezekiel XXXI. 34-36).

"For the Lord shall comfort ZION; Ile will comfort all her waste places; and He will make her wilderness LIKE EDEN, and her desert LIKE THE GARDEN OF THE LORD; joy and gladness shall he found therein, thanksgladness shall he found therein, thanks-

giving and the voice of melody"
(Isaiah li. 3).

"Than shalt no more be termed
Farsaken; neither shall THY LAND
any more be termed Desalate, but thou
whalt he called Hanki the and thou shalt he called Hephzi bah, and thy land Beulah; for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married" (Isaiah lxii, 4).

"Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a jay af many generations" (Isaiah lx. 15).

When the state of things depicted in these testimonies passes out of the domain of prophecy into that of accomplished fact. the "city having foundations" and the "heavenly country," which were the objects of faith with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and the subject of promise to them, will be realized. The Scriptural meaning of these phrases

will then be exemplified Orthodox interpreters of Paul make them apply to "heaven above the they overlook the fact that the promises related to the land in which the fathers sojourned, and forget the absurdity of calling heaven a "heavenly country" Palestine will be a heavenly country when Christ, having re-established the kingdom of David, rules in it as monarch of the whole earth and his king dom will be "a city having foundations," for it will stand upon a rock which no rude assault of rebotton whether of democrats or kings, will be able to shake

It will be observed that Abraham's "seed" is joined with Abraham himself in the promises Paul says that this seed is Christ (Gal iii 16) and all who are Christ's (ver 29) In view of this, we are bound to give an application to the pionuses which may be a little staitling to those who have hitherto read the Biole with an orthodox bias, but which is only application that rational reading and a child-like belief in the promises can admit. and that is, that Christ and the saints are destined, in conjunction with Abraham, who, in fact, will be one of them, to possess and occupy "the land of Israel" From this conclusion, the orthodox mind will, doubtless, recoil with horror This is owing to the perverted condition of the orthodox mind, and not to the nature of the conclusion itself What is there in the conclusion to justify horror? Is it not a beautiful and a fitting conclusion? If it is the purpose of God to rule mankind by Christ and his people, it is meet that they should have a centre of operations and headquarters somewhere on the earth And where could a more approprinte spot be found than the land promised to Abraham?

Palestine is situate at the conunction of the three great continents of the eastern hemisi here. and can be approached from any quarter on the great oceans. It is the natural centre of universal government, both for commerce and law-giving, it stands in the finest situation there is on earth In addition to this, it is the locality that has witnessed all God's operations in the past, down to the very cincil ion of His Son, and the sending forth of the gos pel, and what more fitting than that it should be the place fixed upon for the resumption of His great and mighty acts? scene of Christ's humiliation, what more belitting than that it should winess his explication s monarch of all the carth? But these considerations pale before the strength of the promise Nothing is needed after the testimony -

mony —

"The law shall go forth of ZION and the word of the Lord from JERU SALEM" (Mich iv 2)

"The redeemed of the Lord shall return and come with singing UNFO ZION, and everlasting joy shall be upon their head, they shall obtain glidness and joy, and sorrow and mourning shall flee away" (Isa h 11)

"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem and be gl d with her all ye that love her, rejoice for joy with her all ye that mourn

joice for joy with her all ye that mourn for her that ye may suck and he satis fed with the breasts of her consolutions that ye may milk out and be delighted with the abundance of her glory

As one whom his mother comforteth so will I comfort vou-and ve shall be comforted IN JERUSALEM" (Isaiah lxv1 10 13)

"Thine eyes shall see JERUSALFM
a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that
shall not be taken down, not one of
the state of the shall eyer be re moved neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our king, He

will save us" (Isaish xxxiii. 20, 22). "He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces. . . In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah" (Isaiah xxv. 7, 8: xxvi. 1). of Judah" (Isaiah XXV. 1, o. The Redeemer shall come to ZION, and unto them that turn from trans-gression in Jacob" (Isaiah lix. 20).
"At that time, they shall eall JERU-SALEM the throne of the Lord" (Jer-

iii. 17).

"Moreover, when ye shall divide by let the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation to the Lord, AN HOLY FORTION OF THE LAND: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the hreadth shall be ten thousand. [English measurement, 43 miles by 17.] This shall he holy in all the horders thereof, round about. .. the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof" (Ezek. xly. 1: xlviii. 10).

"And they [the nations at the end of the thousand years] went up on the breadth of the earth and compassed THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS about, and the BE-LOYED CITY, and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them"

(Rev. xx. 9).

These quotations from the Scriptures illustrate the fulfilment of the promise to Abraham as regards his seed-"Christ and the saints." They show the sense in which the promise is to be understood, and that is the obvious sense, the plain sense, viz., that when the kingdom of God is established, and Abraham inherits the land, his seed, constituting the divine encampment, will be in the land with him, and in a particular part of it, to be allotted for that purpose. This allotment, which will include the territory of Judah and Jerusalem, will, as we shall see in another lecture, contain an area of about 1,784 square miles, which will be ample enough for the pavilions of the king to be spread on a scale becoming the grandeur and majesty of the kingdom. Abraham's seed -the bride, the Lamb's wife-the

totality of those who. heine "called, and chosen, and faithful, are "the first fruits unto God and unto the Lamb," and found worthy of reigning with Christ, will be a numerous progeny; but not too numerous for the country allotted. "Many are called; but few are chosen." "Straight is the gate and narrow is the way that leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."

Truc. John describes this few as "a multiude that no man could number:" but this must be taken as expressing the aspect which a large assembly of people would present to the eye, and not as the statement of an arithmetical fact. The expression could never be true in the absolute sense, for numbers can be computed indefinitely: but in the sense of a crowd being so large and dense as that a man could not reckon them, it is quite appropriate. How many people does the reader think could be accommodated with standing room in the section of country to be set apart, according to Ezekiel. for "an holy oblation"? Nearly half the population of the globe: that is to say, about five hundred millions. The calculation is very simple: it is easy to ascertain how many people could stand in a square mile; multiply that number by the number of square miles-1784-and you have the result stated. We make these apparently unnecessary remarks on account of the objection raised to the Bible teaching concerning the inheritance of the Holy Land by Jesus and the saints, on the score of the impossibility of such a little place holding them all.

The objection arises from two mistakes: first, the place is not so little; and, second, the number who will be with Christ is not so great as popular tradition presumes. At the end of the thousand years, there will be a great harvest to be reaved, as the result of the thousand years' dispensation of light and knowledge, but at the beginning, the number to be associated with Christ as the seed of Abraham, to co-operate with him in the blessing of the nations, will be on the limited scale of "first fruits," they are styled "the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb" (Rev xiv 4)

3rd -That Christ, the seed of Abraham, is to conquer the world -This is the third feature of the promise made to Abraham It is expressed in the words "Thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies" To apprehend the significance of this statement, it is necessary to remember that in Oriental countries, in ancient times, the gate of a city was the seat of authority It was the place where consultations were held decrees issued and registered and where the rulers showed themselves to receive the obeisance of the people For an enemy to possess this place, then, was to give evidence of having conquered and deposed the original holders of power

Now it must be evident that the promise that Christ should possess the gate of his enemies has not been fulfilled. In no sense can an orthodox interpreter make it out that Christ has displaced his enemies from the seat of honour, glory, and power Ungodly men rule the world Christ's own country-the land promised to Abraham-is enslaved by the Moslem power, which administers authority and perpetrates its religious abominations in the very city which was called by God's name, and which Icsus is to make

the throne of Tehovah in the fu ture age Instead of Christ nos sessing the gate of his enemies, the enemy may be said to tread down Christ in the gate horns of the Gentiles have lifted themselves up over the land of Judah to scatter it (Zech 1 21) and all pertaining to Abraham and his seed is now in waste an I desolation But when the king dom of God comes, this will be changed God shall speak to the nations in anger, and have them in derision. Christ shall break them in pieces like a potter's vessel (Ps 11 9, Rev 11 27), He shall come forth as a man of war -as the Lion of the tribe of Judah-to fight the contederated power of his enemies (Rev xix 19. Zech xiv 3. Ezek xxxviii 21-23) He shall punish the kings of the earth upon the earth (Isa xxiv 21) He shall put down the mighty from their seats, and sen! the rich empty away (Luke 1) He shall then possess the gate of his enemies. All kings shall low down before him, and all nations shall serve him (Psalm lant 11) All people, nations, and languages shall serve and obey him. his dominion is an everlasting de minion that shall not pass aw w and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed (Dan vii 14) Then will the proclamation ! sounded in loud parms of j throughout the whole earth -

"THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD ARE BECOME THIS KINGDOMS OF OUR LOKED AND OF HIS CHRIST, AND HE SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER" (Rev x1 15)

4th—That all nations shall be blessed in Abraham and his seed —This is the gospel in a sentence, so Paul gives its to understand in Gil in 8 The attentive realer

will be able to discern in it the substance of what Jesus and the apostles preached. They preached "the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ" (Acts viii. 12: xxviii. 29-31). The announcement made to Abraham is neither more nor less than these "things" compressed into a sentence: for it announces in a general form what the others disclose in particulars. It tells of universal blessing in connection with Abraham and Christ; while these make plain the process by which the blessing is carried into effect: first, in relation to individuals, and then in relation to nations. It must be evident that it is not yet realized. The nations are not in a state of blessing. Not only groaning under misrule, they are in a state of poverty, ignorance, and misery, which is the opposite of blessedness. The world lieth in wickedness. Abraham and his seed are unknown, except as objects of derision. Even in "happy England" unbelief and vice are the order of the day. There is an external appearance of godliness: much church and chapel building, Sunday school tcaching, sermon hearing, prayer saying, collection making, bazaar holding, &c.; but what is there inside but rottenness and dead men's bones? The people who do these things are either selfish, superstitious, or ignorant. There is little fear of God or regard for His word. There is much fear of man and love of the world. People are befooled and degraded: their brains are bemuddled with Paganism in regard to Christianity, and their hearts eaten out by the exigencies of social caste and filthy lucre.

All nations are not yet blessed

in Abraham and his seed: but they will be: for we read:-

"Behold a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes aball rule in judgment . . . and the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stam-merer shall be ready to speak plainly"

(Isa. xxxii. 1, 3, 4).
"In that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book; the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness. The meek also shall in-crease their joy in the Lord, and

crease their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel, for the terrihle one is brought to nought, and the seonrer is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off" (Isa. xxix. 18, 20).

"Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not; and behold your God will come with vengeance: even God will come with vengeance: even God will a recompense; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the cars of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing" (Isaiah xxxv. 4, 6).

"From the rising of the sun, even unto the going down of the same, My name shall be great among the Gentiles. and, in every place, incense shall be offered unto My name, and a pure offering, for My name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of Hosts" (Mal. i. 11).

"The battle-bow shall be cut off, and

"The battle-bow shall be cut off, and he shall apeak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth" (Zeeh. ix. 10).

"Many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of Hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord" (Zeeh. viii. 22).

"Many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be My people" (Zech. ii. 11).

"The earth shall he filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord,

knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters eover the sea" (Hab. ii. 14).

"They shall fear Thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass, as showers that water the earth. In His days shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.
. . . He shall deliver the needy when he cricth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence, and precious shall their blood be in His sight His name shall be continued as long as the sun, and men shall be blessed in Him, all nations iall call Him blessed" (Psalm luxii 57, 1214, 17)

These testimonies illustrate the blessing guaranteed for families of the earth" in the promises made to Abraham show what the blessedness consists of in its full development It is no imaginary blessedness, but the bestowal of just those substantial boons which the whole would is yearning after, but knows not how to compass These, however, will not be realized till the kingdom of God comes They cannot be attained before that time, for it requires a righteous and resistless despot to eject all other rulers from place and power before they become practicable It requires power, wisdom, righteousness, and humanity to concentre in a universal king, before the nations can be made righteous, prosperous, and happy In a word it requires Christ, the seed of Abraham, to take the world's affairs into his own hands, before there can ever be "glory to God in the highest, pcace on earth, and goodwill among men" This blessing of Abraham is realized individually, at the present time. in proportion as people lay hold of the promises by faith, and become heirs of future exaltation, through present submission to Christ, but the state of things covenanted to Abraham in the promises, will never be realized until Abraham himself inherits the land, and his seed possesses the gate of his enemies

In view of the evident conclusion

that the promises to Abraham give an unconditional guarantee of "good things to come," it may be asked, why the law of Moses. and the bitter national experience of the Tews, have been allowed to intervenc between them and their fulfilment? Paul anticipates and answers this question in Gal in 19 "Wherefore, then, serve h the It was added because of transgression till the seed should come to whom the promise was made" If we wish to know the purpose it served, we find the information five verses down "The law was our schoolmaster unto Christ" (verse 24) account of the almost undisturbed reign of ignorance and sin in the times when the promises were delivered, it was necessary to institute a schoolmaster adminis tration of the divine mind, which should inculeate those first lessons concerning God without which nothing good could be accomplished, since their existence in the human mind is the very basis of that community between God and man which honours Him and saves them It was necessary to engrain those first principles on the mind of the chosen nation by way of paying the way for the development of the state of things promised to the fathers

This was done by the establishment of the law of Moses in the midst of Israel—a system which in itself, was a mere allegory of divine truth, as was meet in the training of children (Heb x 1), but which, by its exactions, severities, and scrupulosities, engraved in deep and lasting characters the estimate of the Deity's relation to mankind, which even now prevails in a mild degree wherever Mosaic tradition has reached. The power, supremacy, and holi-

ness of the Deity were made palile by it, even to those who
it divoledient; and, in the
conturies, that concepwill divoled was formed which
he days of Jesus, as,
an on which to push
braham faith and
be pro ided by
of the yord of

there is no
te of God
rom the
THE KINGDOM OF GOD THE have
SCHEME OF fool-

Lin all God's doings, there is putthe Lose. Everythicke is plannefore everything adz . d w. h. thof the words exactive would soon have been extinguished, and the world will ould have been sunk in the da rkness of incurable barbarismriffe for as complete a destruction - as I that which overtook it in the da lys of Noah. This great catasesistablishment of a system which, while (superficially considered) it offered an obstruction to the glorious consummation promised to Abraham, was potently influential in developing the moral situation among mankind which was necessary to the bestowment of the promised blessing.

The promises form the ground-work of what is termed "the Christian dispensation." It was necessary that God should create a title to the blessings of His love, for men to lay hold of; because, as sinners, they were without hope, and could not establish a title for themselves. It was necessary He should make the first advance; and He did so, by bestowing an unconditional promise upon Abraham, whom He selected for his

faith finlness. These, by the belief of them, gave Abraham a right to the things promised, and vested in him and his seed the sole title. Hence the necessity for becoming Abraham's seed by connection with Christ before a Gentile can have any hope of a future life and inheritance.

Something in addition to the promise was, however, necessary to secure to Abraham the blessines covenanted: this is styled the confirmation" of the promises. The precise meaning of this will be a pparent on a review of the fac', is of the case as affecting Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. It was promised to them that they should possess the land of Palestine for ever. For this promise to be carried out, it is necessary that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob be raised from the dead, and made to live for ever. Hence it may be taken that the promises carry this feature with them; that, in fact, they bear upon the face of them an undertaking on the part of God, that, at the time appointed for the realization of the promise, He would bring them from the dust of death, and give them eternal life; how else can they inherit the land for ever?

That this was God's intention toward them was made evident by Christ's argument with the Sadducees on the resurrection. He says: "But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living" (Matt. xxii. 31, 32). Christ argued that the circumstance of God calling Himself the God of the fathers who had gone to the dust, was proof of His

CHRIS e the intention to raise them: and the argument overpowered the Si'em ducees, who were "put to silence. Thus, the inference that the promises to Abraham. Isaac. and Jacob involved the promise of resurrection and immortality, is established beyond question by Christ. This being so, we have to realize the fact that under the circumstances existing at the time of the promise, it is impossible the things promised could be bestowed. Abraham, Isaac, and Tacob were constitutionally urss: sentence of death. They lose "in Adam"—sinners by de ble and individual act, and, therefore, precluded from that resurrection to immortality, implied in the promise. Yet the inheritance was guaranteed by "two immutable things"—the promise and the oath—and as "it was impossible that God should lie," its bestowment was a matter of necessity. How was the impossibility of making sinners immortal to be reconciled with the necessity that

filled? We find the answer in the work accomplished by Christ at his first advent. "He confirmed the promises made unto the fathers." How? By making their fulfilment possible. And how did he do this? By "shedding his blood (which he styled "the blood of the new-or Abrahamic-covenant") for the sins of many." He took away sin by the sacrifice of himself, thereby unscaling the gates of death, and bringing life and immortality to light-opening the way for the fulfilment of all that had been promised beforehand to the fathers. Thus the impossibility vanished, and the necessity was placed in the

God's promises should be ful-

that the promises to Abraham give an unconditional guarantee of "good things to come," it may be asked, why the law of Moses and the bitter national experience of the Jews, have been allowed to ntervene between them and their L lfilment? Paul anticipates and ty1 wers this question in Gal. iii. e): "Wherefore, then, serveth the law? It was added because of transgression till the seed should come to whom the promise was made." If we wish to know the purpose it served, we find the information five verses down: "The law was our schoolmaster unto Christ" (verse 24). On ant of the almost undisturbed the 1 of ignorance and sin in the when the promises were in wall the promises were origin and efficacy, ecessary to portant to recognize this fact, so that the position of the saints? "children of Abraham" and "th seed of Abraham" may be elear1 apprehended, and that we m see the harmony and complet? ness of God's plan, as commene in the days of Abraham, typifir, in the law, and gradually unfolded through the prophets, and consummated in the proclamation of Jesus and the apostles.

In view of all these things, well may we exclaim with Paul (Rom. xi. 33-36): - "Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! Ham unscarchable are His judgment' and His ways past finding out For who hath known the mind a the Lord? Or who hath be His counsellor? Or who h first given to Him and it shall recompensed unto Him again For of Him, and through Him. and to Him are all things; to whom be glory for ever

Amen."

ness of the Deity were made palmide by it, even to those who
it divoledient; and, in the
centuries, that concepyus d was formed which
he days of Jesus, as,
n on which to pust
matter actions by whi

on which to pust Lations by whi braham faitht. be pro ided by f the yord of

> there is no re of God rom the Gon Tal have

THE KINGDOM OF GOD TJ have SCHEME OF fool-

In all God's doings, there is pur-Everythicie, o planned; eyerything adz ...d will the utjost exactness of wisdom to the complishment of a pie-determined end. All His plans are characterized by illimitable compythensiveness of bearing, like this own mind, which takes into accoint the infinitude of mail i citcumstance and remote ec. geney that surround us, "k" ing all things from the end to eginning." He is wisetakes no mistakes; and H conomical-He wastes no ef le accomplishes as much as ble with as little as poss 'he result always transcends cans: the good always (as and outnumbers the evil

hen, therefore, we are control to contemplate any deci. r in pose of God, we are presented a subject of study which is to have in it a depth in the depth in the

fait ASTRAY
of The

E X.

The be a mentality in the great fac', 2 mentality in the great

tures whom He has formed in His own image?

Now the testimony advanced in previous lectures clearly demonstrates the purpose of God to is the re in human affairs, to desir . 2 cr form of human governno of the lifesent existing of earth, aμ's τ blish a visible kingdom in. It shows that when rives. He will take the t of the hands of the warring mirtals who now possess asfer it to Jesus Christ illed, chosen, and faith-, who will administer of the world in wisdom ousness. This being the now remains for us to hat is the object of the and what its consumma-To some, the idea of a ciel overning of mankind upon our will seem out of joint with a scheme which proposes the . 'nation of the human family · 'vendship with their Creator, ud their exaltation to angelie exist to The question will be asked Is the Almighty's purpose with makind to rise no higher than p 'eetion in the government of m. " il generations? Is this

the glorious saturates pare lively break up the or the Eternal, which the prophets sung, and which the Son of God confirmed in tears and blood? The answers to these questions. derivable from the Scriptures, will allay the incredulity indicated by them, if the questioner be conscientious and devout.

The kingdom of God is itself but an instrumentality—anothe· sten in the march of God's beneficent scheme-another stage in the accomplishment of His purpose to "gather together in one all things in Christ" (Eph. i. 10). It only lasts for a thousand years (Rev. xx. 6). What is to be accomplished during this period? Paul says, "He [Jesus] must reign till he hath put ALL ENEMIES under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" (1 Cor. xv. 25-26). Hence the mill "all enemies Christ is hich he will accomplish wi period of a thousand yet "enemies" spoken of necessarily personal enet 7 'te 1 41 death is mentioned as the last of them, which we know to be an evil event, and not a personal adversary. Hence, we may understand Paul's statement to mean that "He must reign till he hath subdued every evil." This being so, we have a starting point supplied to us in our endeavour to understand the mission of the kingdom of God. It is to subdue "all enemies," or every evil.

Now the "all enemies" are of various kinds. The first class that will be subjected to the subduing power of the kingdom are the goveruments of the earth. shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms" (Dan. ii. 44). This is its first operation—to

break up the existing arrangement of things political-to take the government of mankind out of the hands of mortals, and place it in the hands of the King whom God has prepared as the all-wise, and all-just, and all-humane "governor of the nations." Now it must be admitted that this will be a great thing accomplished, a great enemy subdued; for some of the greatest evils that affect the present state of man originate in bad government. This is true in a more extensive sense than is commonly apprehended, though the connection is beginning to be suspected, and in some countries The crudest loudly proclaimed. illustration of the subject is visible in what are called "savage" countries. There, for want of government, there is no civilization. Violence rules the day, and prevents the development of evcellence of any kind; caprice and passion reign; might is right; brute force, under the guidance of selfish instinct, is in the ascendant; and mankind, instead of dwelling together in social unity and concord, herd in warring factions, and disgrace the name of man by their ways. Human life and the possession of property are the uncertainties of "The dark places the hour. of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty" (Psa. lxxiv. 20).

much b semi-barbarous nations they are etter? In some respects class intere worse. Ignorance and laws which outrage justice, and multiply the outrage justice, and multiply the civils of oppression.

The uncertain civils of oppression.

can life are, in some respects, to be preferred to the consolidated tyrannies of Asiatic rule; for, in the former case, encroachment

salem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil hearts." Here is a turning from evil on the part of nations as the result of +1jection to Jerusalem are a little more decent; but not much the better for their deceney. is "order" of a certain sort, but not the order of well being for the populations. It is the "order" of iron-handed repression-the military enforcement of despotism in all that relates to private life: and the consequent dwarfing of intellect, stunting of moral life, and withering of the enterprise of

the population. And do we find no bad government in our own favoured country? Some would answer, No. Enlightenment will give a different answer. Is there no class usurpation? No monoply of the soil? No surfeiting of a pampered few at the expense of starking and groaning millions? No brutalizing of the mass by perpetual toil and pinching? Ay, there are more evils than the neck accustomed to the halter is sensible of. is more ill-being and misery and crime in this country than decent. well-to-do people, absorbed in their own little concerns, can realize. In great part, as many are beginning to see, the evil comes from a system which keeps the wealth of the country in a few hands, and deprives the majority of the opportunity of realizing the true objects and enjoyments of life. The law also is administered with a circumlocution and expense which defeat the true objects of justice. These are evils that cannot be remedied in the present age. They are the inevitable results of government by human fallibility and impotence. They will disappear only when the

The fameans provided by the Mcdom of God are applied. Surveying the world of human government as a whole then, we see the greatness of the first enemy which the kingdom of God will subdue. The subjugation of the powers that be will be its first achievement, resulting in "kingdoms of this world" coming "the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ" (Rev. xi. 15). For one government will take the place of many: God in Christ will reign, instead of mor-"The Lord shall be tal man. King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and His name one" (Zech. xiv. 9). The result of this will be the cure of all the evils enumerated. "Savage" countries, Asiatic countries, European countries, will' all come under the sway of His "rod of iron," which will "break in pieces the oppressor." All inimical institutions and practices will fall before the vigour which destroys kingdoms; individual misdemeanours will be restrained, and individual ways regulated. by the indomitable power that breaks dynasties. A universal absolutism, wielded with wisdom and humanity, will rule in general and detail-nothing too vast for its scope, nothing too small for its notice: and thus will the world know the blessedness of true

government for the first time:—
"He shall judge the poor of the people, He shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before

Him, and His enemies share in of dust The kings of Tarshish and Unets isles shall bring presents, the kings YEST Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts all kings shall fall down before Him, all nations shall serve Him For He shall deliver the needy when he erieth. the poor, also, and him that hath no helper He shall spare the poor and needy and shall save the souls of the needy He shall redeem their souls from deceit and violence and precious shall their blood be in His sight. His name shall endure for ever. His name shall be continued as long as the sun and men shall be blessed in Him all nations shall call Him blessed" (Psa Ixxii 4 14, 17)

But another enemy may survive when those of a political chaiacter are destroyed. The caste. ignorance and depravity of the people would continue to be a great curse under the best political arrangements Men are now trying to cure this by various educational works. agencies Blue Ribbon movements, Mcchanics' Institutions, Temperance Societies, Missionary Societies. "Salvation" Armies, Home Missions, &c, are among the instru mentalities by which reformers hope to improve the world, and hring about the "millennium" The regenera-The idea is vain tion of the world is beyond human accomplishment A partial benefit no doubt results from the educational and reformatory activities of the present century Knowledge is extended, but that does not necessalily mean improvement Morality and religion are not progressing with educa It is now admitted by the tion thoughtful among public formers, who once thought more sanguinely, that the world, if getting more clever, is not growing better, and facts justify the belief Robust and manly principle grows more stunted as knowledge increases Flippancy is the order of the day, scepticism

break up the existing arrangement of things political-to take the government of mankind out of the hands of mortals and pl ce it in The hands of the King whom God upon an ared as the all wise and of self-med all humane 'gover-competition will have eaten the moral sense, and blunted all generous feeling in the people, when morals will be practise! merely for the purpose of keeping on the right side of the law, and religion professed with a view to customers

But another and a different prospect appears when we turn to the Scriptures, when we contem plate the coming of the kingdem of God -

"The earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the flory of the Lord as the waters cover the rea " (Hab ii 14)

When the earth is filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, it follows that the ignor ance and barbarism of the present time will have vanished how is this result to be practically attained? The machinery of the kingdom of God is the answi When the governments of the earth have been overthrown aid divine authority established win firm hand in every part of the globe, it will be an easy matter to enlighten and cmancipate the reples, nations, and languages" that will render allegiance to the Lica of the Tribe of Judah This is done by a process which will afford pleasure and honour to the rulers of the age, while conferring bencht on the subject people The centre of activity is Jerusaalcm, as in the case of the gospel in the first century "At that time," says Jeremiali chap iii 17, "they shall call Jerusalem THE THRONE OF THE LORD and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jeru-

salem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil hearts." Here is a turning from evil on the part of the nations as the result of their subjection to Jerusalcm, when oceupied as the throne of the Lord. What is the connection between the two things? How does the one result from the other? The answer is, because from Jerusalem emanates a teaching and a law divinelv administered. which. works an intellectual, moral, and social reformation. This is evident from the following testimonv:-

"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of HIS WAYS, ond we will work in ILIS PATHS: for OUT OF ZION SHALL GO FORTH THE LAW, AND THE WORD OF THE LORD FROM JERUSALEM. And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people, and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more" (Isaiah ii. 3, 4).

Jerusalem, once more the centre from which divine illumination will irradiate, will be so this second time, on a larger and grander scale, and with more glorious results:—

The feast is to be provided in Mount Zion: this is the reason why the nations gather there to partake of it. Their gathering, however, will not be simultaneous. "God is not the author of eonfusion," says Paul: the aggregation of the world's populations in such a comparatively small neighbourhood would certainly The prophetic involve confusion. testimony shows that there will be a pilgrimage from all parts of the ' carth from one year's end to the other in which all nations will take their turn. It will be periodical, and take place in every case onee a year, as is evident, from Zech. xiv. 16, 17:—

"And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up FROM YRAR TO YRAR to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, and to keep the feost of tobernacles. And it shall he that whoso will not come up of all the familes of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, even upon them shall be no roin."

This annual pilgrimage will be fraught with many blessings. To individuals it will be annual relief from the routine of common life (which routine, at the same time, will be vastly less laborious, both as to the duration and manner of oecupation. than the modes of life), and an annual refreshing physically by travel, and spiritually by contemplation of the objects of the journey, and by the actual instruction received at "the city of the great king," Nationally, it will be a yearly riveting of the bouds of happy and contented allegiance that will bind all people to the throne of David, occupied by his illustrious son-Jesus of Nazareth, the son of God, and King of the lews. This glorious cooch in the world's history finds the following foreshadowing from Psalm cn, verses 13-22 -

"Thou shalt arise, and have merey upon Zion, for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereor So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, So the and all the kings of the earth thy glory When the Lord shall build up Zion Ex shall appear in his GLORY He regard the prayer of the destitute He will not despise their prayer This shall be written for the generation to come and the people which shall he ereated shall praise the Lord For He bath looked down from the height of His sanctuary, from heaven did the Lord hehoid the to hear the groaning of the earth prisoner pointed to death, to declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and His praise in Ierusalem when the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lard"

Thus will the earth become filled with the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea, and thus will be realized the petition, "Thy will be done on earth as it is done in heaven" Then for the first time will be fulfilled the prophetic song of the angels, chanted at the birth of him who is to be its accomplisher, "GLORY TO GOD IN THE HIGHEST, PEACE ON EARTH, AND GOOD-WILL AMONG MEN"

"And the last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" Death will continue during the thousand years' preliminary phase of kingdoin-not among the rulers, Jesus and the saints, who are immortal, but among the subject nations who continue as they are now, the death-stricken descendants of the first Adam "The child SHALL DIE an hundred years old" (Isa lxv 20) Death may happen at a hundred years, but, even then, a man will be considered a child. As for an "old man," the term will never be applied to any one that has not run his centuries, as of old. By

reason of the certainty of life and the stability of the new order of things in the hands of Christ and his brethren, the houses they [Israel] shall huild, they shall inhabit, the vineyards they shall plant, they shall eat the fruit of (Isa lxv 20 22) It will not han pen as it frequently has haprened in past times, that the work of their hands has been enjoyed by others, even as Moses foretold to "Thou saying build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein thou shalt plant a vinevard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof" (Deut xxviii 30) As the days of a tree (which flourishes for centuries) shall be the days of Jehovah's people they shall wear out the works of their hands

But more blessed still shall be their rulers and the rulers of the for they shall not die nations any more (Luke xx 36), and they shall inherit the land for ever But, ultimately death will be abolished in all the earth subjugation, however, comes last in order all other enemies are got out of the way first, and then the greatest and most formidable is removed for ever On what principle? Seeing that all the sa ed pertaining to this and past dis pensations will be admitted to eternal life at the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and associated with him in the government of the world, on what principle are the mortal subjects of Messiah's reign to be dealt with, so as to a lmit of their participation in the glori ous gift of immortality? We are admitted to the answer in Rev We shall quote entire that part of the chapter which relates to the point in hand, verses **7**-15 —

"And when the thousand years are

expired Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to hattle, the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the hreadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints ahout, and the heloved city; and fire came down from God, out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and hrimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall he tormented day and night for ever and ever. And I saw a great white throne, and Him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand hefore God; and the books were opened; and another hook was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were wrilten in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell gave up the dead which were in them; and death and hell were east into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the hook of life, was cast into the lake of fire."

Here we have a predicted insurrection at the close of the millennium, which is allowed to gather strength, and come to head, and which is then to be summarily suppressed by an outburst of divine judgment at "the beloved s city"-Jerusalem. This is followed by a general judgment. who are arraigned at this judgment? It cannot be the saints who have been associated with Christ in government during the Egprevious thousand years, who at the beginning of his reign have been welcomed as "good and faithful servants" into his joy. These have been judged already. They appeared before his judgment-seat at his coming, and gave an account, and were dealt with accordingly.

Who, then, are thus to be judged at the close of the thousand years?

Obviously those who have lived during the thousand years. subjects of Messiah's kingdom will be placed under a different system from that which we are connected with, and no doubt it will be of such a nature as to call for the exercise of faith, notwithstanding the visible manifestation of divine power among them, for, "without faith it is impossible to please God." However that may be, the result of their judgment is that many of them are found "written in the book of life," and receive eternal life.

But what becomes of the remainder? The answer is, "Whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire." This lake of fire is one of the symbols employed in the Apocalypse. The Apocalypse is full of symbol. It is "the revelation of Jesus Christ SIGNIFIED by his angel"—a revelation indicated by sign, as the sequel shows. The prophetic facts intended to be communicated are pourtraved in symbol, and an occasional hint of interpretation is dropped to enable "his servants" to decipher the hieroglyphs employed. The hint dropped in this case is this (chap. xx. verse 14): "This is THE SECOND DEATH:" OT. to make the matter more certain (Rev. xxi. 8), "All liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone. WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH." Here, the lake of fire is introduced to us as a symbol signifying the second death.

What is the second death? "Second" implies a first. We eannot conceive of a second without the antecedent figure—one. Where, then, shall we look for the first death? Obviously to that "accident of life" which overtakes

all the living "It is appointed unto men once to die" A wicked man dies in the natural course of events, but, if amenable to judgment, he is raised again-restored to life for punishment And what follows sudgment? Condemnation—few stripes or many stripes And what after the stripes? Death a second time, but a death different to the first, masmuch as it is directly inflicted by divine displeasure, and consigns its victims to an oblivion from which there is no reclaim by resurrection It is a death that wipes away every vestige of their being from God's creation "The day that cometh," says Malachi (chap iv 1), "shall burn them up, that st shall leave them neither root nor branch" And David's declaration is that "The enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs They shall consume, into smoke shall they consume away" (Psalin XXXVII 20)

How appropriate a symbol of such a fate is a lake of fire The only conception we can have of such a thing is supplied by the pools of incandescent iion to be seen at blast furnaces 1 hrow an animal into one of those pools, and what is the result? Instant annihilation Not a vestige of the creature's substance survives the action of the destructive element Complete, and immediate, and irretrievable destruction, then, is the idea suggested by a lake of fire, and how appropriate is such a symbol to signify the second death, which will destroy, with double destruction, even "soul and body" (Matt x 28)

When every one not found written in the book of life is cast into the lake of fire, what remains but the fulfilment of Paul's statement, that "death shall be des troyed"? All that are sinful and therefore, deathful, are destroyed and death is, therefore, literally destroyed with them, because there will then be none left upon whom it can prev And death being destroyed, what is the pic ture? A population of deathless beings, reclaimed by God's intervention from the sin and death which now curse our planet With these considerations in view, the following testimonies will be fully appreciated -

" The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the re membrance of them from the eart; (Psdm xxiv 16)
Let the wicked be ashumed let

them be silent in the grove (Psalm xx 17)

For evil daers shall be cut off, but those that wait upon the Lord they sl ll mherit the earth for yet a little whi e and the wicked shall not be yea tion shalt diligently consider his place it shall not be, but the meek shall in herit the earth, and shall delight their selves in the abundance of peace (Psalm xxxvii 911)

"Wait on the Lord and keep His way and He shall evalt thee to inher the land, when the useled ore cut of them shalt see it "(Psalm xxxvii 3), "Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth and let the wicked BE 10 MORI " (Psalm civ 35)

"The upright shall dwell in the lud and the perfect shall remain in it, but the wicked sholl be cut off from the eorth and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it" (Prov 11 21 22)

"As the whirlyind passeth so is the uncked no more, but the rightcous is neverlasting foundation. The rightcous shall never be removed by the useled shall not unherst the conthe (Prov x 25 30)

"Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the eorth" (Matt v 5)

The idea has been suggested that although the subject inhabi tants of the kingdom will not be immortal, the obed nt among them may "live on" to the end of the thousand years, and then be immoitalized This idea assumes that the judgment scene of Rev

xx. 11-15, is at the beginning and not at the end of the thousand years. Even if this were granted, it would not remove the general objections to the idea of no death during the thousand years.

The work of immortalizing mankind is spoken of as a harvest in its final form. This being so, analogy would require us to find the nature of the harvest in the first fruits—Christ and his brethren. They are the "sample of the bulk." Are the first fruits produced on the principle of "living on" till the time of change?

'He [Christ] was the first of the ripe fruit of the life-harvest which God proposes to raise for His own glory in the earth (1 Cor. xv. 23: see the shadow in Lev. xxiii. 10-20, in the presentation of the first sheaf of fruit, which coincided in point of time with Christ's ascension). Now the rest of the harvest must follow in the same process of raising. Christ attained to life by faith and obedience (Phil. ii. 9; Heb. v. 7). His brethren of the present dispensation attain it in the same way through him. They do not "live on to the end" of the times of the Gentiles. They die as other men. The principle observed in the process of their development requires this. This principle is faith, which is confidence in the promise of God. If, the moment a man believed in the gospel, his mortal Flife were made sure till the coming of Christ and the change to the incorruptible, the principle faith, by which a man honours God, "against hope, believing in God, "against hope, believing in hope," would be destroyed: for all the world would "see" that there was advantage in the way of the gospel, and they would lock to the gospel, not because ock to the gospel, not because God had promised, but because

they perceived an actual present advantage in believing. It is, therefore, an absolute necessity for the exercise of faith that there should be no present apparent difference between those who serve God and those who serve Him not, but that this difference should only be perceived in the day of recompense (Mal. iii. 18). Now, what is true of the "ealled" in the time of the Gentiles is true of the called of the millennial age. It is necessary that they should not "live on to the end" of their particular dispensation, for faith is just as necessary for them as us, and if they did not die like other men. there would be no scope for faith, and they would be an exception to Abraham and all who have gone before. They would not be of the same harvest. It would be a different crop altogether, raised different upon a principle. Though men will live longer than they do now, death will continue indiscriminately, as the law of faith requires, till the grand final triumph, when the great enemy will be destroyed for ever, and every inhabitant of ransomed earth be able to say, "O grave, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?"

There is this difference between the introduction of death and the introduction of resurrection unto his: death passed upon all men at once, whereas in resurrection, there is a gradual order of development, marked by three stages. Paul states this order in the following terms: "But every man in his OWN ORDER: Christ, the firstfruits; afterwards they that are Christ's at his coming: then the end ['cometh' is not in the original], when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the

Father: when he shall have put down all authority and power For he must reign till he hath put all erem cs under his feet. The last eremy that shall be destroyed 18 death " (23-26)

Here we have a "first," an "afterwards" and a "then," as the "order" of resurrection The the "order" of resurrection introduction of the word "cometh" interrupts the "order" There is resurrection at "the end." for the end is intioduced expressly in connection with the order of the resurrection, and not only so, but Paul makes the reign of Christ result in the putting down of all enemics including "death," which he makes the "last"

That this destruction of death involves resurrection, is illustrated in the ease of "those that are Christ's at his coming" Death in their case is "swallowed up [or destroyed] of victory," in their being raised from the dead no more to see corruption nature of the case demands that there should be resurrection at the close of the thousand years, for when Christ comes, those only are immortalized who are his own And if the rest are not immortalized, they must die as Abraham and all the sames have died, for it is the nature of mortality to de And dying in faith how are they to receive the promise if they rise not? And when should they use but at "the end" of the millennial dispensation where Paul places The figure that likens the 144,000 to "first fruits," requires that they should be followed by a harvest in the resurrection of all who come to moral ripeness in the age, but physically fall asleep, as all the fathers have done

The fitness of things requires this "To whom much is given, of them is much required." The first-century believers enjoyed the privilege of the Spirit gifts and the company of personal acquain tances of the Lord, and they were required to prove their faithful ness in confiscation and prison, and at the executioner's block We of the latter days have no open vision or witness of the Spirit in its wonder-working power We have but the written and historical cyldenee of God's operations in the past received "less" than our brethren of old, we are not called upon like them, to go to prison and to death, but have times of liberty and peace wherein to manifest our love In the age to come privileges such as have never fallen to the lot of mortal mu will be enjoyed by the peoples nations, and languages, who will rejoice in the rule of Chiist and the saints. Instead, therefore of their position calling for every tion from death, it rather requires that their faith and obedience should be developed and tested by its prevalence until the time for its destruction as the "list enemy" arrives, in the resurrection and gloufication of all who in that blessed age secure the approbation of God

The performance of sacrifice in that age (Zeeh xiv 21, Mal iii 4, Isa lx 7, Ezek xliv 29, 30) involves the conclusion that death is in operation among the offerers The existence of pilesthood (for the saints are priests as well as kings) earries with it the same conclusion, for pilesthood arises out of the existence of sin. and sin brings death If there were no death, it would argue the absence of sin-a fact which would exclude sin offerings from the office of priesthood But death continues until it is destroyed at "the end."

There is express recognition of the existence of death in Ezekicl's description of the temple service of the future age. Thus, of one order of priests it is said, "They shall come at no DEAD PERSON to , defile themselves" (Ezek. xliv. 25). Then, as to mourning for the dead, mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath no husband (26). Again, in the selection of wives, they are prohibited from marrying "a widow, or her that is put away," but may take "a widow THAT HAD A PRIEST BEFORE" (22), from which it follows that death is a common occurrence at the time.

It cannot be suggested that the dead in these cases die for contumacy: for the people shall be all righteous (Isa. lx. 21). Death prevails in common. whence springs the necessity for resurrection at the end—that is the end of the thousand years; for how otherwise are the highly respon-. sible dead of those times to be dealt with according to their deeds? "Old men that have filled their days" belong to that time (Isa. lxv. 20), with staff in their hands for very age (Zech. viii. 4), which argues death at the completion of their natural term without any idea of judicial infliction. Children DIE an hundred years old (Isa. lxv. 20). The time of judgment for those then in probation for eternal life is "when the thousand years are expired." The dead, small and great, come forth nultitudinously-we may miversally, as times of universal mowledge will have required. The sea gives up the dead: death and hades give up the dead which are in them, and they are judged very man according to their rorks (Rev. xx. 12, 13). Every one

not found written in the book of life is given over to the second death (15). We can understand, on this principle, how it is that the casting of the rejected into the lake of fire is the casting of death and hell (hades—the grave) there; for with the rejected will for ever perish from the earth all trace of death and the grave.

This post-millennial resurrection is mentioned in connection with the resurrection of the first fruits—those who "live and reign with Christ a thousand years," and who are, therefore, raised at the beginning of that period. John seeing them enthroned after their resurrection, says, "But the rest of the dead lived not again till the thousand years were finished" (Rev. xx. 5).

Some think the idea of a postmillennial resurrection of the righteous is excluded by the next statement: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." They understand this to mean that all are cursed who rise at the end of the thousand years. A close consideration of the verse, however, will show that the statement bears exclusively on those who rise and are approved when Christ comes, and not at all on those who rise at the third and last stage.

Some read this "first resurrection" as "resurrection of the first fruits." No doubt, those who rise then are "the first fruits unto God and unto the Lamb," but this is not a translation of John's words. John wrote "the first resurrection," $\dot{\eta}$ avarragis $\dot{\eta}$ $\pi \rho \omega \eta$. Whichever way this is treated, it implies another resurrection be-

sides itself Understood as first in rank, it points to another lower 'Resurrection of the ın rank first fruits" would refer by implication to resurrection of harvest Lirst in order would necessitate another or others in order So that no sublimation or modification of the phrase can dispense with the conclusion that John contemplated another resurrection besides the one represented before his eyes in the enthroned multitude of aecepted saints

A true construction would combine all these ideas, and point to the resurrection that takes place at the coming of Chiist as the one that will exceed in blessedness all other resurrections. It will introduce those who have part in it to the highest honour in store for mortals-the honour of leading mankınd from their present miseries to the blessedness promised in Abraham As Chiist will always be the head of his people in the endless ages, so, doubtless, the saints that govern the millennial age will always occupy a position of glory and dignity over the ransomed multitudes that will by their means enter into eternal life at the close of the thousand vears

Rev xxi, first four verses, introduces to view the post-millennial blessedness on earth, when death is abolished "No more sea" points to this, whether taken symbolically or literally There will be both literal ocean and "many waters" of nations during the thousand years. After the thousand years, there is no more sea of nations, for there is then but one nation, and that the immortalized multitudinous Israel of God.

But even supposing these verses

were held to be descriptive of what takes place at the beginning of the thousand years, they could not be used to sanction the idea that there is to be no resurrection at the close of the thousand years The proclamation, "There shall be no more death!" eould in that case only be understood as an intunation that the abolition of death would be the ultimate effect of the New-Jerusalem gov ernment of men The cases already cited of death during the millennium, and above all, the wholesale infliction of death a myriads at its close-(see Rev xx 8. 9)—would preclude the absolute significance which the argument in question would seek to attach to it. It would in that case be on a par with the proclamation of the angels at the birth of Christ "Peace on earth, goodwill to men!" which, taken by itseli, would seem to intimate that pcace was to begin immediately Christ was born; but, as experience has taught us, it only meant that peace would come on earth last through the Deliverer their cradled at Bethlehem But the wording of the glorious verses in question clearly relates to a time when "the former things" or sin and sorrow shall have passed for ever from the face of the earth

We have to note another feature of the change that takes place at the end, indicated by Paul in the following words:—

"Then cometh the end, when he [Christ] shall have delivered up the lingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power, for he must rush till he hith put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destrojed is death and when all things shall be subdued unto the Son then shall the Son also himself be

subject unto Him that put all things under Him, that God may be all in all" (1 Cor. xv. 24-28).

From this we learn that Christ at the end of the thousand years is to abdicate the position of absolute sovereignty, which he occupies in the earth during that period. It would seem as if, on the accomplishment of his mission in the complete redemption of the world, that God Himself is manifested (without a medium) as the only eternal Governor. The idea will be apprehended in the light of Paul's statement that "the head of every man is Christ, and the head of Christ is Gop." During the thousand years, it is Christ's headship that is the instiaution of the day; after that, it is he headship of the Father in some specially manifested form. The headship of the Father is the tact now, but it is in the background. The state of things upon he earth does not admit of its nanifestation or even its recoguition. During the thousand rears, the headship of the Father s a visible fact in the headship of Thrist. But at the end of the housand years, the headship of he Father is manifest direct.

It, therefore, seems that the hange to take place then is more change in the aspect of things is they appear to man, than as hey exist in themselves. Though to longer the supreme ruler of the arth, Christ will continue in his sosition of peculiar pre-eminence is "Captain" of the "many sons" whom he will have been instrumental in "bringing to plory." God will be "all in all." Ite will be manifested as the sower, and supporter, and con-

stitutor, of all, the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and ending, the only self-Almighty one. He will no longer work by interposition. He will no longer deal with man mediatively: He will establish direct communication with His perfected children; and the world-freed from sin and death-will become a happy. loval, glory-giving province in that already universal dominion which extends to the utmost bounds of space, reflecting the wisdom and the goodness of the Highest. The divine scheme of redemption will then have been consummated: and earth's glorified inhabitants in holy gratitude -exalted employment-and an cternity of unbroken felicity lying before them, will realize the perfection and glory and gladness of life as it is in God.

It will thus be seen that the kingdom of the thousand years is but a transitional period between the purely animal and purely spiritual ages. It will blend the elements of both. It will exhibit the perfection of the eternal ages in the Lord Jesus and the saints who will be immortal and incorruptible, and the imperfection of the human age in the mortal population who will constitute the subjects of their rule. Both will co-exist for a thousand years. and will constitute a state of things as superior to the present dispensation as it will be inferior to the glory ages beyond. Kingdom of God will lead us by a bridge of a thousand years from the age of sin and death defection to the age of restoration to the bosom of the Deity, in righteousness and life eternal.

LECTURE XI.

CHRIST, THE FUTURE KING OF THE WORLD.

THE object of this lecture is to prove that the time is coming when the Son of God, now in the heavens, shall return to the earth in visible person, to dispossess all human governments of their power, secular and ecclesiastical, and establish himself in their stead as the universal ruler of mankind. The essential constituent of the Messiahship of Jesus Christ, and the most prominent element of his character, as pourtrayed in all the Scriptures is his Kingship. Therefore, any faith which ignores this phase of his character, is vitally defective, to which let everyone see for himself, as a matter of the highest individual concern.

There is a great deal more said in the Scriptures about the kingship of Christ than anything else. In the Old Testament, particularly, we find very little mention of the shame and the suffering to which he was to be subjected on account of sin. His sacrificial character is kept pretty much in background. That stands out in brilliant prominence is the glory which is to cover the earth when he shall reign in righteousness. This is true also of the New Testament, though it tells us more of "the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief" than the other.

Every professed believer in Christ is prepared to admit that he is a king. It must be obvious. however, that this admission is only valid in so far as it recognizes the true idea of that office. If a man say that Jesus is the Christ, or anointed one, while having an entirely erroneous idea of what the statement means, his words are empty sound. When words do not mean the thing they properly stand for, they have no value. That this is the case with the popular recognition of the kingship of Christ will certainly appear. The popular recognition of the kingship of Christ both expresses a view which is untrue, and ignores the view exhibited in the Scriptures. By the kingship of Christ, it means the present exercise by him of a spiritual authority in heaven; therefore, it is no recognition of Christ's Messiahship at all, in the true sense, as we shall presently sec.

It is admitted that the Jewish expectation of the Messiah was that he should appear upon the carth in person, and visibly exercige the power of a king over all

nations: and it is also admitted that the disciples themselves shared the same view. The real controversy is as to whether this view is right. Our religious teachers take upon themselves to say that so far from being right. it was a mistaken view of a gross and carnal nature. They severely condemn the idea of a visible kingdom on earth as opposed to the very spirit of Christianity, calling it Judaical, grovelling, "earthly, sensual, and devilish; and as the teachers teach, so the people believe: so the untruthfulness of the Jewish national hope and the expectation of the disciples, has passed into an unquestioned article of popular creed; and people look surprised and incredulous when they are gravely defended.

Now let the merits of the case be candidly considered. Were the expectations of the disciples erroneous and carnal? If they were, 10w is it that they were not so pronounced by Christ? and how s it that none of the apostles nade confession of the error in the epistles which some of them wrote subsequently to the time when they are supposed to have and their errors removed? Those who affirm the misguidedness of he Jews and disciples in the belief n question, go against the cvilence. There is not only no Scriptural countenance for the popular condemnation, but all Scriptural testimony is directly in favour of the doctrine which it is so common to condemn.

Jesus said to those who heard iim, "I am not come to destroy he law and the prophets, but to fulfil" (Matt. v. 17). Now with his statement in view, we shall bok at a few of the statements of

the prophets concerning him. We read in Micah v. 2:—

"But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou he little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me, that is to be RULER IN ISRAEL."

Who came out of Bethlehem? Jesus of Nazareth. Here then is a prophetic warrant for regarding him as the future "ruler in Israel":—

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and A KING SHALL REIGN AND PROSPER, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN THE FARTII: In his days, Judah shall he saved, and Israel shall dwell safely" (Jer. xxiii. 5, 6).

What could be more calculated to inspire the Jewish national hope? and what more likely to create the expectations which the disciples , are condemned as "carnal" for entertaining? Who is the Right-eous Branch of David? None other than Jesus: for he claims designation. He savs:-"I am the root and the offspring [or BRANCH: 'offspring' being the antithesis to 'root'] of David. and the bright and morning star" (Rev. xxii. 16). If Christ be the Righteous Branch raised up unto David, and be come to fulfil the law and the prophets, he must "reign and prosper, and execute judgment and justice IN THE FARTH"; for so the prophet hath declared the Righteous Branch shall do. The idea is not confined to one or two statements, but appears in the face of many testimonies, at a few of which we shall look. In Jeremiah xxxiii. 14, 15, we read:-

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that 1 will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Ivrael, and to the house of Judah. In those days and at that time, will I cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall exe-

cute indoment and nightcourness in the

"Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given. and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be ealled Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Tather, the Prince of Peace Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David AND UPON HIS KINGDOM, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth, even for ever The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this" (Isaith in 6, 7) "Behold the man whose name is the

BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place. . and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne" (Zech vi

12, 13)
"He sholl judge omong the notions, and shall rebuke many people, and they shall beat their swords into plough shares, and their spears into pruning hooks and nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more" (Isaiah ii

"And the Lord sholl be ling over all the carth, in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name One" (Zech

"Behold a king sholl reign in right eousness, and princes shall rule in judg

ment (Isaiah xxxii 1)
"The Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and be fore his ancients gloriously" (Isaiah xiv 23)
"The earth shall be full of the know

ledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea And 11 that day there stall be o root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall he glorious" (Isairli xi 9, 10)

"Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion, for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee" (Isaiah

xii 6)
"I will make them [the Jews] one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one King shall be King to them all" (Ezek xxvii 22)

"The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David. He will not turn from it, of the fruit of thy body uill I set upon thy throne" (Psalm exxxxx 11)
"The Lord said unto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand until I male

thine enemies thy footstool The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion Rule thou in the midst of thine enemics" (Psalm cx 1, 2)

"I shall give thee the heathen for

thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession' (Psalm 11 8)

"He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth Yea, all kings shall fall down before him, all nations shall serve him" (Psalm lexis 8, 11) (See also Daniel vii 14)

These are a few out of many testimonies of a common import. and the question for us to consider is whether they do not amply justify the expectations which the Jews are admitted to have built on them Nav. could they have consistently professed a belief in such testimonies, and not have entertained such expectations? It is not possible to conceive of language more designedly adapted to express the one idea of Christ's visible manifestation as a king on earth; and if the Jews were wrong in looking for such a manifestation, it was no fault of theirs It was not because they were carnally minded, but because the language of the holy men of old who spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit, was so framed as to preclude every other but the one idea which they derived from it

It may be suggested that the New Testament interpretation throws another light upon the statements of the Old Testament, and deprives them of the warranty which they seem to afford to the Jewish doetrine of the Messiah's It is customary to assume that this is the case. Jut the result of an examination will prove that a more unfounded assumption could not be entertained, and that the New Testament uninistakably corroborates the teaching of the prophets on the subject. We are met on the very threshold by the message delivered by the angel Gabriel to Mary, in announcing the birth of Christ:--

"And behold thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall GIVE UNTO HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID; and he shall reign over the house of Jocob for ever; and of HIS KINCDOM there shall be no end" (Luke I. 31, 33).

Here is a distinct New Testament intimation that it is the purpose of God to give to Jesus "the throne of his father David." If we would apprehend the import of this statement, we must know what is the throne of David. Of David we know something. He was the most renowned of Israel's God-anointed kings, holding sway over the twelve tribes of Israel in the Holy Land, and ruling many tributary nations. He was a mighty warrior, a distinguished prophet, and a poet of the highest type. He was the progenitor of Christ, through Mary, who was descended from the royal house; and was a fitting type of his illustrious son, whom he acknowledged as "My Lord" " ""t. xxii. 43). But what of his

he Jews on the day of Pentest:

"Therefore heing a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his [David's] loins, occording to the fiesh, he would raise up Christ TO SIT UPON HIS THRONE" (Acts ii. 30).

There is, therefore, a connection between Christ's mission and David's throne. Had David a throne? Peter said, in his address it consist? Not in the material structure which he occupied as a seat in dispensing justice; that has long ago crumbled into dust. The throne of a kingdom is not the literal seat occupied by

royalty on state occasions. When we speak of the throne of England, we mean the office or position of monarch in this country. So with the throne of David: it is said of Solomon, on the oceasion of his accession in the room of David (1 Kings ii. 12), "Then sat Solomon on the throne of David his father." Yet we read in 1st Kings x. 18, that "he made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold," so that while sitting on the throne of David his father in the political sense. Solomon really occupied a differ-" The throne of ent royal seat. David" points to something that pertained to Saul's successor. There is no getting away from this; and any explanation of the promise that ignores this as its fundamental element, must be rejected as unworthy.

Of this character is the view that Christ is now on David's throne. Christ is in heaven, and cannot now be sitting on that throne; for nothing that David ever possessed is in heaven. David himself is not there; for Peter said in his address on the day of Pentecost (Acts ii. 34), "David IS NOT ASCENDED INTO THE HEAVENS." When the time arrives, the throne of David will be set up again in the earth; and Jesus will share it with his faithful ones, as intimated in Rev. iii. 21. "In that day will I raise up the tahernacle of David that is fallen" (Amos ix. 11). That time he snake of when on earth. He said (Matt. xxv. 31), "IVhen the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, THEN shall he sit upon the throne of his glory." Hence, before Jesus sits upon David's throne, he will return to earth, appear in Palestine, and assume the position

which David occupied when he swaved the sceptre of Israel; that is, he will become king of the Iews

Look at Ezckiel xxi 25 27 The prophet was sent to Zedekiah, an unworthy prince, who was the last to occupy David's throne He was sent to tell him of coming retribution, and in the course of his prophecy, he uttered the following words —

"And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come when inquity shall have an end, thus saith the Lord of Hosts, Remove the dirdem and take off the crown, this shill not be the same: exalt the low and abase the high, I will overturn, overturn, over turn it, and it shall be no more unit. HE COME WHOSE RIGHT II IS, and I will give it him."

Here was a diadem to be removed, a crown to be taken off, and a national polity to be completely abolished, as indicated in the triple repetition of the verb. "overturn," and as expressed by the phrase, "it shall be no more" The prediction related to things Tewish, even to the things which constitute the throne of David. and its fulfilment is notorious to every reader of Jewish history About a year after its delivery. Zedekiah was uncrowned by The Nebuchadnezzar. nobles were put to death; the nation was partly massacred, and partly carried away captive, and the land given over to desolation Seventy years after, a partial restoration took place under Ezra and Nehemuah, but not of the throne of David The Jews existed as a vassal people thenceforward, and after varied political fortunes, were overtaken by a storm which swept away every vestige of their national existence

The Romans, under Vespasian, invaded the country, and sub-

dued its fortified places, and Vespasian having transferred the command to Titus, latter laid siege to Jeiusalem which at that time was crowded with people from all parts of the country. The details of that awful siege are familiar to every The city was tediously beleaguered for months, famine arose among the inhabitants. civil dissensions divided their counsels, and led to mutual slaughter and, finally, the place was sacked and given to the flames and upwards of 1,000 000 of Icvs The remainder were perished sold as slaves, and scattered throughout the Roman empire as fugitives, and scattered they remain to this day So awfully has the prophecy been fulfilled, that for the last twenty centuries, the throne of David has been a meie idle phrase-a tradition of the past, his kingdom has been overthrown, his land in desolation, and his people wandering as homeless cailes, unpitied and unpitying

But is this condition of David's throne to be perpetual? Are the Gentiles for ever to exalt proud horns over the fallen dom of the Lord? (See 1 Chr on 111 23, 2 Chron 1x 8, 111 which affirm the kingdom of Israel to have been the kingdom of God) Nay, saith the pio phecy desolation shall only continue UNTIL-until what? "Until HE COME whose right it is" Who is this? None other than Jesus Christ, to whom the throne pertains of right, both by lineal descent, and special divine-bequest Observe, then, what 15 distinctly proved, that the things overturned are the things to be given to Christ at his coming Now, what things were those? The diadem, crown, throne, and

Kingdom of David Hence, when HE (OMES whose right they are, he will enter into their possession in as real a sense as they were held by Zedekiah He will become King of the Jews, and Lord of the whole earth We thus perceive a striking significance in the words of the angel -

"The Lord God shall give unto Jesus THE THRONE OF HIS PATHEL David. Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end

Going a step farther in our New Testament enquiry, we come to the birth of Christ, and we note the following incident -

"Now when Jesus was born in Both lehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold there can e vise ri n from the east to Jerusalen seria.

Where is he that is born KING OF
THE JEWS" (Matt in 1)

The enquiry of the wise men was intelligible in view of all that the prophets had forciold of him who was to be juler in Israel. but if Christ is only the spiritual Saylour of mankilld, in a universal general sense, their words have no meaning. In what sense could Christ be "king of the lews" if he only stood in broad spiritual relationship to the human race as a whole? It may be suggested that he is king of spiritual Jews who are not Jews outwardly but in the The reply to this is, that Christ is not king of his own people Of them he says, "I call you not servants, but friends" They are his brethren, "joint heirs with Christ" (Rom viii 17), destined to reign with him a thousand years (Rev xx 6) They are not his subjects, but aggregately his bride. "the Lamb's wife"-signifying the closest communion and identity of relational interest Christ, therefore, cannot be king of the Jews in any spiritual sense.

He is ling of those Jews of whom David was king, for he is heir to his thione. That this was the nature of his claim, as understood by his contemporaries, is obvious from what followed the enquiry of the wise men -

"When Herod the king had heard these things he was troubled, and all Jerusal in with him And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he deminded of them where Christ should be born And they said unto him, in Bethlehem of Judea for thus it is written by the prophet—and thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda art not the least among the princes of Juda, for out of thee shall coine a Governor that shall rule my people Israel And [Ilerod] sent forth and slew all

and interest sent form and stew and the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof from too 3cms old and und a coording to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men (Matt ii 2, 3, 6, 16)

Now whence all this commotion? If Chiist was merely to be a spiritual ruler in the popular sense-exercising power heaven in the hearts of men, without at all interfering with the temporal conceins of kings on carth it is not concervable that Herod should have been so realous of him, because Christ's spiritual dominion would not in any way have conflicted with Herod's jurisdiction as a king

Assuming however, that the enquity of the wise men imported the venity of Chust's character as a king appointed of God to sit on David's throne, Herod's procedure appears in a uniteral light was at that ture ruler in Israel He was, in fact, "king of the Jews" in the name of the Roman Casar For him therefore, to hear of the buth of a rival to that position was to be touched in the tenderert put and to have all his jealousy noused. He would see plainly that if he allowed this infant king to live, the people's allegiance might become diverted, and his own throne would be endangered. He therefore conceived the inhuman project of slaughtering the entire babyhood of Bethlehem, in the hope of destroying the object of his jealousy—a proof that he recognized in Christ a prospective claimant of the literal kingship of Israel

If we trace the career and note the sayings of Christ, as further recorded, we shall find constant indications of the correctness of the view entertained by the apostles concerning his kingship For instance in the course of his sermon on the mount, he said -"Swear not by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the Great King" Now it would be difficult to attach a likely significance to these words on the popular supposition Christ is never to return to earth again, except for the purpose of " judgment plunging it in the fires" and blotting every vestige of its existence from creation, what possible connection ean exist between him and the city which witnessed his humiliation, since in that ease it must perish in the universal destruction? In the passage before us Jesus affirms a connection with it, and accounts that connection so sacred that he prohibits us from using the name of the city on oath He is "the Great King,"—the "greater than Solomon" Jerusalem is the city It existed at the time that Christ uttered the words under consideration, only in the time of Christ, it was a great, prosperous and magnificent centre of royalty and learning, whereas now it is an insignificant abomination-infested, and comparatively ruinous and neglected town in the heart of a petty Turkish province Divine regard, however, is no less

now than ever it was The testimony is, "I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands thy walls are continually before me" (Isa xlix 16) For a period it has been in desolation This was predicted by the Loid Jesus He said —

"They [the Jews] shill fill by the edge of the sword, and shall be ki away captive into all nitions, cill Jernsalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, UNTIL the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (Luke xxi 21)

He also said (with tears in his eyes) —

"O Jerusalem Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a lien githereth her blood under her wings, and ye would not Behold, your house is left unto you desolate, for I say unto you ye shall not see me henceforth UNTIL IIIL IIME COME, when ye shall soy, Blessed is he that cometh in the nane of the Lord ' (Matt xxiii 37 39, Lule xii 34, 35)

Here was a treading down and a desolating foretold That this referred to Jerusalem in Palestine is universally granted. Let it be noted then that the place in volved in the prediction of ruin, is the same which is related to the "UNTIL" by which that predition is limited. If Jerusalem has been trodden down of the Gentiles, and left "desolate" she will as eertainly, by the same predict on, recover from her fall when by the the period indicated word "until" arrives In ore case, "until" arrives with the expiration of "the times of the Gentiles," in the other, when the time comes that the lewish nation will recognize the crucified lesus as the name bearer of God The declaration is, that at that time, down-treading and desolution shall coase Now both events are cert un. The

termination of the times of the Gentiles, or the age of Gentile domination is decreed (Dan. vii. 25-27; ix. 24-27; Rom. xi. 25), and we are informed, in the following testimony, that the day is coming when Christ will yet be received by his penitent nation, the Jews:—

"I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spurit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him as one mourneth for an only son, and shall be in bitterness for him as one that is in bitterness for his first-born" (Zech. xii, 10).

When these have been accomplished, what then for Jerusalem? Let the following testimonies give the answer:—

"The Lord shall inherit Judah, his portion in the Holy Land, and sholl choose Jerusalem again" (Zeeh. ii. 12).

"The Lord shall comfort Zion: He will eomfort all her waste places; and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall he found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody" (Isaiah li. 3).

"Awake! awake! stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the eup of his fury. Thou hast drunken the dregs of the eup of trembling, and wrung them out... Therefore hear now this, thou afflieted and drunken, hut not with wine: Thus saith the Lord, thy Lord, and thy God that pleadeth the eause of his people. Behold I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury. Thou shalt no more drink it ogoin" (Isaiah Ii. 17, 21, 22).

"Awakel awake! put on thy strength O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for henceforth there sholl no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem; for the Lord hath comforted His prople, He hath redeemed Jerusalem (Isaialı Ili. 1. 9).

"The Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusolem, and hefore His aucients gloriously" (Isaiah xxiv. 23).

"At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall he gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem. Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart" (Jeremiah iii. 17).

the imagination of their evil heart" (Jeremiah iii. 17).

"For the low shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusolem; and he shall judge among many people, and rehuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swoids into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more" (Micah IV. 2, 3).

Here, then, we learn that the city of Jerusalem has an important place in the purpose of God. It is destined to be the seat of that divine government which is to bless the world in the future agc. It will, in fact, be the capital of the coming universal kingdom, constituting the centre of power, of law, of enlightenment, for the gladsome nations who will repair thither for instruction in that glorious age; for it is written:—

"And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and He will teach us His ways, and we will walk in His paths; for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusolem" (Isaiah ii. 3).

This going-up of nations will be periodical, as we learn from Zech. xiv. 16:—

"And it shall come to pass that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, and to keep the feast of tahernaeles."

If any nation become refractory, and refuse to pay this annual homage to the king of all the earth, they will be summarily dealt with. No need for armies and lazy process of military subjugation; a word from the King will stay the supplies of heaven, and com-

pel submission It is written-verse 17 -

"And it shall be that whose shall not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, even upon them shall be no tain."

Now the Lord Tesus was aware of this glorious destiny in store for the city of Jerusalem, and well knew the intimate relationship he should sustain to it when the time should come when his countrymen would say to him, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, and, with this on his mind, he could say with an appropriateness which ean only be appreciated by those who understand the purposes of God—"Swear not by Jeruszlem, for it is the city of the Great King" She is the city of the Great King, though now but a despised ruin, and those who laugh at the promises of her future glory, are guilty of a heinous erime against God for which they may be ealled upon to answer The Great King would not allow His friends to swear by her name, much less will He forbear the 11be of the seornful eometh to His city anon to rule the world in righteousness and woe be to the despiser, but blessed are all they who are looking for redemption in Jerusalem (Luke 11 38) To them the words of the prophet are addressed -

"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem and be glad with her, all ye that love her Rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breists of her consolations that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory" (Isaah lan 10, 11)

Thus we are enabled to extract from the words of Christ in his "sermon on the mount," evidence of a powerful kind of the reality of his kingship in relation to the

Nathaniel, the "Israelite earth indeed, in whom there was no guile," adds to that evidence in the recognition of Christ to which he gave utterance on meeting him (John 1 49)-" Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel" That the conviction expressed in these words was generally impressed on the minds of the people by the teaching of Christ, is evident from the fact that "they wanted to take him by force, and make him a king (John vi 15) Their language on the occasion of his triumphant entry into Jerusalem, is evidence to the same point -" Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord! Blessed be the kingdom of our father David that cometh in the name of the Lord" (Mark xi 10)

Christ gave them reason for that conviction, in the parable of the vineyard, contained in Liske xx, beginning at the 9th verse The vineyard, says Jesus, was planted by a certain nobleman, and let out to husbandmen, and at the time of the fruit, the nobleman sent his servants to the husbandmen to get of the fruits of the vinevard but they maltreated and killed them one after "Then said another (verse 13) the Lord of the vineyaid, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son it may be that they will reverence him when they see him, but when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying -" This is the HEIR, come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours So they east him out of the vinevaid, and killed him" This parable related to the nation of Israel and the rulers thereof This is evident from the 19th verse, and also from a statement in Isaiah v 7 .- "The

vineyard of the Lord of Hosts is the House of Israel."

This being so, let us note the tendency of its teaching. In the rejected servants we recognize the prophets who shared the fate indicated in the words of Christ: -"O Jerusalem, that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee." The "Son" was the Lord Tesus Christ, as is evident from the words of Paul in Heb. i. 2, which might be almost accepted as a commentary upon the parable under consideration: -" God. who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in times past unto our fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son."

If Christ, then be the "son" of the parable, of necessity he is also " heir." Of what? This is the important point. Answer:-Of the inheritance held by the husbandmen; for said they, "This is the heir, come let us kill him. and the inheritance shall be ours. Now, if that inheritance be the land and nation of the Jews, of which the Pharisees were the rulers or "husbandmen," and Christ be the heir of these things. there is no escape from the conclusion sought to be established throughout this lecture. He is the rightful claimant to David's throne. "He came unto HIS OWN and his own received him not" (John i. 11). Why did they not him? What motive prompted the chief priests and rulers to destroy Jesus? It was not merely their hatred of righteousness. If Christ had simply been a teacher of religion, according to modern notions, doubtless they would have been among his admirers; but then he was "THE HEIR." He was the divinely sent of God to occupy David's throne,

and put down all opposing authority and power; and his assertion of this character brought him into instant collision with them, because they had the inheritance in their possession. Therefore, said they, in their insensate short-sighted jealousy—"Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours."

So they plotted his destruction. and succeeded in their nefarious plans. They brought him before Pilate, who finding no fault in him, was willing to release him (Luke xxiii. 13-16). This inflamed their animosity, and developed the true nature of its origin. They cried out saying-" If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself KING, spcaketh against Cæsar" (John xix. 12). This had tle desired effect: Pilate gave judgment; and Christ was crucified, and according to the Roman custom, the nature of the charge against him was specified in writing over the cross: "Jesus of Nazareth, THE KING OF THE JEWS" (John xix, 19). Here again the kingship of

Christ came out in circumstantial prominence. He was crucified because he "made himself a king." This is the declaration of the superscription. That superscription was not sufficiently definite for the chief priests. We read (John xix. 20, 21), "This title then read many of the Jews..... Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, write not The King of the Jews, but that HE SAID, [am the King of the Jews." Here is an important testimony from the chief priests as to Christ's own assertion of his royalty. In fact the closing scenes of our Lord's life on earth, altogether constitute the most decisive proof that

prospective Jewish 103 alsy was the essential feature of his character as the Messiah—a feature which is entirely omitted in popular preaching. The teaching of the Apostles after our Lord's ascension was the same on this important point. We read that the Jews of Thessalonica accused them to the juliers of the city after this fashion—

"These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also, whom Jason hath received, and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that THERE IS AN OTHER KING,—ONE JESUS" (Acts xvii 6, 7)

Paul made the same proclamation to the Athenians, in his address on Mars Hill, recorded in Acts xvii 30. 31—

"And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent, because lie hath appointed a day in which He usil findge [which, in its political application means rule] the world in righteourness BY THAT MAY WHOM HE HATH ORDAINED, whereof He hath given all me t assur ance, in that He hath raised him from the de.d."

In fact, the great burden of the New Testament teaching concerning Jesus is, that he is "the Christ." that is, the Anointed One foretold by the prophets as the future king of the world If you deny to him this kingship, you deny that he is Christ-for the the anoming refers, not only to his character as "the Lamb of God taking away the sin of the world," but to his future development as God's vicegerent on earth His "Christing" is prospective, culminating in "the glory that shall be revealed," which shall "cover the earth as the waters cover the sea " Whosoever, therefore, is ignorant of this, and denies the future manifested Christship of Jesus, cannot Scripturally or acceptably confess that be is the Chilst, masmuch as that

confession is empty sound when it does not import the things signified.

That Chiist is the future king of the world is one of the most gladsome truths of revelation What hope else is there for this sin-afflicted world? It has groane l under ages of misrule The riches ot the earth are hoarded away in the halls of a surferted few, and the great mass of humanity are left to welter out a degraded existence of poverty, ignorance, and misery God's goodness has leen fraudulently souandered provision, sufficient for competence to all who breathe this mindane atmosphere, has been rapaciously plundered by the unprincipled and the strong and stored away in accursed gainers from famishing millions This is as true in the present latter-day civilization as it was in the ruthless days of yore, only the system -venerable by its antiquity-is more respectable, has the protection of the law, and is recognize! as the indispensable institution of a well-governed country

Ard among the people themselves, what barrenness and hideousness we behold! How intellectually empty! How morally destitute ! How ignoble and selfish! How small and grovelling! Some say the world is getting better It is a mistake Intellectual acuteness is on the increase, but real character is dwarfing with the increase of years Mankind is deteriorating with the spread of civilization Flimsiness and filly olity are the order of the day Thorough-going good sense and earnestness of moral purpose are confined to a despised minority ot God is of light esteem, and

Lecture XI. CHRISTENDOM ASTRAY.

faith hath almost vanished from the earth.

Where shall we find comfort for the future? The world is meurable by human agency Its only hope lies in the truth expressed in the title of this lecture. A great Deliverer is waiting the appointed time of blessing; Christ at God's right hand is the future king of the world; he who endured the shame of a malefactor's cross is coming to wear the honour of a universal crown; and though dark be the clouds that usher in his august advent, and fierce the convulsions that will attend the earth's deliverance, great will be the glory of the day he will bring, and everlasting the repose that will settle on the everlasting hills.

LECTURE XII.

THE COVENANT MADE WITH DAVID REALIZED IN THE RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGDOM OF ISRAEL UNDER CHRIST.

seen promises made unto the fathers," in remote Old Testament times. form the ground-work of the scheme which God is developing through Christ.

Of these, orthodox religion takes no cognisance. Who ever hears of them in modern sermons, or religious tuition of any

kind?

١

We now propose to consider another matter, having an equally essential reference to the scheme. and of which there is a similar entire absence in all systems of

modern religion.

We refer to the covenant made with David, which may be considered in the light of a clause in the greater covenant established with the fathers, settling an important matter of detail which is covered by, but not expressed in, the older general promises on which the whole scheme of God's purposed goodness towards mankind rests.

The fact that God made a covenant with David, having reference to Christ, is placed beyond all doubt by the statement of Peter. on the day of Pentecost:-

"Therefore . . . being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh, HE WOULD RAISE UP CHRIST to sit on His throne" (Acts ii. 30).

Preliminary to a consideration of the subject, we invite attention to the following further allusions to the oath referred to by Peter:

"I have made a covenant with my "I have made a covenant with my chosen; I have sworn unto David my servant, Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations" (Psalm lxxxix. 3, 4).

"The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; He will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne" (Psalm exxxii. 11).

"My covenont will I not brook, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my

alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lie unto Dorid. His seed shall endure for ever, and HIS THRONE AS THE SUN BE FORE ME" (Psalm lxxxix, 34-36).

"Of this man's [David's] seed hath
God According to II is promise, raised
unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus" (Acts
xiii. 23).

"And hath raised up an horn of

salvation for us in the house of liss servant David, os He spake by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began" (Luke i. 69, 70).

These quotations of Scripture establish the fact-1st, that God entered into some pledge or undertaking with David, king of Israel,

to uphold His kingdom in an unlimited future; and, 2nd, that the pledge, covenant, or oath had reference to Jesus. David's "last words" (2 Sam. xxiii. 1-7), confirm this conclusion-" HE HATH MADE WITH ME AN EVERLASTING COVE-NANT, ordered in all things and sure, for this is all my salvation and all my desire." The identity of this covenant with that referred to in the Scriptures quoted above, is evident from the immediate context :-

"The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and His word was in my tongue. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me; He THAT BULETH OVER MEN must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And he shall be as the light of the morning when the surriseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of of the earth by clear shining, after rain. Although my house be not so with God, yet—"

Then follows the declaration

first quoted.

David was an old man when he penned these words by the Spirit, and it is evident that, to the mind of the Spirit, the covenant was not realized in the state of things prevailing at the time. Solomon. a young man of promise, was about to ascend the throne, but although David himself recognized in this a preliminary fulfilment of the covenant, it is evident that this was not the event contemplated. The Spirit in David points forward to a period when it would be fulfilled in the rule of one who should rise upon the world, like a morning without clouds: and when "all David's salvation and all his would be accomplished in connection with that great event. This did not come to pass in David's day. We have the testimony of the words immediately succeeding those quoted. David's

house was not at that time in the position guaranteed by the promise: "Although my house BE NOT SO WITH GOD, vet He hath made with me an everlasting covenant."

Solomon's reign was, doubtless, the meridian of Israel's glory: but it was not a morning without cloud-it was not the realization of the covenant. Solomon sinned and led Israel astray, and ultimatcly dealt injustice to the nation. David's salvation was not in any sense secured in Solomon's achievements. Contrariwise, his crown was tarnished and his kingdom rent, through the perversion of a son who departed from God, multiplied wives, and turned aside to the worship of heathen gods. His very name was brought into abhorrence with the bulk of the nation, through the oppressions of one who falsified the expectations created by the commencement of his royal career as the wisest of men.

It was not to such a feature that "the last [spirit] words of David" had reference as the consummation of "the everlasting covenant in all David's salvation and all his desirc. There was visible to the mind of the spirit, in the dim distance, far beyond the days of Solomon, the form of one whose name should endure for ever-who should descend like the gentle rain upon the new-mown grass. diffusing life and fragrance, in whom men should be blest all the world over (Psalm lxxii. 17), who, while the destroyer of the wicked, the conqueror of kings, the avenger of injustice, should be a refuge for the poor, a shadow from the heat, a hiding-place from the wind, a covert from the tempest. and rivers of water in a dry place (Isaiah xxxii, 2).

Let us now look at the covenant itself. We cannot do better than quote entire that passage in the history of David in which it occurs .-

"And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies, that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains"

"And Nathan said unto the king, Go,

do all that is in thine heart, for the

Lord is with thee
"And it came to pass that night
that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, Go, and tell my servant David, thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou huild me a house for me to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tahernaele. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

"Now, therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, thus saith the Lord of Hosts, I took thee from the sheepeote, from following the sheep, to be a ruler over my people, over Israel and I was with thee wheresoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thy enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more, neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as hefore time, and as since the time that I commanded judges to he over my people Israel, and have eaused thee to rest from all thine enemics

"Also the Lord telleth thee that he And when will make thee a house thy days he fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall huild a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever I will he his father, and he shall he my ROTI If he commit iniquity, I will ehasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

But my merey shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away hefore thee And thine house and thy kingdom shall be es tablished for ever hefore thee, thy throne shall he established for ever (2 Sam vii 116)

Now, before proceeding to look narrowly at the significance of these words, it will be well to preliminary objection meet a which is sometimes urged with considerable force, viz, that as they were fulfilled in the reign of Solomon, they cannot be legitimately understood of Chr st That the things ashrined had a parallel in the events of Solomon's reign cannot be denied Both David and Solomon apply them in this way (see 1 Kings v 5; viii 20, xi 38: 1 Chron xxii 7: xxviii 3) Solomon was David's son; God, in a sense, was his Father, for He took him under His special care, and endowed him with a degree of wisdom that made him famous above kings. He sat on the throne of David "before" (that is, in the presence of) David, being elevated to the erown be fore David's decease, by David's own instructions, and continued after David was gathered to his fathers He built the temple of God at Jerusalem, according to plans drawn out by David under the influence of inspiration (1 Chron xxviii 12, 19) He was a man of peace He committed iniquity and was chastened in the divine displeasure by means of adversaries raised up toward the close of his reign, but God's mercy did not depart away from him as it did from Saul, for he was allowed to reign till death removed him

To this extent, the covenant with David was verified in the days of Solomon: but to say that this parallel was the substance of

the things promised, is to go in the teeth of Scripture testimony, both Old and New. David and Solomon's application of the ... covenant, as recorded in the Scriptures referred to, does not interfere with this testimony. and Solomon may be presumed not to have known its full scope, The prophets generally did not understand the full effect of their words (2 Pet. i. 20, 21). Paul applies the terms of the covenant to Christ, in Heb. i. 5; "I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son." Peter, as we have already seen, expressly says that the covenant had reference to him (Acts ii, 30). Tesus applies David's language to himself: "The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool" (Psa. cx. 1), and furthermore, he says of himself. "I am the root and the offspring of David" (Rev. xxii. 16). and that he has the key of David for the purpose of opening that no man may shut (Rev. iii. 7). In the days of his flesh, he was known and described as "the son of David:" the whole nation of the Jews looked for a son of David to be the Messiah; all the prophets speak of him as a descendant of David, variously styling him "a rod out of the stem of Jesse [father of David]" (Isa. xi. 1); "a Righteous Branch raised unto David" (Jer. xxiii. 5); "a child born and a son given to sit upon the throne of David and his kingdom" (Isa. ix. 6), and so on.

It is, therefore, a vain thing for anyone to attempt to avert the application of the "everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure" to Jesus, David's son and Lord, the "greater than Solomon," on the mere strength of a view taken by David and Solo-

mon, which does not exclude this application, but which merely declares that the covenant made with reference to Jesus was incipiently fulfilled in Solomon.

It may be a question for consideration how it is that a prediction can have two fulfilments, so far separated by time and the nature of the event. The fact is evidence of the comprehensivences of the divine word, but no dispre of of the fact that the prediction in its ultimate and complete bearing has reference to Jesus. This is proved in too many ways to leave room for a moment's doubt.

Assuming this to be settled, let us see, 1st, how much of the covenant has been fulfilled in the career of Christ, as so far developed; and 2nd, what Christ will have to do at his future manifestation, in order to fulfil that part of the covenant which was, unquestionably, not realized at his

first appearing.

The facts bearing on the first point may very briefly be summarized: David's days having been fulfilled, and he being "asleep with his fathers," Jesus was born in Bethlehem, the city of David, of Mary, a virgin, descended in the line of David, and espoused to a man named Joseph, who was of the house and lineage of David. The event was announced by an angel to shepherds in the neighbourhood, watching their flocks by night, in the following language:—

"Fear not; for, behold I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord" (Luke ii. 10, 11).

Zacharias, the father of John, notices the event in the following language:-

"Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for He hath visited and redeemed His people, and hath raised up an horn of salvatior for us in the house of Pisservent David as He spake by the mouth of His holy prophets which have been since the world began" (Lule 1 68 70)

Tesus, as we have seen in a previous lecture, was born without human paternity, his conception was due to the power of the Holy Spirit overshadowing Mary "Therefore," said the angel, "shall he be called the Son of God" Thus, in a sense far transcending the ease of Solomon were the terms of the covenant realized-"I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son" In fact. the divine sonship of Jesus is the erowning feature of his position as the Messiah No man can Seripturally believe that lie is the Christ, while denying that he is the Son of God A Seriptural eonfession of his name involves the recognition of the two facts expressed in the words of Nathaniel—"Thou art the Son of God, thou art THE KING OF ISRAEL" (John 1 49) John says "Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Tesus is the Son of God?" (1 John v 5) The divine testimony to Tesus, uttered at his baptism, and again at his transfiguration was eouched in these words-" This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased hear ye him" (Luke ix 35) Hence, the most striking feature in the covenant made with David shines out in Jesus who was both Son of God and Son of David, and in view of it, it is easy to understand the language of David in the 110th Psalm. in reference to which Jesus confounded the Pharisees so that tlicy could not answer again. He said -

"What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David He saith unto them, How, then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, the I ord said unto my Lord Sit thou on my right hand till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? (Mitt xxii 424s)

This was a question which the Pharisees could not answer from their point of view, because on the supposition that the Messiah was merely to be a natural son of David on no principle admissible in Jewish practice could David have addressed him as Lord, for that would have been to accord to him a position and a deference which could never be recognized as proper to be yielded to a soil by a father But in view of the truth the question admits of an easy solution Chiist is the son of David by the flesh of Mary but he is also David's Lord because of a higher parental origin than "God hath committed David all judgment unto him, that men may honour the Son even as they honour the Father" (John v 22, 23)

The next feature in the history of Chaist corresponds to the next feature in the covenant made with David He did not commit iniquity, but he was "chastened with the rod of men" and with the stripes of the children of men The original Hebrew of this part of the covenant, according to Dr Adam Clarke is more correctly translated as follows -" Even in his suffering for iniquity, I will ehasten him with the rod of men and with the stripes of the chil dren of men" This is intelligible as applied to the death of Christ -

"Surely he hith borne our griefs and carried our sorrows yet we did esteem him stricken smitten of God and afflicted But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon bim; and with his stripes we are healed. . . The Lord hath laid on bim the iniquity of us all " (Isa liii. 4, 6).

But the mercy of God did not desert him as it did Saul, who was rejected, and as we might presume it did in the case of Solomon, whose last days, so far as we have any record, were spent in disobedience. Christ was forsaken on the cross; but it was only for a moment; God's favour returned with the morning which saw his deliverance from the grave of Joseph of Arimathea, and was to him an eternal river of iov. His relation to Deity in the whole transaction cannot be better expressed than in the words of the 16th Psalm, which Peter, on the day of Pentecost, applied to him:-

"I have set the Lord always before me; because he is at my right hand, I shall not he moved. Therefore my heart is glad and my glory rejoieeth; my flesh also shall rest in hope. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption. Thou wilt show me the path of life; in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore" (Psalm xvi. 8-11).

In Psalm lxxxix. the covenant with David is repeated in substance, and here the following language is used, which could not be applied to Solomon:—

"Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth; my mercy will I keep for him for evermore. . . . his seed also will I make to endure for ever; and his throne as the days of heaven" (verses 27-29).

In no sense was Solomon Jehovah's firstborn; while of Jesus, the following statements are made:—

"He is the Head of the body, the Church, who is the heginning, THE PIRSTBORN from the dead, that in all

things he might have the pre-eminence" (Col. i. 18).

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son, that be might he THE FIRSTBORN among many brethren" (Rom. viii. 29).

"Christ the FIRSTPRUITS" (1 Cor. xv. 28).

In this respect, he fulfills a condition of the covenant made with David, which is in no sense satisfied in Solomon. And he is indeed "higher than the kings of the earth," for Paul says:—"God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow" (Phil. ii. 10).

But when we pass on to consider other things said in the covenant of the son promised to David, we find that Jesus has not yet fulfilled them. The first item may be stated in the words of Peter, "That he should sit upon the throne of David." In no sense can Jesus be said to have done this. The throne of David is in ruins. Its condition is described in the following language:—

"Thou hast cast off and abhorred; Thou has been wroth with thine anointed. Thou hast made void the eovenant of thy servant; Thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground. Thou hast broken down all his hedges; Thou hast hrought his strongholds to ruin. All that pass hy the way spoil him; be is a reproach to his neighbours. Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and last not made him to stand in the hattle. Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground" (Psalm kxxix. 38-44).

This state of things was predicted by Ezekiel in the following terms:—

"And thou profane, wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem and take off the crown; this shall not be the same, Exalt him that is low and chuse him that is high I will overturn, overturn it, and it sholl be no more until he cours whose right it is, and I will once it him " (Ezek xxi 25, 27)

This prediction was uttered in the reign of Zedekiah, the last Israelitish king in the line of David, BC 593, and ever since that time the kingdom has been overturned It was overthrown by Nebuchadnezzar in the lifetime of Zedekiah, and was afterwards trampled down by Greece and Since the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus, it has had no existence The land is in the possession of the enemy, and the people are scattered as fugitives throughout the earth

In view of this, what conclusion is to be drawn from the covenant made with David, which expressly guarantees the perpetual continuance of David's throne and kingdom, under that son of his who was to be the firstborn of Jehovah? There is only one conclusion admissible in the premises. and that is, that at some future time, Jesus must return and reestablish the kingdom of David. and preside therein for God, as David did and to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is "After this, I will RETURY, AND WILL BUILD AGAIN 1HL TABERNACLE OF DAVID, WHICH IS FILLEN DOWY, and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up" (Acts xv 16) testimony confirmatory of this conclusion is very express There are the well-known words of Isaiah -

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall he upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Ever lasting Father, the Prince of Peace Of the increase of his government and

peace there shall be no end, upon the Throne of David, and upon his kind dom, to order it and to establish it with judgment, and with justice, from hence forth, even for ever" (Isaah ix 6, 7)

Then there are the words of the other prophets, of which the fol lowing are only a meagre sam ple —

"In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall et ecute judgment and righteousness in the land" &c (Jet xxxiii 15)
"Behold the days come, saith the I ord, that I will sow the house of Israel

Behold the days come, saith the I ord that I will sow the house of I strat and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up and to break down, and to throw dow and to destroy, and to effect, so will i watch over them, to build AND TO PLANT saith the Lord" (Jer xxx1 27, 28)

"Tor thus saith the Lord, like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so usil I bring upon their ALL THE GOOD THAT I MANE PROMISED

INIS people, so usil I bring upon theis ALL THE GOOD THAI I MAY E PROMISED THEM" (Jer UNIM 42)

"Behold the days come, suith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I hove promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah" (Jer unim 14)

"In that day each the lord and

"In that day, saith the Lord will I assemble her that halteth and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted, and I will make her that halted, a remnant and her that was east for off, A strong mattor and the Lord shall reign over them in Mount Zion from henceforth even for ever" (Mieah iv 6, 7)

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behod

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behod I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side and bring them into their own land And I will make them onk land And I will make them onk land if soel, ond one King shi'l be King of Isroel, ond one King shi'l be King to them oil, and they shill be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all "(Ezekiel xxxvii 21 22)

"And they shall build the old natics, they shall raise uo the former desolations, and they shall repay the uaste cities the desolations of many generations

(Isuah lxi 4)

These predictions will not be realized in the absence of Jesus Christ from the earth. This

appears upon the face of the testimonies themselves, but is proved in a way that excludes the possibility of mistake, by Peter's čdeclaration, recorded in Acts iii. 20. 21:--

before was preached unto you; whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, WHICH GOD HATH SPOKEN BY THE MOUTH OF ALL HIS MOLY PROPHETS SINCE THE WORLD

From this it follows that the work of restoration so abundantly described by the prophets does not occur till Jesus returns and reearth. This will appears on for Paul's account connecting Christ's appearing and kingdom as coincident events, in the words "Tesus Christ shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing AND his kingdom" (2 Tim. iv. 1). When he appears, his kingdom will come; for it is his return to the earth that causes his kingdom to be established. Hence we can understand the statement that "when the Son of Man shall come in his glory, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory" (Matt. xxv. 31). This statement Jesus repeats in another form, which only makes its identification with the re-establishment of the kingdom of Israel more certain. He said to his disciples:-

"Verily, I say unto you, that ye who have followed me, in the regeneration [which is equivalent to the restitution spoken of by Peter] when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." (Matt. xix. 28).

When this comes to pass, there will be a fulfilment of the words -addressed to Mary: " And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end" (Luke i. 33). And when these words are verified, the covenant made with David will find a fulfilment over which no obscurity can be cast.

The covenant guarantees the Messianic establishment of David's kingdom in David's presence. The words are, "Thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee." As we have seen, this was partially fulfilled in David witnessing Solomon's ascension to the throne before his own death; but it is easy to see how much more completely and substantially it will be fulfilled in the kingdom of David in the hands of Jesus. The kingdom of Israel, as ruled by Christ, will be the kingdom of God. promise to all the faithful is that they shall inherit the kingdom of God (Luke xxii. 29, 30; Matt. xix. 28; James ii. 5; Luke xiii. 28, 29; xii. 32, 36; 2 Peter i. 11). Hence David, who was a man after God's own heart, will be among those of whom Jesus says, in one of the foregoing list of references, that Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets-of whom David was one-will be seen in the kingdom of God.

This cannot mean heaven; for Peter expressly says, "David is not ascended into the heavens" (Acts ii. 34). It is the kingdom to be set up in the territory of the Promised Land, when the little stone descends from heaven to break in pieces all other king-doms. David, looking forward to this time, said in prayer, immediately after hearing the words of the covenant, "Thou hast spoken also of Thy servant's house for a great while to come. . . . Therefore, now, let it please Thee to bless the house of Thy servant, that it may continue for ever before Thee" (2 Sam. vii. 19, 29). This prayer is answered in the words of Jeremiah (chap. xxxiii,

17. 26). "For thus saith the Lord. David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel If my covenant be not with day and night. and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth. then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and DAVID MY SERVANT, SO that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob For I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them"

The time for this is now not far off, and David himself will be in the land, rejoicing in the greatness of his son, who will be a triumphant witness of the truthfulness of Jehovah's word Every nation will come to an end, except the nation of Israel (Jer xxx 11), and every royal family will disappear and be forgotten, except the family of David, which will be in everlasting remembrance, because an everlasting and glorious institution, in the ransomed inhabitants of globe Thus will be fulfilled the promise that the house of David shall continue for ever

We have next to observe a feature of the covenant which few modern readers of the Bible have been able, in any sense, to apply to Jesus We refer to the 1st clause of the 13th verse shall build a house for my name" Understanding this to mean the erection of a place in the earth for the worship of Jehovah, it may be considered incredible that such a performance should form any part of Christ's work At first sight, such a thing may scem preposterous and degrading to the dignity of Christ, but, looking closely into the subject, we discover a different complexion in it. We shall see that not only is the building of a temple, to which nations may periodically repair for worship, one of the incidents of the age to come, but that the performance of this work is connected with the noblest mission of the kingdom of God

We will first call the reader's attention to the cyidence which proves that what is affirmed in the covenant made with David will be realized in the kingdom of Christ It begins with a statement in Zech vi 12, to the follow ing effect -

"Behold the man whose name is the Branch and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall tuild the temple of the Lord and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon hs throne And he shall be a priest

upon his throne"

The applicability of this to Jesus might be doubted from the context were it not that the statement cannot be understood of any other than he who bears the title occurring in it. The Messiah is as THE uniformly described BRANCH, and he alone is to be "a pitest upon his throne," combining in himself, like Mclchizedec, the double function of rule in temporal matters and intercession in things pertaining to God Were this the only consideration, however, to justify the application of the prophecy to Jesus it would fall short of proving the point We, therefore, procccd to weightier considerations

It is said of the time when Jusus shall reign on the thione of his father David, that "many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of Hosts in Terusalem, and to pray before the Lord" (Zech viii 22) This is expressed by Jeremiah as a gathering of the nations to the name of the Lord to Jerusalcm: in consequence of which they walk no more in the imagination of their evil heart (Jer. iii. 17); and by Isaiah, as the going of many people, saying "Let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the House of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths," &c. (Isa. ii. 3). Zechariah describes this in the following language:—

"And it shall come to pass that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year, to worship the King, the Lord of Hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles" (Zech. xiv. 16).

That these things are true of Christ's reign on earth and nothing else, must be evident from the fact that they are associated with a time when the nations shall cease from war, and when men shall no longer follow the bent of their evil inclinations. Such a state of things has never been realized in the history of the world. If, then, nations are to go periodically to Jerusalem for the purpose of worship, it stands to reason that there will be a place in which this act can have suitable effect. It is not to be imagined that a motley assemblage of people could conveniently, comfortably, or profitably bring their devotion to bear without those customary means of approach, which, in all past times God has furnished to those whom He has invited to do homage to Him. Why should nations come to Jerusalem, if there were no temple there? If their worship was simply to consist of the sentiment of devotion. this could as well be cultivated in the countries they inhabit as at the holy city.

The necessity of the case requires that there should exist a machinery of worship adequate to the grandeur of the dispensa-

tion, in which Jerusalem is the religious metropolis of the whole world. It is evident from attention to the limited testimony quoted, that this will exist. Mark, for instance, the expression, "Let us go up to the house of the Lord." Again "the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar" (Zech. xiv. 20). "The glory of THIS LATTER HOUSE shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of Hosts; and IN THIS PLACE will I give peace" (Hag. ii. 9). "Then shall Jerusalem be holy. . . . And a fountain shall come forth of THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim" (Joel

iii. 17, 18). We quote these indirect evidenecs not so much to prove the point in question as to introduce the great and crowning evidence before which all others pale into insignificance. We now refer to the vision of Ezckiel, contained in the last nine chapters of the book bearing his name. This portion of the Scripture has baffled all Bible commentators, for the simple reason that popular theology can make no use of it. To what purpose is the establishment of a temple ritual at Jerusalem, if death sends men for final weal or woe, to God or the devil; and if the presumed millennium is simply to be a prevalence of "evangelical religion?"

The chapters referred to were written after the destruction of Solomon's temple by Nebuchadnezzar, and disclose a state of things which has never since that time existed under heaven. The temple was re-built at the return of the Jews from Babylon. But Ezekiel's prophecy was not realized in that event, as may be seen by a comparison of Ezekiel's prophecy

with the facts connected with the second temple The 1e built temple, so far from being greater than the first, was vastly inferior to it. This cannot be better proved than by quoting the following passage from Ezra iii 12, 13—

"But many of the Priests and Levites, and chief of the futhers, who were ancient men that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, with a Loud voice, and many should aloud for joy, so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people, for the people should with a loud snout and the noise was heard afar off."

Ezekiel's temple is to be contemporary with a division of the promised land to the twelve tribes of Israel (Ezekiel alviii 20) The educated reader does require to be informed not that this has never taken place since the day of the Babylonish captivity The restoration from Babylon was but a return of the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and but a small portion of them The ten tubes constituting the Kingdom of Israel, were removed by Shalmaneser the king of Assyria, to countries beyond the river Euphrates, and 'ave nevel returned The conclusion is selfevident: the land has never been divided to the twelve tribes of Israel, as it is to be whe Ezekiel's temple is reared

Another fact proving he futurity of the prophecy, is, at at the time foreseen by Ezekie a portion of the country, measuring at the least forty miles by fort, is to be set apart for divine purposes as "a holy oblation" (Ezek xlv 1 4) In this stand the temple, the holy city, and the habitation of the priests Such a thing, as everyone knows, has never happened in the history of the Holy Land;

from which it follows that the state of things depicted in the chapter under consideration lies in the future. This conclusion is established beyond all question by the concluding statement of the prophet, that "the name of the city from that day shall be THE LORD IS THERE"

In view of the certainty that Ezekiel's prophecy is unfulfilled, it becomes interesting in the highest degree to glance at what Ezekiel describes He says, in the visions of God he was brought into the land of Israel and set upon a very high mountain, from which he beheld the frame of a city to the He finds hunself in the company of a man. appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed" This man, whom he sees standing in the entrance gate of the temple enclosure, addresses him as follows -

"Son of man behold with thine ejes and hear with thine ears and set thine heart upon all that I shall show thee for to the intent that I might show them unto thee art thou brought hither declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel" (Ezek xl 4)

Ezekiel tlien becomes attentive to his guide's operations, and beholds him proceed with a series of measurements which he records with great minuteness, in the first five chapters. Without following the intricacies of these, let us briefly state that Ezekiel is shown a temple exceeding anything ever realized in the history of Israel or any other nation. The temple is a gigantic building, with every appliance required in the worship of which it is the centre outside wall (measuring about a mile and a quarter each way), is pierced with many gates, each gate being flanked with chambers

the temple service. and intered by an upward flight of sett. and beeves that it is shut, thens. Mounting the steps, prophet sees an inner wall, about the space lying between the inner and the outer wall being described as the outer court," and forming a be shut; it shall not be count, and forming a be shut; it is for the prince; he shall spacious promenade or pavement. He helded in by it, therefore it shall spacious promenade or pavement. He is the shall care the shall care the shall go out by the way of the porch that gai, and shall go out by the way of the ame." (ch. xliv. 2). 150 feet nearer the temple; the These gates open by eight steps into the inner court, in which stands THE TEMPLE—an immense circle of lofty arched and latticed building, capable of holdis the centre-piece of the vision. For height, breadth, and elaboratein human architecture, and is only surpassed in interest by the event which the prophet witnessed after surveying the external approaches to the building. This event, which he saw from . the eastern gate of the outer wall, he describes in the following language :-

"Behold the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the easies and His voice was like a note of many waters, and the earth shined many waters, and the earth shuted with His glory. . And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is to-ward the east" (ch. xliii. 2, 4).

Ezekiel is then conveyed by the spirit into the inner court, standing in which he beholds the house filled with the glory of the Lord. He then hears the divine voice addressing him as follows: --

"Son of Man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell it the middle of Irvil for EVER, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile; neither they nor their kings, by their wheredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places" (verse 7).

Afterwards, Ezekiel is taken.

Rick by the way of the eastern

at a laffer stage, Ezekiel received the following information in

receive to the same gate:—
The gate of the inner court that looke's toward the east shall be shut ing a million worshippers. The street is the centre-piece of the vision.

For height, breadth, and elaborateness. it exceeds anything devised. sha ' stand by the post of the gate. off in and his peace offerings; he . . worship at the threshold of th ...; then he shall go forth; but th ... shall not be shut until the even u. Likewise the people of the for I shall worship at the door of this goes before the Lord, in the Sabbaths at i in the new moons" (eb. xivi.

> The temple, we are informed, stands in the centre of an area of country measuring forty-two miles from east to west, and about seventeen miles from north to , sou h; which is to be occupied by a case lescribed as "the seed of Zedok," who were faithful in ancont times. To the south of this. ther. is a similar tract of country measure, off for the Levites, whose lipty it will be to perform connected with the temple worship. Lygain, to the south of this. measuring forty-two miles from east to west, and between nine and ter miles from north to south, a strip of country is allotted for the city and land for fields and gardens.

The measurements of the city

show it to be the most extensive and magnificent that has ever been built. Lying four-square, it will occupy an area of about eighty square miles. Each wall, east, west, north, and south, measures about nine miles, the total eircumference being, therefore, about thirty-six miles. In each wall, there are three gates, at equal distances, each gate being named after one of the tribes of the land. The land lying east and west of the city, appropriated for the raising of produce, contains about twohundred-and-seventy square miles, forming an adequate provision 'or the wants of the stupendous city. which will be known from that day by the name—Jehovah-shanmah, the Lord is there.

The temple stands on the site of ancient and modern Jerusalem, crowning the hill of Zion; of which it is testified in Psalm exxxii. 13—"The Lord hath chosen Zion; He hath desired it for His habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwe l. for I have desired it." The ci y lies about thirty-two miles to the south of the temple. The whole territory apportioned is a magnificent square, measuring about forty-two miles each way, and forming the tabernacle of Tehovah, as it will be pitched in the age to come.

These details leave no doubt as to the reality of the temple to be erected in the day when the fallen tabernacle of David is upreared by the Son of David. The reason that orthodox interpreters are unable to see this, is, that they are ignorant of the kingdom of which the temple and its service form a part.

Another reason is probably to be found in the fact, that the saerifiees superseded by the death of Christ are in this temple found restored; burnt offerings and sin offerings, by "bulls and goats," are required with all the minute ceremonial observed under the law of Moses. This, to the majority of people, is a great stumbling block. They reason against the possibility of saerifices being restored after the accomplishment of the anti-typical saerifiee of "the Lamb of God taking away the sin of the world."

A little reflection, however, will dissipate the force of this difficulty. It is evident that the reign of Chaist on earth is a priestly one. This is stated in the testimony that "he shall be a priest upon his throne"; and is further evident from the statement in Rev. i. 6: "He hath made us kings, AND priests unto God and his Father," a double function which appears from Rev. v. 10, to have reference to the time when Christ shall reign on earth: "Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth" If, then, the millennial dispensation is a priestly one, it is according to the fitness of things, that the people should have somewhat to offer in token of their obedience: and the priests, something to present on their behalf.

But it will be asked, how can the sacrifice of animals be revived, when he who was slain is present in the earth as a perfected mediator between (iod and man? and since Christ's priesthood is in force even now, without the use of material secrifices on the part of those for whom he officiates, viz., his own household, why need there be material sacrifices in the age to come, when his priesthood

is but transferred from his own household to the world?

The answer to this must take a general form. As the sacrifices under the law of Moses pointed forward to the death of Christ, so the sacrifices under the "prophet like unto Moses," may point backward to the death of Christ. In the law of Moses, the sacrifices were prospective and typical of that which was to come. Under the law of Christ, they may be retrospective and commemorative of that which has been: after the manner of the Lord's supper, which in Christ's absence, is a standing memorial of his broken body and shed blood. Whatever explanation of the fact may be suggested, there can be no doubt of the fact itself, that sacrifices form part of the institutions of the age to come. We gather this. not only from Ezckiel, but from a variety of Scripture testimony, of 'which we cite the following examples :-

"For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, my name shall he great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a PURE OFFERING; for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the Lord of Hosts" (Mal. i. 11).

"The multitude of camels shall cover

"The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come, they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall show forth the praises of the Lord. All the flocks of Kedar shall he gathered together unto thee; the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glouff THE HOUSE OF MY GLORY" (Isalah lx. 6, 7).
"And the Lord shall be known to

"And the Lord shall be known to Egypt and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall yow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it "(Isaiah xix. 21).

"For the children of Israel shall ahide many days without a king, and without a prince, and ailhout a sacrifice, and without an image, and without

an ephod, and without a teraphim. AFTERWARG Shall the children of Israel return and seek the Lord their God, and David their king, and shall fear the Lord and His goodness in the latter days." (Hos a in. 4, 5).

"Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of Hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the House of the Lord of Hosts" (Zech. xiv. 21). "God as the Lord, who has showd us light. Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the alter" (Psalm exviii. 27).

At first sight, it may appear ineongruous that the glorious administration of power and righteousness characteristic of the reign of Christ should be mixed up with a ritual which has been obsolete for centuries, and between which and the truth there scarecly exists the element of affinity. There is, however, a view of the matter which reveals wisdom in the arrangement.

It is part of eternal truth that without faith and trial, it is impossible to be accepted with God. This principle is unaffected by time or circumstances; it will be as true in the future age as now. Men and women, who live as subjects of the Messiah's kingdom. will have to obtain a right to eat of the tree of life by faith and obedience, as much as those who now have to struggle in the absence of an open vision. But how can their faith be exercised. and how can their obedience be tested in the presence of the overpowering faet of God's visible government of the nations through Icsus and the saints? Does it not seem as if all scope for faith would be shut out by the sublime and incontestable facts of the time? And as if obedience would be eclipsed and superseded by the practical compulsion brought to

bear upon men by the existence and supervision of divine government?

As it appears to us the restitution of sacrifice supplies an answer to the question Called upon to perform acts in the worship of God, which in themselves appear needless and unsuitable, the faith and obedience of men will be put to as powerful a test as in ancient days, when similar things were required at the hand of Israel Their minds will be educated to submit to the divine will and to have faith in the divine intentions ritualism unreasonable а enough to have no hold upon the mind except such as arises from a recognition of divine authority, while, at the same time, then intellects will be enlightened by the lessons taught by it in allegory We must remember that in the age to come, the nations subject to Christ and his people will be composed of men and women constituted as men and women are now and, therefore, stand ing in need of spiritual educa tion

The kingdom of God, in its millennial phase, is an adapta By the tion to this necessity aid of this fact, we are enabled to see the wisdom of a dis pensation which would be out of keeping in a generation spiritually perfect Nations will have to be disciplined in first principles and exercised continually in a divine direction Left without external stimulus or object of occupation, the human mınd becomes listless and retrogressive The most brilliant moral impressions will fade in a state of in-Degeneration of this activity description will be effectually prevented by a system of universal compulsory religion, which will require the presence of every man once a year at the centre of divine government and worship, and which, for every offence against the laws, will exact the token of penitence afforded in the sacrifice of an animal of his property. The mind of all the world will be kept in continual motion in a spiritual channel By this means, man kind as a whole will be turned from the ways of ignorance and evil, while the powerful hand of governmental repression brought to bear upon everything antago nistic to the temporal . spiritual welfare of the people will secure a situation admit ting of the full and effective operation of these ameliorating influences

Thus we see a beauty and a force in that clause of the cove nant made with David, which assigns to the Messiah the duty of building a house to the Lord of all the earth The mechanical part of the process will, of course be performed by the alien manual labour required to elabo rate the splendid and spacious architecture exhibited to Eze kiel will be furnished by the stranger, but the work will le executed under the supervision of of Christ, as the temple of Solomon was built to Davids directions -

'The sons of strangers shall build up thy walls and their kings shall minister unto thee for in my wrath I smote thee but in my favour have I had merey on thee The sons also of them that afflieted thee shall come bending unto thee and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the Lord, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel Whereas thou hast been for saken and liated so that no man went through thee I will make thee an eternal excellency a joy of many generations" (Isaiah ix 10, 14, 15)

And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vinedressers" (Isa. Ixi. 4, 5).

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behold

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behold I will lift up my hand unto the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall hring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall how down to thee with their faces toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me" (Isaiah xiix. 22. 23).

It will be the peculiar honour of Jesus to bring all nations to worship before God: and this he will do in virtue of the covenant made with David.

Little remains to be said in illustration of the remaining pro-That visions of the covenant. God will establish the throne of His kingdom for ever, in the hands of Jesus: and, under Him, give to Israel the sure dwelling-place from which they shall never be removed, has been made evident in other lectures. These two conclusions are amongst the most copiously attested doctrines of the Word of God. In the light of them all prophecy is intelligible; without them, the Old Testament is what orthodox people practically find it to be—a dark vision, and a dead letter.

For this, the Apostacy is responsible. By intermixing pagan dogmas with the doctrines of revelation, it has succeeded in mystifying the oracles of God to an extent which is hopeless as regards the majority of people. It has drawn a thick veil over their faces; it has made the Bible unintelligible, and brought it into ridicule and contempt with many

who, with a better understanding, would bow before the sublimity and splendour of the scheme it unfolds for the redemption of this fair planet from the evil that now reigns. This lamentable result cannot be remedied to any material extent at present. A few here and there will surrender to the power of judgment and testimony; but the great majority will continue in bondage to the power of error numerically supported.

Seduced by the deception practised upon their senses by the circumstances existing in society, they are deaf to the voice of reason; they look around them, and behold a crowd walking in the stereotyped ways of popular religion; and though, taken man by man, they could estimate their opinions at their proper valuewhich, in the majority of cases, from the ignorance that prevails, is no value at all—vet the mere dead-weight of numbers gives the collective sentiment a power which they cannot resist, and they allow themselves to be dragged like manacled slaves at the chariot wheels of a system of faith which will not stand for a moment when tried on its own merits. Every one man in the crowd sees the rest as a crowd. and overpowered by the sight of the crowd, he bows to the collective opinion, though it be but a mere traditional bias, and not a conviction on evidence. In this way, each man in the great orthodox communities, is held in bondage by all the rest, and the bondage is riveted hard and fast by the influence of the church, chapel, college, vestry, school bazaar, tea party, private interest, and the whole machinery of the system.

Nothing will break into this intellectual slavery but the iron rod of the Sou of David. When he comes to vest, in his single person, the authority now exercised by all the kings and parliaments of the world: when he lays hold with unsparing hand, upon the vested interests which obstruct the path of general progress; and shivers to atoms the rotten fabrics of respectable superstition: when he overturns the institutions which foolish crowds fall down and worship, through the mere power of antiquity: when he sends forth to all the world the decrees of a divine and omnipotent absolutism: when he sets up a system of worship to which he will command conformity on pain of death: and demands the allegiance of every soul to be personally tendered at Terusalem . the city of the great king; when he comes to sweep, from the face of the earth, the tangled cob-web of existing institutions which shelters ignorance, viec, and misery: while professedly based on right religion, and morality; and to deal, with even hand, the swift and powerful awards of unerring justice: when he, in fact, breaks in picees the whole constitution of society. human as now put together, and substitutes for it a new order of things, having the revived kingdom of David, in the land of Palcstine, as its centre and basis of operations—then, and not till then, will mankind see their folly, and "come from the ends of the earth, and sav. Surely our fathers have inherited lies and vanity, and things wherein there is no profit" (Jer. xvi. 19). There is no hope till " judge He will then. people righteously and govern the nations upon earth" (Psalm lxvii.). "In that day there shall be one Lord, and his name One" (Zech. xiv. 9).

LECTURE XIII.

THE SECOND COMING OF CHRIST THE ONLY CHRISTIAN HOPE.

HOPE is peculiar feature the of the Gospel. Other tems boast of ethical principles which it is expected the judgment will sanction, and the enlightened will apply to the formation of character; but the gospel excels these in its power to produce the results aimed at by them, through the power of an element of which all systems of human wisdom are necessarily destitute.

Theoretical morality may practically influence superior minds; but it is powerless to raise the fallen, or develop moral fructification in naturally barren minds. Its appeals are to trained intellect and moral aspiration; and for that reason, it is impotent with the vast majority of mankind.

The gospel approaches human nature, not with hard reasonings and lifeless aphorisms, but with personal love and inspiring promises. Laden with tenderness and cheer, it subdues the obduracy, and dissipates the lethargy, of human hearts, and bears them upward to moral perfection by the influence of its affections and hopes. It is exactly adapted to the necessities of human nature, present and prospective. It only

requires to be received with full assurance of faith; and then, unlike human systems of philosophy, it satisfies the heart while enlightening the intellect, and tranquillizes the spirit, which can elsewhere find no rest in this world of anxiety and eare.

Nevertheless, it develops these results by an intelligent process. it operates by means of the ideas which it communicates to the mind. There is nothing unaccountable in its mode of operation. Its love is a matter of specific assurance, to be realized by faith, and not a mysterious influence stealing miraculously over the Its hopes grow out of heart. definite promises, understood and assuredly believed, and are not shapeless ecstacies of incomprehensible origin. Its operations are altogether effected on truly rational principles. Designed for human nature, it is adapted to its mental constitution, and powerful on natural methods, to elevate and purify all who submit themselves to its teachings, and give earnest heed thereto.

Now, in the present lecture, we purpose to make manifest the truth of the proposition, that the great hope of the gospel relates to the second (personal) coming of the Lord Jesus; that that event is the central object upon which enlightened anticipation lays hold as the climax of desire, the crisis of reward; and that, therefore, this truth is one of the main influences by which the heart is purified, and the believer himself prepared and made "meet for the Master's use."

By the second coming of the Lord Tesus, is meant the event obviously signified by the language, viz., the return from heaven to earth of our Saviour, who is now at the right hand of God. It will be admitted that Christ was really on the earth during his sojourn among men, eighteen hundred years ago, and that he ascended bodily to heaven after the resurrection. The proposition, then, is, that at a certain time, he will descend just as really as he ascended, and appear in person i on the earth, as the same Lord Jesus who sojourned in Judea among the Jews and Romans. We assert this to be the teaching of the word of God, and are more especially anxious to demonstrate its essentiality as the true Christian hope.

First, let us realize that the apostles deelare there is only "one hope," as there is only "one faith and one baptism." This is the teaching of Paul, in Ephesians iv. 4, 5: "There is one body and one spirit, even as ye arc called in ONE HOPE of your calling." That this "one hope" is an essential constitutent of the gospel, is cvident from Paul's words to the Colossians, ehap. i. 5, where, speaking of "the hope which was laid up for them in heaven" (Christ being there), he says, "IVhereof ye heard before IN THE WORD OF THE TRUTH OF THE GOSPEL." He even goes the length of saying, "We are saved by hope" (Rom. viii. 24), and solemnly assures the Hebrews that their ultimate salvation was contingent upon their adherence to that hope. His words are, "Whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of THE HOPE firm unto the end" (Heb. iii. 6). His language to the Colossians is equally striking on this point:—

"He will present you holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight; If ye continue in the faith, grounded and scitled, and be not moved away from the hope of the Gospel" (Col 1, 22, 23).

These testimonies ought to impress us with a sense of the gravity of the question about to be eonsidered. It is no light thing to be doctrinally mistaken as to what we should hope for, What a misfortune to spend our spiritual energies in looking for that which God has never promised! Such a mistake implies ignorance of the real "hope of the gospel;" and this "ignorance," says Paul, "alienates from the life of God" (Eph. iv. 18). What God has never promised no one will ever receive; for how should the idle longings of man divert the purposes of the immutable Almighty? Especially when the gratifying of those longings will involve the failure of the promises really given. "According to your faith be it unto you." This is a divine principle (Matt. ix. 29). If a man squander his faith npon that which has no foundation in truth, he sows to the wind. The faith which builds its house upon the foundation-rock of the assured promises of God, will alone withstand the storm that will sweep away "the refuge of lies."

Before adducing specific testimony as to the coming of the Lord, it will be of advantage to dwell for a little on the personal ministry of Christ when on earth. During his sojourn in the land of Judea, which he travelled constantly for three years, doing wonderful works in attestation of his divine mission, he proclaimed the things of the kingdom of God, and asserted his Messiahship in connection therewith, as has been proved in previous This proclamation had lectures. the effect of drawing around him many disciples, and of causing them to look upon him as the anointed king of Israel in a literal sense, and destined to effect "the redemption of Israel" from the Romans and all other nations. and to establish the kingdom of God in triumph over all the earth. This view of Christ, ereated in the minds of his disciples by his own teachings, is condemned by thousands of well-meaning but mistaken people. We saw in a former lecture how uncalled for is the condemnation, and how seriptural (with slight modification) is the view condemned.

We now desire to point out that the teaching of Christ on the subject had a further effect upon the minds of the disciples. created in them an expectation that they themselves should share the kingly honours of Christ at the time when his kingly mission should be manifested. This is also universally admitted to be a fact, although condemnation is as freely administered here as in the other ease. The disciples are reprobated as "earnally minded," for having looked for what is generally disparaged as " a temporal kingdom." Now, we shall find that there is as much injus-

tiee in this imputation against the taste and judgment of the disciples, as there is in the one which the last lecture was intended to refute. There was, no doubt, a good deal of unhallowed ambition among them, which their divine master repeatedly strove to repress; but this ambition did not show itself in inventing a false doctrine, or carnally perverting a true one. It rather manifested itself in the form of impropriety of spirit, in relation to that which was true. It gave them mistaken ideas as to the object of the kingdom of God, and the principles on which admittance to it was to be granted: but it did not eause them to misapprehend the nature of that kingdom itself. There is a distinction here that is very important: the overlooking of which leads to lamentable conclusions. Their hope of inheriting the kingdom of God in substantial manner, like their estimate of the kingship, was founded both on prophetic testimony, and the express teaching of our Lord himself. In the prophets they had observed such testimony as the following:-

"The saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever" (Dan. vii. 18). "The time came that the saints pos-sessed the kingdom" (ver. 22).

"And the kingdom, and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under and the greatness of the kingdom under filt whole illavers shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High" (ver. 27).
"Let the saints be joyful in glory, let them sing aloud upon their beds.

Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand, to execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; to bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; to execute upon them the judgment written: This honour have all his saints" (Psalm exlix. 5-9).

"Instead of thy fathers [referring to

Christ], shall be thy children [viz., the saints, his people], whom thou mayest make PRINCES in all the earth" (Psa. xlv. 16).

" Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and PRINCES shall rule in judgment" (Isa. xxxii. 1).

"I will gather the remnant of my flock [of Israel] out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase; ond I will set up suprueros over them, which shall feed them," &c. (Jer. xxiii.

3, 4).

"And saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall he the

Lord's (Obadiah 21).

And they had noted the teaching of our Lord himself to the same effect in the following recorded instances: "Blessed is that scryant whom his lord when he cometh shall find SO doing. Verily, I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods" (Matt. xxiv. 46, 47). "And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant, thou has been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things" (Matt. xxv. 20, 21). "And he said unto him [that had gained the ten pounds], Well done, thou good servant, because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority aver ten cities" (Luke xix. 17). Again, Jesus said to the chief priests and elders of the Jews, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof" (Matt. xxi. 43).

At the time Tesus used the last quoted words, the chief priests and rulers were in possession of the kingdom of Israel, which having been originally established by God. was called the kingdom of God. Now the generality of people can understand the meaning of this predicted taking of the kingdom They know as a from them. matter of history that the Jewish polity was abolished, and that in fulfilment of Christ's prediction. its rulers were deposed from their seats of authority, and in fact, "miscrably destroyed" in the awful judgments that overtook the city of Jerusalem. But when directed to the second part of the statement, they stumble. "It shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." Most people understand the taking, but what about the giving? The thing taken is the thing given; so, the kingdom of Israel, which was taken the chief priests Pharisces, shall be given to "a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." This is self-evident. The only question requiring settlement is as to who are the fruit-producing nation; and this is easily answered. Jesus said to his disciples, "Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father's good pleasure to give YOU the kingdom" (Luke xii. 32). He further said, in answer to Peter's question, "Lord, we have forsaken all and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?"

"I say moto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of Man shall sit in the throne of his glory, YE ALSO SHALL SIT UPON TWELVE THRONES, JUGGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL" (Matt. xix. 27. 28).

Again, when the disciples were assembled at the last supper, he said unto them:

"Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; that ye, may cut and drink at my table in my kingdom, AND SIT ON THRONES, JUGGING THE TWILVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL" (Luke xxii. 28-30).

Here is a complete identification of "the nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." That nation consists of the disciples of our Saviour, who is himself at their head as "THE HEIR." They are styled by Peter (1 Epist. ii. 9), "a chosen generation: а ROYAL PRIESTHOOD; a holy nation; a peculiar people;" agreeing with the testimony that they will vet inherit the kingdom of God which was taken from the Pharisees, and which though now in ruins, is to be restored in glorious plenitude.

If the disciples were so egregiously mistaken as they are supposed to be, in their idea of Christ's Kingdom, and the position which they should hold in it, it is remarkable that we never read of any correction by Christ of that mistake. There were three occasions which would have clicited such correction had it been re-

quired.

The first was when "the mother of Zededee's children" came with her two sons—James and John saying, "Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand and the other on thy left, in thy kingdom" (Matt. xx. 20, 21). Now, according to the popular view, here was the time to launch forth in condemnation of the earthliness and earnal misdirected ambition supposed to be indicated in the request; and doubtless the Saviour, who was never slow to correct the misconceptions of his disciples, nor even to rebuke with severity, would have done so if the request had really been of the nature to eall for it: but how a different from anything of this kind is his answer. Not a word of censure! not the softest whisper of implied rebuke! Rather a direct and signal confirmation of the idea embodied in the fond mother's petition. "Ye know not what ye ask," says he...."To sit on my right hand and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father." So that instead of pronouncing her request inadmissible, he actually declares that the position requested will be given to those for whom it is prepared (verses 22, 23).

The second occasion occurred after the resurrection. Jesus joined two of his disciples as they walked to the village of Emmaus (Luke xxiv. 13), but held their eves that they should not know him: and they conversed with him on the subject of his own death. course of conversation, one of them, giving expression to the view shared by the disciples generally, said: "We trusted that it had been he WHICH SHOULD HAVE REDEEMED ISRAEL" (verse 21). Here again was the time to explain their misconception, had it been such: but here again there is an entire absence of any remark of that nature. He uttered a rebuke, but it did not refer to what they did believe, but to what they did not believe. "O fools." exclaimed he, "and slow of heart to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory?" (verses 25, 26). He reproached them for disbelieving in his sufferings, and not for believing in his kingly glory.

The third time was immediately prior to the ascension. It is stated in Acts i. 6, that when Jesus and his disciples were come together, the disciples asked him, saying,

"Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" They had had their eyes opened to the fact and necessity of his sufferings; but seeing that these were now accomplished, and that he had been gloriously resurrected from the dead, they evidently thought that the time had at last arrived when their cherished hope of national restoration under the Messiah should be realized; and so they asked him if he would at that time bring their desires to pass.

Now it is a notable circumstance, that this question was put after Christ had spoken to the disciples of "the things pertaining to the kingdom of God during forty days" (verse 3). This fact suggests the supposition that the question was based on the teaching they received during that time. At any rate, how was the question received? With discouragement and rebuke? Nay: but, as in the previous case, with confirmatory answer: "It is not for you to know the times and seasons which the Father hath put in His own power" (verse 7). This was equivalent to affirming "times and seasons" had been provided for the event contemplated in their question-that is, that the event, "the restoring again of the kingdom of Israel." would really come to pass in process of time, but that it was not proper for them to know when. How inappropriate would such an answer have been, had their supposition as to the fact of such restoration been mistaken.

But the fact is, there was no question as to the event itself. Jesus had been enlightening them during forty days, in reference to it. Their enquiry related purely to the time of the event, and his

answer was confined to that same thing. They supposed the event would then transpire. "They thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear" (Luke xix. 11). This was the peculiar error of early times. They did not err in believing that God would establish His kingdom on earth, and that Christ should visibly manifest himself as the "king over all the earth" (Zech, xiv. 9): for these things have been abundantly testified in the prophets and proclaimed by Tesus himself. Their mistake lay in supposing that they would be accomplished in their own day.

The moderns have just gone to the other extreme. They do not look for the kingdom of God at all. They magnify the sacrificial into unscriptural proportions, and omit the kingly altogether. They exclude the kingdom of God. knowing nothing of it, and believe in nothing concerning it, while the death of Christ overshadows and ensanguines every doctrine in their religious system. The disciples only saw the king in Christ, and expected his manifestation in their own times; the moderns only see the sacrifice, and consider his mission accomplished in the saving of supposed immortal souls at death.

The mistake of the disciples was corrected in due time. The occurrence of Christ's crucifixion and subsequent resurrection and ascension, supplied the lack in their knowledge, enabling them to see that the promised glories of the future age were not attainable by mortal man without a sacrificial intervention—a tasting of death for every man, by which "many sons might be brought to glory." But this addition to their knowledge did not divert their

attention from these glorics. Far otherwise: the death of Christ, apart from its prospective relationship, had no attractiveness: its interest and importance arose out of its connection with the glorious result it achieved. So that instead of shutting out the kingdom from their minds, it only intensified appreciation thereof. by showing them its value in the greatness of the sacrifice necessary to secure it. It gave eagerness to their ardency, leading them intensely to desire the consummation of "the glory to be revealed." They therefore said, "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" They evidently had no idea of Christ leaving them again. They had forgotten the many parables in which he had taught them his approaching departure into far country from which he should afterwards return, to take account of his servants" (Luke xix, 12: Matt. xxv. 14, &c.). Only one feeling was uppermost in their minds-a desire that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

When, therefore, "he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight," "they looked steadfastly toward heaven," evidently struck with wonderment at the unexpected and inexplicable occurrence. Christ taken away from them again! They were utterly unable to understand the new disappointment. Their hopes had been raised to the highest pitch by a companionship of forty days, and the gricf which had overwhelmed them during their master's incarceration in the tomb. had been effaced by a sweet communion on "the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:" and now again, their Lord and Master.

their best friend, their hope and salvatien, he on whom their whole affection and their most yearning desire were concentrated, had left them. What were they to do? They were again cast upon the world; again thrown into perplexity. But this time relief was at hand:—

"Two men stood by them in white apparel, and said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven," (Acts i. 10, 11).

And here begins the specific testimony in support of the proposition of the lecture. The disciples were comforted in their perplexity by being assured that Jesus would come again; this was the balm administered to their troubled spirits; this, the hope by which they reconciled themsclves to the absence of their Lord and Master. From that day forward, it became the central doctrine around which all their teaching revolved, the constantly prominent and essentially distinguishing feature of the glad tidings they proclaimed.

Jesus himself had repeatedly taught them the doctrine of his return, even previous to his crucifixion. The parable of the nobleman (Luke xix. 11, 12) was intended for this very purpose, for it is said that he used it "because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear." Its teaching is very manifest:—

"A certain nohleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, AND TO RETURN. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. . And it came to pass that WILEN HE WAS RETURNED, having received the kingdom, then he commanded those servants to be called unto him."

By this the disciples were in-

formed that Jesus should be taken up to heaven to do a work of preparation, and be invested with power, and should afterwards return to the cuth, and THIN criants. an ai ding judge his to them the rulership of ten cities, or the ignominy of a shameful rejection, according to their deserts (see rest of the parable) It was an amplification of his other statement. 'I hou shalt be recombensed AT 1111 RESURRECTION OF THE JUST "-a resurrection which does not take place until "the Lord himself shall desected from heaven with a shout" (1 Thess in 16) parable of the ten virgins is to the same purport. The absent bridegroom is put for the ascended Christ, and the waiting virgins for those who "look for his appearing" Besides other paiables of a like effect. I sus had plainly said " I he da sa Il come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them [the disciples]" (Matt in 15), and had assured "If I go them without a figure and prepare a place for you. I WILI COME AGAIN AND RECFIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF" (John MY 3)

But they were not able to understand the simple lesson for the reason that Christ z as them, and they never expected him to leave them They could not see what his "return" could mean, when they knew nothing of a going away, but when the days came that the budegroom was taken from them, "then remembeied they his words" The announcement of the angels would doubtless revive the many lessons which lesus himself had in ght them as to his purposed deputine and his intended return to e tablish the kingdom; and thereeforward did the second coming of the Lord become their cherished hope—the great event to which they looked for sale atton. It was the thing they pleached and wrote about, the thing they hoped and prayed for, the top stone of the system of faith which they promulgated

Of course, it did not, and could not exclude, but lather involved and necessitated the doctrine of Christ's sacrifice for sin, and the necessity for contrition and personal regeneration, for the second coming of the Lord was only good news to those who loved lim, and who were prepared to meet him, and were fitted to be with him, Yet it was the great doctrine to which the others were subordinated. We find Peter teaching it in one of his first addresses after the ascension of Christ —

'And He shall s nd Jesus Christ, which before was preached into you, shom the heaven must receive until the time of restitition of all things, which Cod hith spoken by the mouth of ill this holy prophets since the world begin (Acts in 20, 21)—

And the same apostle, in writing to the elders among "the strangers scattered abroad," repeated the doctrine in the following connection.—

' The clders who are among you, I chort who am also in clder, and it is soft the sufferings of Christ, and io i partiker of the glory that shall be ten alled Freed the flock of God AND WHEN THE CHYEL SHELLIERO SHALL WITER, Se shall receive a crown of glery that fadeth not away" (I Peter v 1 24)

Thus, as legalds the immediate disciples of our Lord, it is proved beyond all question, that his second coming was their great hope,—in fact, their only hope for what other hope could their hope. They loved their master dearly, and knew that his return to them would be their own

deliverance from the imperfections of a sinful body, and the afflictions of wicked men, and not only so, but the establishment on earth of "glory to God in the Highest, peace on earth, and goodwill among men." To what other event, then, could they look with Christian hope than to the coming of Christ?

To what other event could they look with any hope at all? No event in their lifetime had promise for them; and what was there in death except a lightning-bridge to the resurrection? For them it had none of the fascination with which modern preaching has invested it. They did not recognize in "sudden death" "sudden Death to them, instead glory." of being the "portal of bliss," was "the gate of corruption." It was the bondage of that hereditary mortality from which Christ had come to deliver them-the bereaving grave-sleep in which they should deeply slumber till the return of their master to wake them to an incorruptible resurrection, when they should say, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

No; their hope was not death, but the return of the Lord, to which all their personal hopes and fears, and all their expectations concerning the fulfilment of God's promises, inevitably directed them. Now, as it was with the apostles, so did it become with those who were afterwards converted to the faith. Christian The gospel preached. conveyed the same hopes which filled the bosoms of the preachers. Having proffered immortality for its basis, Christ's sacrifice as the means presented for faith, and the promised kingdom as "the inheritance" in which immortality would be en-

joyed, it naturally led their minds to the coming of Christ as the great realizing event; for all the promises contained in it go forward to "the revelation of Jesus Christ," as the time of fulfilment. Did Paul desire to attain to the resurrection from among the dead? (Phil. iii. 11). He expected to be included among "those that are Christ's AT HIS COMING" (1 Cor. xv. 23). Did he look forward to "a crown of righteousness" to be received from "the Lord the righteous judge?" (2 Tim. iv. 8). He did not expect its bestowment till "HIS APPEARING and his kingdom" (verse 1), referred to as "that day," in verse 8.

Now, were not these the hopes communicated in the Gospel to all who embraced it? Resurrection to cternal life, and inheritance in the kingdom of God, is the salvation offered to every son of Adam without distinction of age or station. If a man receive that promised salvation in the sense of believing it, he "rests in hope." Of what? Of its fulfilment. He may labour in the work of self-preparation with great devotedness-working out his own salvation with fear and trembling; he may follow rightcousness with ardour nursing moral life with enthusiasm; he may busy himself in the prosecution of every benevolent work, and take delight in pressing the gospel upon the attention of his fellownien; not only may do, but must do, if he would be an accepted servant when his Lord comes to take account of his stewardship; but what is the inmost feeling of his nature, if he be a true man? Hope—nay, constant, longing desire-for salvation the preaches to others. That is, tired of his own imperfections and faults

...

as a perishable human being, be vearns for the immortality oromised, and grieved with prevailing perversion and injustice as politically and socially exemplified around him, he longs to be a witness of and partaker in, the perfection of the kingdom of God

Now as these "things hoped for" carnot be attained till the coming of the Lord to bring them to pass, is it not plain that that coming will be the uppermost anticipation in his mind? It matters not that it is unlikely to occur in his lifetime, because, whether he live or die, it will be the time of his deliverance, and equally important as a matter of prospective contemplation a thousand years before the event. as to a Christian contemporaneous with it

It is only the porular dogma of immortal soulism, as involving the belief in a conscious deathstate in which spiritual destinies are sealed, that deranges the harmony of New Testament teaching If Christians at on this point their death are really transported to heaver, to enjoy reward in the presence of the Saviour, the doctrine of his return to the earth cannot have any practical interest for them, because their salvation is altogether independent of They die and are SAVED according to the common teaching, they go to heaven and see Chiist, therefore, their attention is naturally concentrated on death, as the great revealing event, and diverted from the coming of Christ, which they come to look upon as a sort of profitless and even questionable doctrine In fact, the great majority of religious people go the length of rejecting it altogether, as a carnal concert, and interpret all references to it in the New Testament as meaning the occurrence of death

What a mighty perversion! What fatal unbelief! Yet the natural fruit of the corrupt tree on which it grows If popular belief as to the death-state be correct, then the other is the logical result, and "orthodox" people who go to that extreme, are only consistent But take away the doctrine of the immortality of the soul-the root of all evil in a theological sense-and harmony is restoied. We see the righteous dead asleep in coriui tion, and perceive the necessity of the Redeemer's advent to wake them to incorruptibility and life and the essential importance of that event as the object of hope during their lifetime

We were endeavouring to show that the second coming of Christ was the hope of Chiistians converted by the preaching of the We shall now follow apostles up the arguments advanced by quoting a number of passages from the epistles addressed to them in which the doctrine is set forth with a plainness which must carry conviction to every ingenuous mind -

" For the grace of God that hringe h salvation hith appeared to all men teaching us that denying ingodliness and worldly lusts we should live soberly righteously and godly in the present world looling for that bl ssid hope and the GIORIOLS APPLARING OF THE GREAT GOD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST (Titus ii 11, 12)

" For our conversation is in heaven from whence also we look for the Saviour the Lord Jesus Christ who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned lile unto his glorious body' (Phil in 20 21)

"Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many ond unto them that look for Him Shall he appear the SECO'D TIME, without an unto salvation" (Heb

tx 28)

"When Christ, who is our life,

When Crist, who is our life, shall appear with Him in glory" (Col. iii. 4).
"It doth not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that which he shall be; but we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is" (1 John

"Ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for His Son FROM HEAVEN, whom He raised from the dead" (1 Thess. i. 9, 10).

"Ye come behind in no gift, waiting for THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST" (1 Cor. i. 7).

"Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord stahlish your hearts, for THE COMING OF THE LORD draweth nigh" (James v. 7, 8).
"That the trial of your faith being

much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might he found unto praise, and honour, and glory, AT THE APPFARING OF JESUS CHRIST Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind; be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to he brought unto you at the REVELA-tion of Jesus Christ" (1 Peter i.

7-13).
"The Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ" (2 Thess. iii. 5).

"And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love, one toward another, and toward all men; even as we do toward you; to the end he may stablish toward you; to the end he may stablish your hearts unblameahle in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints" (1 Thess. iii. 12, 13).

"Keep this commandment without spot unrebukeable, until THE APPLARING of the Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Tim. vi. 14).

"And now, little children, abide in him that when he shall abbase you

him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his COMING" (1 John ii. 28).

"It is a righteons thing with God. to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels" (2 Thess. i.

6, 7).

"The Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead, at my APPEARING and his kingdom . . . Henceforth there is laid up for me a erown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at That To DAY; and not to me only, but unto all them also who love his appearing" (2 Tim. iv. 1-8).

It is superfluous to comment upon these eloquent testimonies. Their serupulous explicitness leaves no room for argument. They show that the hope of the early Christians was different from that of modern professors; that it laid hold of the coming of the Lord as an object of personal solicitude. Jesus himself had exhorted them to be watchful-"Behold I come as a thief; blessed is he that watcheth" (Rev. xvi. 15). He had also said:--

"Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overelearged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. . . Watch ye, therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things, and to stand before the Son of Man" (Luke xxi. 34-36).

Now, in the professing Christian world of the present day, we see none of this anxiety about the second coming of Christ. is an universal indifference to it. One is reminded of the statement in the parable, "Whilst the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept." Very few care about the approach of the bridegroom; very few believe in it. spoken to about it, their language is practically that of the scoffers of whom Peter wrote, "Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the ereation." Ah, but the day comes when this apathy shall be rudely dispelled. "As a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth," said Jesus (Luke xxi. 35).

How is it that men are so blinded to the most obvious doctrine of the New Testament? Because, under the guidance of a false theory, they look upon death as the eternal settlement of every man for weal and woe, whereas death settles nothing. It consigns us to darkness and silence, to await the coming of Christ. That is the great settling time "when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ" (Rom. ii. 16). Blessed are all they who are prepared for its arrival. Happy are they who "look for his appearing"; thrice happy they who "love it"; for it is only to such

that he is to "appear the second time unto salvation."

Oh reader! repent thee of thy worldly follies! Give heed to the good message that speaks to thee out of thy Bible! Learn the truth from its neglected pages, and casting thine errors and thy thoughtlessness behind thee, give obedience to the heavenly requirements; and then wait with hope for the coming of the Son of Man, that thou mayest be His in the day when he maketh up his jewels.

LECTURE XIV.

THE HOPE OF ISRAEL; OR, THE RESTORATION OF THE JEWS, A PART OF THE DIVINE SCHEME AND AN ELEMENT OF THE GOSPEL.

In will seem a strange suggestion to most in these days, that there is any connection between the gospel hope and an event so local in its character as the restoration of the Jews to their own land (Palestine). Nevertheless, such a connection exists, if we are to be guided by the Scriptures, rather than by learned opinion or venerable tradition.

The interest taken by "Chrisas a body, in the Jews, is purely sentimental in character, and it is very weak and purely re-It arises from the trospective. history of the Jews-from their national relation to the Deity in former times; from their ancient mediumship as the channel of revelation; and from their fleshand-blood connection with the Messiah. It does not stretch into the future, except in the form of professed solicitude for the spiritual interests of the nation, in common with those of mankind in general. It recognizes no connection between their future and the salvation to be manifested in the earth, but is rather in a mood to thank God for a future in which the Jew has no place as such.

Now, we shall see, before we get through this lecture, that the truth of God justifies an interest of a much more practical kind than this. We shall find that in the purpose of God, the salvation of the world is bound up in the destiny of the Jews; that apart from their national glorification. such salvation is a dream, to be realized neither by nations nor individuals, spiritually nor temporally,—and that the man who is either ignorant or sceptical of this coming future development, is darkened in his understanding on one of the essential features of Christian teaching.

We look at the evidence. Jesus said to his disciples "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel" (Matt. xv. 24). That he meant the Jews is evident from another statement—"Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." He further declared to the woman of Samaria, at Jacob's well, "Salvation is of the passages alone v. 22). These passages alone show the national restrictedness of the salvation proclaimed by

Jesus and his apostles Jesus was a Jew, born in the house of David as the God appointed heir of David's throne, and the apostles who laboured with him were also Tews They proclaimed a message which eame from the God of the Jews, and which according to the original instructions of Christ. was only intended for the Jews Therefore, Paul could emphatically characterize the gospel as "THE HOPE OF ISRNEL," which he did in the words recorded in Acts XXVIII 20, "FOR THE HOLE OF ISRAFL I am bound with this chain" He could also make the following statement with peculiar emphasis in defending himself before Agrippa -

"And now I stand and an judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers unto which promise our t velve tribes instantly serving God day at d night hope to come, FOR WHICH HOPE'S SAKE KING AGRIPPA I AM ACCUSED OF THE JEWS" (Acts XVI 6, 7)

He could also say with a truthfulness not generally appreciated —

"My kinsmen, according to the flesh who are Israelites, and to whom per team the Aportion, and the glory and the covenints and the giving of the law, and the service of God and till promises" (Rom ix 3 4)

Thus it is evident that the salvation proclaimed for acceptance in the gospel is intensely Jewish in its origin, its application and its future bearing, and it is equally evident that this was the light in which it was regarded Ly the disciples after the day of Penteeost, for we read in Aeis xi 19, that "They which were scattered abroad tray elled as far as Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to NONE BUT UNTO THE JEWS ONLY" The reader will also remember that Peter required a special revelation to instruct him as to God's proposed admission of the Gen tiles into the blessings of Israel and even then he threw the onus of it upon God He did not attempt to justify it himself, but apologized to his brethren for preaching to the Gentiles, saving "What was I that I could with stand God" (Aets xi 17) fact is, the admission of the Gen tiles was one of the "mysteries of the gospel" This is evident from the statement of Paul, in Enhe sians in 5 6 -

"Ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, which in other ages was not made known into the sons of men as it is now revealed in to His holy apostles and prophets by the fellow heirs and of the same body and partabers of his promise in Christ by the Gossel'

But this opening the way for the admission of the Gentiles did not destroy the Israelitish character of "THE HOPE" The effect was just the other way Instead or the Gentiles converting the hope into Gentilism by their reception of it, the hope converted them into Jews, conforming them to its essentially Israelitish character Henee says Paul to those Ephesians who received it, "Ye were without Christ, being ahens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise Now, therefore ve are NO MORE STRANCERS AND FORFIGNERS, but fellow entirens with the saints and of the household of God" (Eph 11 12 19) He further said to the Romans "Hi is a Jew which is one inwardly' (Rom 11 29), that is, he who being a Gentile by buth, has become a Jew in heart, and taste, and hope is more of a real Jew than the reprobate natural son of Abraham Referring to the admission of the

Gentiles, he speaks of it as a cutting out of the olive tree, which is wild by nature, and a grafting contrary to nature, into the good olive tree (Rom, xi. 24). Hence the Gentiles are "wild olive branches," without hope-without birthright --without promiscs-without a future portion of any kind; and if they would become heirs of the inheritance to come, they must cast off "the old man" of their Gentilism, and put on "the new man" of true Jewism, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of Him that created him (Col. iii, 10).

But to come to a closer consideration of the subject: Paul says he was bound "for the hope of Israel," which is equivalent to saying that he preached it, seeing that it was for his preaching that he was put in bonds. Now, if Paul proclaimed "the hope of Israel," it is clear that he did not preach the set of ideas which now passes current in the popular churches as the gospel; for in what sense can these ideas be said to be "the hope of Israel?"

What hope has the gospel of orthodoxy for them? It promises them no special blessings in connection with its final development. On the contrary, it takes from them what hope they have. tells them that their Messiah is not coming, and that their hopes of national reconstitution and aggrandizement under him, in their own land, are carnal and delusive. This alone shows it eannot be the gospel which Paul preached, for the one which he preached was "the hope of Israel." Its essential feature was to be recognized in a Jewish national hope, founded upon certain promises made of God to the progenitors of the nation. Those pro-

mises on which that hope was founded constitute glad tidings. or gospel proclaimed by Jesus and the apostles for belief, and those who believed it derived a specific hope from the things so proclaim-Now, as the one truly ed. Christian hope arises from a reeeption of the doctrinal teaching of the gospel, and since that is the basis of a Jewish national hope, it must be very evident that there is an intimate connection between the Christian hope and the hope of Israel. It is the purpose of this lecture to point out that connection, and, in the doing thereof, to introduce certain matters relevant thereto, which are essential to be known by all who desire to attain to a true knowledge of what the Scriptures teach.

The Jews are a people whose origin and history are pretty well known to intelligent Scripture readers. Abraham, the member of a Chaldean family, was commanded to separate himself from his people, and go into a land "which he should afterwards receive for an inheritance" (Heb. xi. 8). He obcycd, and went out, "not knowing whither he went." He was afterwards informed that his descendants would become a great nation, with whom God should have special dealings, and who should be the special objects of His carc. In the course of time. Abraham's household went down into Egypt, and settled in that country as a friendly colony. In the course of events, the Pharaohs enslaved them, and subjected them to a bitter rule for more than two centuries. At the end of that time, they were delivered through divine interposition by the hand of Moses; and after various vicissitudes, they settled in the land of promise, under a divine constitution, which provided that so long as the nation was obedient to its requirements, they would remain in the land in prosperity, but that so soon as they departed from the statutes of the God who had called and constituted them, adversity would overtake them.

The subsequent part of their history is summed up in a sentence; they failed to observe the conditions of this national covenant, and were expelled from the national territory in disgrace, and scattered among the nations as fugitives, where they remain to this day.

mis day

Now, the intelligence of ordinary professing Christians does not go beyond this general outline of the history of the Jews. They look upon Jewish national history as consummated, and the national destiny as irrevocably scaled. They take no cognisance of any future in store for them, as affecting the world's interest in any They think that if the Jews turn orthodox Christians, and become the disciples of the missionaries sent to convert them. well, they may return to their land; but whether they do or not, "The Angloit is no matter. Saxons are the people leading the van-and destined to become the civilizers and enlighterers of the whole world. The Ie vs are nowhere; they are behi. I the age. and will very likely be absorbed by the dominant people, who are rapidly filling the world with fruit." This is a prevalent sentiment; and to suggest (as is done in the subject of this lecture) that the salvation of the world is in any way beholden to the contemptible race of the Jews, is to incur the displeasure of patriotism, and the patronizing pity of the wise of this generation.

However, an intelligent regard for the Scriptures of truth enables a man to endure these unpleasant results. He is able to see the futility of human proposings when they come into collision with declared purpose. God's "My great Disposer has said. thoughts are not as your thoughts. neither are my ways as your wavs:" and this principle we see illustrated in the matter in hand, Human "ways" would have extirpated the Tews from the earth centuries ago; but the Higher ways have preserved them amid the fall of Gentile dynastics, and the annihilation of Gentile races: and to this day they remain a distinct and indestructible people, though scattered among the nations of the earth. Human "thoughts" have alienated the Jews, as a nation, from all further divine relationship; but the higher thoughts, while having for the time cast off Israel for their sins, have decreed the ultimate disappearance of every other nation under heaven, and the eternal preservation of the despised nation in closest communion with Himself (Jer. xxx. 11). This will be brought into stronger prominence hereafter. Meanwhile, the reader's attention is directed to the followtestimonies regarding the national standing of the lews before God :-

"I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be MINE" (Lev. xx. 26).

"Thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God. The Lord thy God to the Lord thy God hoth chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, obove oil people that ere upon the face of the earth" (Deut. vii. 6).

"Thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God; and the Lord hath chosen thee to be A PECULIAR FEORE UNTO HIMSTLF, above all notions that are upon the foce of the earth" (Deut. xiv. 2).

"The Lord hath avouched thee this

day to he His FECULIAR FEOFLE a He hath promised thee and that then shouldest keep all His commundments, and to make thee hish above all natural which He hith mide, in praise, in name, and in honour and thou mayest he a holy people unto the Lord thy God" (Deut xxxi 18 12).

It would be difficult to more emphatic expression to idea of a special, deliberate, and unconditional selection by God of the Jews as a people to Him elt Who may cavil at it? "Hath not the potter power over the clay?" Hath not the Eternal Creater in His infinite wisdom the right to develop His own plans in His own wav? The selection of the Jews is one feature of the plan which He has conceived in rel tion to this would This is mon testably proved by the testimonies adduced Nothing can unlo that selection "The gifts and culing of God are without repent ree The Jews themselves cannot nullifv the dccree They may bring upon themselves, as they have done, the divine displeasure and the divine affliction by their but they cannot alter their posibefore God as His chosen ne The very punishments which they have endured for many genera tions are proof of the divine speci ality of their national character "You only have I known or .' the families of the earth. TH RI FORE I will punish you for all you iniquities" This is the language of Jehovah toward them in A iii 2 the very calamities w have befallen them are proof divine supervision and de-At present they are in disper on, because of their iniquities, but not for ever cast off as the com mon idea is Paul says, in Rom xi 2. "God hath not cast areas His people whom He foreknew The testimony of Teremiah is still

n chapter xxx 11, we

I make a full end of all the control have scattered thee, the make a full end of thee;
I will make a full end of thee;
I will make a full end of all the control have a full end of thee;
I will make a full end of all end

national sufferings of Israel W. Vit the measured correction to Which Ged is subjecting them, re not evidence that God 7 t16 1 11 1cjected them 'nι of Jehovah in Jeremiah 4-26 would imply that ancient times, took a *1cw and contended, as > call themselves Christw'do that God had for 5 wned His people and int heir destruction sublimely emphatic .r t thou not what this a colon saying The two ich the Lord hath chosen He ast them off Thus they have to people, that they should a nation before them Thus A h it lod If my covenant be NOT

i r in whit ard if I have NOT

o t r ordinances of heaven and źι I'v will I cast away the seed id David my servant"

n Micah iv 11, 12, we

many nations are gatherhee, that say Let her be
det our eye look upon Zion
ou not the thoughts of the
nil r understand they His
fer ite shall gather them [the
tic is the sheaves into the floor
i plants can O daughter of Zion,
i I will ke thine horn iron and I
reflection to the floor
reflection of the shear them is the shear into the floor
reflection of the shear into the floor
reflection of the shear into the floor
picces many people"

out it my b tile we and weapons of r. for usth thee usil I break in g e nations and with thee unil I, kin, doms."

It were the very words of the A infatty They show us that he he if Jews are now in a very feely and degraded condition.

they are destined to be the breakers of all kingdoms under So that even Britain herself, with all her national sensitiveness and pride, will have to submit to them, or be shivered by the stone which shall then be made the head of the corner.

At present, the Icws are suffering as a punishment for their sins. This was foreshown by all the prophets. The predictions are too well-known to require quoting. The evidence of their truthfulness is before our eves. We see it in the desolate condition of the Holv Land. which, though once a thickly-peopled and thriving territory, is now a silent and sterile We see it in the widewaste. spread dispersion of the nation which was once the sovereign. people of the world: we behold it in the ignominy of their social position wherever they are to be found, and in the reproaches and insults which the mocking Gentiles heap upon them. Deep and! heavy has been their draught of the cup of cursing and woe, at the hands of the Avenger. They cried, "His blood be on us cried. children:" and our andl with blood and fire has their tertrible invocation returned into their bosoms. But are there no brighter days for Israel? Are their calamities to have no end? Jehovah's anger to burn against them for ever? Let us hear the prophet:-

"Thus saith the Lord, like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them ALL THE GOOD THAT I HAVE PRO-MISED THEM" (Jer. xxxii. 42).

Here is a complete answer to the Its affirmation is that good will succeed the evil which is now upon them, which implies that the present time of national

adversity will come to an end. Let it further be noted that the good predicted is declared to have been promised:" "All the good which I have promised them." Now the question immediately suggested by the consideration of this statement is, "What good has been promised them?" In answer to this, we read in Jeremiah xxxiii. 14, 16:--

"Behold the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform THAT GOUD THING which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David: and he shall execute judgment and rightcousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall

dwell safely."

Here the "good thing promised" is briefly summarized. Its two main features are.-a king to execute judgment and righteousness in the land and the salvation of Judah and Jerusalem in his day. This is neither more nor less than a promise of the Messiah to rescue them from their enemies, and to recover them from the oppressions to which they have been subject for ages, a promise which is repeated in the following words. in Ezekiel xxxvii, 22:—

"I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations."

It is important to note the second element in the good thing promised: "In his days Judah shall be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely." It must be evident to the most obtuse intellect, that these days are yet to come; for, at present there is no Messiah executing judgment in the promised land, and no dwelling safely of Judah and Jerusalem, and never has there been such a state of things. Yet the promise is that

this "good thing" shall "come to pass," with all the certainty of the evil which has overtaken the nation; and this promise is not confined to this part of Scripture, nor restricted to this language. We read in Jeremiah xxxi. 28:—

"It shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict, so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the Lord."

This is to be in the days of the Righteous Branch, when "he shall reign and prosper, and exercise justice and judgment in the earth;" for we find in Jeremiah iii. 17, 18, as follows:—

"At that time, they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it; to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem, neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. IN THOSE DAYS, the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel; and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers."

We further read in Ezckiel

"Thus saith the Lord God, behold I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, AND BRING THEM INTO THEIR OWN LAND."

Again in Ezekiel xxxvi. 24:-

"I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own lard."

There is no evading this language. It is too definitely worded to be spiritualized or misunderstood. As if to preclude such a thing, it is put in the following antithetical manner in Jeremiah xxxi. 10:—

"Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off. He that SCATTEREO Israel will Kaarner him, and keep him, as a shep-feed doth his flock."

In the sense therefore, in which the Jews were scattered, will they be gathwred. They were driven from their own land, and dispersed among the nations; this was the seattering. They will be collected from the lands among which they are now distributed in disgrace. and re-settled in their land as a great nation: this will be the Surely this is plain. gathering. The Jews are now a taunt and a proverb, according to the prediction of Moses; but in their restoration, it will just be the reverse. They will be supremely honoured in proportion as they are now despised. We read in Zeph. iii. 19, 20:-

"Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee and I will save her that balteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame. At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord."

Again, Zechariah viii, 23:-

"Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, In those days it shall come to pass that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you."

This honour is connected with political supremacy. The Jews—the meanest, the weakest, the most despised people on the face of the earth, are to become the most powerful and renowned among the nations, having all people in subjection. This is evident from the following testimony:—

"The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising: ... and the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. Therefore,

thy gates shall he open continually, they shall not he shut day nor night, that men may hring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their angs may he hrought For the nation and kingdom that uil not serve thee SHALL PER ISH jea those nations SHALL BE UTILRLY WASTED The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despise thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the city of the Lord, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel Whereas thou hast been forsiden and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations" (Isa ks 3, 10 12, 14, 15)

When this shall come to pass, the entmies of Israel will be confounded. Those who now deride them, and mock at their national hope, will be overtaken by the retribution to which they are rendering themselves liable. The approaching noontide of Jewish piosperity will be their destruction. The preliminary symptoms of the change will fill them with panic. This is the testimony of the following Scripture.

"The nations shall see ond be con founded of oil their might, they shall lay their hind upon their mouth, their ears shall he deaf. They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth, they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear hecause of thee" (Micah vii 16, 17)

And the fate they dread will overtake them, as is evident from the words of Isaiah, chap xlix 25, 26—

"I will contend with him that con tendeth with thee, and I will save thy children and I will feed them that op press thee with their own flesh, and they shall he drunken with their own hloo I as with sweet wine, and all flesh shill know that I the Lord, am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacoh"

Again, in Isaiah xli. 11, 12, we read —

"Behold all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded, THEY SHALL BE AS NOTHING.

and they that strue with thee SHALL PERISH Thou shalt seek them and shall not fit of them even them thit contended with thee. They that were up inst the shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought"

Here, then, is certain doom for all who now take part against Israel, but there is a blessing in store for those who befriend them "Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth This was the decree pronounced by Balaam under the influence of the Spirit, and declared to Abialiam contuites before It is both individual and national in its application tions that have been least rigorous in their persecutions of the Jews will, in all probability fare the best at the coming of Christ England is first among this class She was among the persecutors of the chosen nation in the carly part of her history, but within recent centuries she has loosened their bonds, and granted them free protection to their persons and property, and latterly she has abolished their disabilities and promoted them to the rank of citizenship, and even admitted them to Parliament Individuals who have looked with interest and compassion upon the exiled race may expect a blessing when the scoffer's brazen voice is heard no more

We look upon the Jews in their present condition, and find them destitute of much that is admit able. They seem the embod ments of sordidness and callousness. This is a difficulty in the case at which many honest minds stumble. They say, How is such a character to be reconciled with the coming blessing of Him who is no respecter of persons and who gives to every man according to his work? There would be

force in this enquiry if the restoration of the Jews were conditional upon the moral condition of the nation. That it is not is evident from Ezek. xxxvi. 22, 32:—

"I do not this for your bakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profunce among the heathen whither ye went."
"Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you; be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel."

At the same time, though national restoration as a purpose of God is not contingent upon national reformation, there will be a national purgation before that restoration is effected. Though they will be gathered from the countries irrespectively of moral condition, they will not necessarily obtain admission into the That admission is conditional with every individual of This is evident from the nation. Ezekiel xx. 34-38:---

"I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out; and I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant, and I WILL PURGE OUT FROM AMONG YOU THE REBELS AND THEM THAT TRANSGRESS AGAINST ME. I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall nor enter into the land of Israel."

In this we recognize a parallel to what occurred to them after leaving Egypt under Moses. They were then a rabble of untutored, unbelieving slaves; and a whole generation, with the exception of two persons—Caleb and Joshua—perished in the wilderness. They "entered not in, because of unbelief," says Paul (Heb. iv. 6). So

the Jews contemporary with the return of Christ, will be unfit to enter the land; the event will find them in their present degraded and perverse condition: and the purging described in the testimony above will be neces-That purging will take place in the wilderness, as in the days of Moses, and may occupy. the same period for its accomplishment, from what is stated in Micah vii. 15: "According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt, will I show unto him marvellous things." Possibly. however, this expression, "according to the days," may not refer to length of the time, but to the character of the days. Be that as it may, the following testimonies will after the process be fulfilled:-

"Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations" (Ezekiel xxxvi. 31).

"Thy people also shall be ALL RIGHT-EOUS; they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified" (Isaiah ix. 21).

It is sometimes objected that Palestine is too small to hold all the Jews. The objection, however, proceeds on the erroneous supposition that previous generations of Israel, according to the flesh, will be resurrected for We have no reason restoration. to suppose that there will be such The resurrection a resurrection. that occurs at the manifestation of Christ the Restorer, is limited to classes that cannot be brought within the national category—one too high and one too low, to be comprised in the restoration of mortal Jews, namely (1), those who rise to everlasting life, and to reign with Christ over both

Jews and Gentiles; and (2), those who rise to be condemned in shame, to punishment and second death (Dan xii 2, Jno v 29). The promised restoration is restricted to the generation contemporaneous with the advent of the Messiah, and perhaps, even they, as we have seen, will only be gathered to perish in the wilderness like their forefathers in the days of the first exodus

There is no injustice done to previous generations, for we must remember that the Jews are God's people only in a national sense. They are His nation, whom He has chosen out of all other people on the tace of the earth. He has not selected them with a view to special benefit individually. In respect of the salvation to be conferred through Christ, they are on equal footing with the Gentiles, yet nationally, their relationship to God is very special, as will be made manifest in the future age.

Now from the testimony advanced we learn—

1—That the Jews are God's ehosen nation

2—That they are the repository of God's promises

3—That they are dispersed at present as a punishment for their iniquities

4—That they are to be restored from their dispersion, and reinstated as a people in their own land

5—That all the enemies of Israel are to be destroyed, and

6—That the remnant of the nations are to become subject to the restored kingdom of Israel, and to repair periodically to ferusalem to do homage to the King of all the earth, and to learn his ways.

This is a summary of the thing eonstituting "the liope of Israel for which Paul was bound with chains; and who can fail to per eeive that they are also the base of the believer's hope, as set forth in previous lectures? of the believer is the coming of Christ, and the establishment o the kingdom of God, involving the restoration of Israel The hone of the Jew is the coming of Christ, and the establishment o the kingdom of God their hopes are identical, though their relation to it is, at firs slightly different The apostolic gospel is truly "the hope of Israel' That gospel was, in reality, a proclamation of a coming re-estable lishment of the kingdom of Israe under the "greater than Solomon." and an invitation to all to become partakers of Israel's glory, on certain specified conditions. No one therefore, can Scripturally under stand the kingdom of God, which is the gospel hope, who is ignor ant of the prophetic teaching concerning the restoration of the lews, for that restoration is a most essential element of its establish ment Were it omitted, no king dom of God, such as is revealed could be set up in the future age

Yet a certain class of wellmeaning persons oppose the doctrine zealously Taking their stand upon certain statements in the New Testament, they maintain, with great tenacity, that the restoration of the Jews is impossible Now, we may accept it as a first principle, that any New Testament deduction which is diametrically opposed to the plain statements of the prophets, 15 erroneous for the writers of the New Testament said "none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come" (Acts xxvi. 22), and appealed to them as their authorities. There can be no contradiction in writings dietated by one and the same eternal Spirit; and, in fact, there is none. The New Testament arguments against the restoration of Israel, are all based on misconceptions of the statements on which they are founded. One of these is Rom. ix. 6, 7;—

"They are not all Israel which are of Israel; neither because they are the seed of Abraham are they all children; but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, they which are the children of the fiesh, these are not the children of God; but the children of promise are counted for the seed."

Now, this statement is in strict agreement with the prophets, without, in any way, diminishing the force of their teaching in reference to the speciality of the Jews as a nation, and their future natural restoration. It is absolutely true that all of Israel are not Israel-that thousands of the seed of Abraham are not CHILDREN -and that the divine principle is to count "the children of the promise" for the seed: and this is exemplified individually and nationally. In the case of the Tews. requirements, such as circumcision, sacrifice, reverence for the name of God, and numberless other things specified in the law. were laid down as conditions of eitizenship in the nation, and transgression was visited with expulsion. The penalty attached to almost every statute was, "That soul shall be CUT OFF from his peo-Transgressors, therefore, though of Israel, were not Israel, even under the law. A whole generation of such non-Israelites perished in the wilderness: but this did not nullify the national election of the seed of Abraham (through Isaac). It only showed

that fleshly descent from Abraham did not of itself constitute accepted 'sraeliteship—that it required Abraham's faith as well as Abraham's blood.

Individually, as well, in reference to the heirship of the kingdom, "the children of the promise are counted for the seed." No fleshly son of Abraham has a natural title to the honour, glory, and immortality of the kingdom. eovenanted. These are reserved for a class developed on the principle of believing the promises. In this respect, "the flesh profiteth nothing;" and even in respect of mortal eitizenship, it profiteth nothing, for, as we have seen, that privilege is not to be granted on mere fleshly title. "I will bring you under the bond of the covenant, and purge out from among you the rebels." This is the prophetie declaration. Thousands of Jews will be gathered from the countries who will never enter the Yet this will not destroy their national relationship. Being Jews, whom God has specially chosen as a nation, with a view to the development of His ultimate purpose, they will everyone be gathered in the preliminary restoration. This is the declaration of Moses, who says:-

"If any of thine be driven out unto the oulmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will He fetch thee" (Deut. xxx. 4).

Isaiah gives similar testimony, he says:—

"He shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble THE OUTCASTS of Israel, and galker logether the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth" (chap. xi. 12).

"And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt; and ye shall be gathered one by ove O ye children of Israel" (chap. xxvii. 12).

Thus there will be an indiscriminate national restoration, without any reference to moral condition, just as in the case of the tribes when delivered from Egypt by the hand of Moses: because the nation. as a whole, is God's by sovereign election. and cannot alienate themselves from that relation. though they may be rebellious. and render themselves obnoxious to His destroying judgments. Yet, having been thus indiscriminately gathered, they are not at once settled in the land, but, like their forefathers, in the day that they came out of the land of Egypt (see testimony already quoted from Ezekiel xx.), arc subject to an expurgating process in the wilderness, from which none who are morally unfit for the privilege of citizenship under the Messiah, "They shall come shall escape. from the land where they sojourn. but shall not enter into the land of Israel."

Thus, even in the future national restoration of the Jews, the mere children of the flesh are not counted for the seed, but those of faith who shall be developed by the probation in the wilderness. It must then be obvious that it is a very short-sighted construction of Paul's words, indeed, which would use them to destroy the doctrine of Jewish national restoration. It is a construction to which he himself would strenuously object, were he now alive; for he has left his mind on the subject on record. Speaking of his "kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israclites" (Rom. ix. 3), he savs:-

"Blindness in part is happened to Israel, UNTIL the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; and so all Israel sHALL BE SAYLO; as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness

from Jacob. . . As touching the election, THLY ARE BELOVIO FOR THE FATHERS' SAKE; for the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. . . If the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more there fully II the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall THE RE-CEIVING OF THEM he but life from the dead?" (Rom. xi. 25, 26, 28, 12, 15).

Here Paul contemplates an approaching Jewish "fulness," "a again," receiving a national change, "when the fulness of the Gentiles is come in," and warns the Gentiles in view of this not to boast against the Jews in the wir dom of their own conceit (verse . 25). This less us into Paul's views on the subject of the restoration The prophets and of the Jews. Moses, as we have seen, foretell the glorious restoration national restitution of the veritable nation that has suffered the vengeance of the Almighty for nearly twenty centuries. then could Paul, who spake none other things than they (Acts xxvi. 22), inculcate principles entirely subversive of their teaching? It is only partial knowledge or positive ignorance that leads men to erect a system of doctrine on the New Testament that contradicts the plainest testimonics of the "holy men of old, who spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost"

There are other objections frequently urged of an equally baseless nature, but the limited space at disposal prevents the notice of them. Enough has been said to show that the restoration of Israel is one of the main features of the divine purpose to be developed in the future—that the kingdom of God cannot be established without its accomplishment, and that, in fact, it is an element in the grand event on

which the world's salvation depends "Salvation is of the Jews," nationally and individually. It is important then to understand this element of the truth of God, that by our enlightenment, we may be enabled to put off our

Gentil'sm and become related to a higher, polity—even the commonwealth of Israel—in which, being "Abraham's seed," we shall be "HIIRS ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE."

LECTURE XV.

COMING TROUBLES AND THE SECOND ADVENT

THE subject of this lecture is one that has no charm for the generality of mankind. Men do not like to think of coming judgment. It is not congenial to their tastes. The expectation of them, still more the enunciation of them, is regarded as indicative of a low-born and vulgar fanaticism. Refinement is supposed to be shown by the more popular idea that the world will gradually hush into millennial tranquility without disturbance to the present order.

It is possible to give a perfectly reasonable hypothesis of this state of public sentiment. But it is not particularly worth the time necessary. It will be a better plan to show that a belief in coming troubles, as the precursors of Christ's approaching manifestation on earth in power and great glory, is the inevitable consequence of practical faith in the Bible as the revealed will of God. Any imputation therefore, arising from such a belief, is against the Bible, and not against the subject of the belief; for there is a marked difference between gratuitous fah y, and intelligent conviction arising from credence accorded to authority. " "Lin

In former lectures, we have seen that it is the purpose of God to send Jesus Christ to the earth again for the purpose of destroying all kingdoms that exist, and setting up a kingdom of his own that will be universal and neverending. Our attention is now directed to the circumstances attendant upon this prodigious change in the world's history. Will the change from the kingdom of men to the kingdom of God be instantaneous, or the slow result of a universal process? Will Christ steal upon the earth in a time of peace, and quietly destroy the powers of the earth, with their armies, in a single night, as in the case of the Assyrians in the days of old? Or, will he be manifested when wars are rife, and troubles abroad? testimony is very explicit on this point :-

At that time, "there shall be a time of trouble, Such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time" (Dan. xii. 1).

"Upon the earth shall be distress of nations with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming upon the earth" (Luke xxl. 25, 26).

"Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, lie hold, evil shall go forth from nation is

nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall he at that day, from one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth" (Jer. xxv. 32, 33).

These testimonies answer the guestion. They show that the change which will introduce the kingdom of God on earth will be accompanied by troubles on a scale without a parallel in history; that the whole world will be involved in political difficulties, and suffer from the many evils incident to such a condition. But we shall find that another element of frouble will characterize the times of the second advent-that God Himself will operate in visible judgment upon the nations of the earth,-that natural perplexities will be supplemented by miraculous retributions. The testimonies to this effect are numerous and emphatic: and as the entirc argument hinges upon them, they deserve the most thoughtful consideration. We read in Jeremiah xxv. 30, 31:--

"Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, the Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation. He shall give a shout as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a Controversy with the nations; he will plead with the field with the will give them that are wicked to the sword."

Here is a direct pleading with "all flesh," on the part of the Almighty, and the extirpation of the wicked from among men. History supplies no record of such an awful transaction. The time of its accomplishment will appear from the next testimony:—

"Behold the name of the Lord cometh from far, hurning with his anger, and the burden thereof is leavy; his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devonring fire; and

his hreath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity" (Jsaiah xxx. 27, 28).

Who is "the name of the Lord" personified in this quotation from Tsaiah ? We hear the answer when we listen to him who said, "I am come in my Father's name' (John v. 43), and of whom it is written, "There is NONE OTHER NAME given under heaven among men, whereby we must be saved: viz., Jesus the Christ, the anointed of God, who is to us Emmanuel-God-with-us-the Word a made flesh-a name of God provided for the investiture of the naked sons of men. The prophecy represents him as "coming FROM FAR." What is the meaning of this? We find it explained in Christ's parable to his disciples, which is recorded in Luke xix. 12-27:- "A certain nobleman went into a FAR country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to RETURN." Hence, Jesus (the nobleman), returning from heaven (the far country) is " The name of the Lord coming from far."

Now in what character is he revealed, according to the pro-phecy? "His lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire." Or take Paul's representation: "The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, TAKING VENGEANCE on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:" which is in agreement with the statement in Isaiah xi. 4: "He shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth: with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked." Finally we contemplate the picture symbolically elaborated in Rev. xix. 11-16 :---

"And I saw heaven worse!, and behold, a vilter horse; and he that sat on him was ealled Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes yere as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a NAME WRITTEN that no man knew but he himself; and he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his NAME is ealled the WORD OF GOD. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean; and out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the forceness and wrath of the Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, King of Kingand Lord of Lords."

Having seen that "the name of the Lord coming from far, burning with his anger," answers to the approaching advent of Christ to take vengeance, it will be profitable to cite other testimonies to show that this doctrine of coming judgment is the uniform teaching of the Spirit in the Word, and not a mere inference from some isolated expressions. We read in Isaiah lxvi. 15, 16:—

"Behold the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots, like a whirlwind to render HIS ANGER with firty, and his rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all fieth; and THE SLAIN OF THE LORD SHALL BE MANY."

Again, Psalm 1. 3-6:-

"Our God shall come and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. Gather my saints together unto me, those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare hir righteousness; for God is judge himself."

Further in Malachi iv. 1, 2:-

"Behold the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, all that do wickedly, SHALL BE STUBBLE, and the day that cometh shall PURSETHEM UP, saith the Lord of Hosts, their is shall leave them neither properties properties. But suto you that

fear my name shall the Sun of Rightcousness arise with healing in his wings."

To a similar purport, Jer. xxx. 23, 24:—

"Behold the whirlwind of the Lord shall go forth with fury—a continuing whirlwind; it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The face anger of the Lord shall not return until he hath done it, and until he hath performed the intents of his heart; IN THE LATTIR DAYS YE SHALL CONSIDER IT."

Again, Psalm xxi. 9:-

"Thou shalt make them [his enemies] as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger; the Lord shill swallow them up in his wrath; and the fre shall, devour them."

"Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest; this shall be the portion of their cup" (Ps. xi. 6). "And I will send a fire on Magog,

"And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell earelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the Lord" (Ezek. xxxx. 6)).
"And the slain of the Lord shall be

"And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the eath even unto the other end of the eath. They shall not be lamented, netther gathered, nor buried. They shall be dung upon the ground" (Jer. xxv. 33)

Surveying these testimonies as a whole, we find that they reveal two separate stages rersal "coming troubles." First, thoon to "distress of nations,"—"one going forth from nation to nation,"and "men's hearts failing for fear," &c.,-which may be designated as the natural stage; and second, a divine manifestation in the person of the Son of Man (who is the "name of the Lord") accompanied by sweeping judgments of fire and sword which will destroy large masses of mankind; which may be considered as the supernatural. The former precedes the latter. Hence, as the first indication of the approach of the end, we must look for times of trouble and commotion on the earth.

When natural trouble has advanced to a certain point, the Lord Tesus will be revealed, no longer as "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world,"-" the Man of Sorrows and acquainted with grief," but as "the Lion of the tribe of Judah, treading the winepress of the ficree of the wrath of Almighty G 1,1-1 11; vengeance on this unit generation The vengerner arelation to mankind as a cole be destruction to the ma 1. discipline to the remr " Atudes will perish by wa. e c o -lence; multitudes more all fell victims to the fire which will descend, after the manner of the judgments upon Sodom and Comorrah; and the flames that com sumed the military compare . ! . went to bring Elijah from the of the mount "The lang of 1 Lord shall be many from one of the earth even to the otl " cn ! of the earth."

The earth's population will be greatly thinned; its reprodate elements expurgated, leaving a ses due composed of the m. submissive, and well disposed mankind, who will constitute the willing subjects of Messiah's kingdom, referred to in Isaiah ii. 3: Jeremiah iii. 17: Micah iv 2; and Zechariah xiv. 16, as the nations which shall go up "to the house of the God of Jacob," at Jerusalem, to learn of His ways, and walk in His paths, walking no more after the imagination of their evil hearts.

But this result will not be at once developed. The subjugation of the world is a matter of time When Christ comes, the powers will league themselves against him. This is evident from Rev xix. 19: "I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their

armies gathered together to make war AGAINST him that sat on the horse, Ind against his aimy." This is after his des ent from heaven (see var 11). It may be thought includible that nations should be so infringed as to attempt to oppose the movements or oppose the movements or oppose the answer is, that what is been may be again. The Evp cans deletot succumb divine weinte, abut madly cl atter athey left . istreq La the he Rei a It is not at all unprobable that the powers on the total may look upon Christ -Dire new Mishometcorp. rat al calibb tent upon I've of anywers; conquest. 1'e' the napressio they will combi t. uf him n: but 1101 ruided "Yorks h recoil upor the. own head to their

I on acros shall read the rebulk then, and should be all a rebulk then, and show shall see at 90 ft;
and shell be chell the bulk the file

' "" bulk the when a refer the
morning he is not "(Isa xvii, 13, 14).

"He that sitteth in the heavens shall lough the I ord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ver them in his sore displeasure" (Psalm 1 4, 5)

"The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with dead bodies He shall wound the heads over many countries" (Psaim ex 5, 6).

"It shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. They shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered into the pit, and shall be shit up in prison (viz, the grave; Zech. ix 11]; and after many days shall they be found wanting. THEN shall the moon be confounded and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,

and before his ancients gloriously" (Isaiah xxiv 21 23).

"The "dversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces, out of heaven shall he thunder upon them [then the sequel] The Lord shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength to his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed [or Christ]" (I Samuel ii 10)

`Also let Zeph. 111 8, and Haggai ii. 6, 22, be consulted, as well as other Scriptures which may be Thus the atfound on search tempt on the part of the "constituted" powers to resist the newrisen Eastern monarch, will result in their utter discomfiture audacity will meet with terrible retubution The entire system of human government which they represent will be shivered to atoms, and the invincible autocracy of the Greater than Solomon will be asserted and universally established

This, however, will not be accomplished in an instant could annihilate the power of the enemy in a moment, and at once clear the ground for the erection of His own power in the earth: but there would then be no scope for the intended punishment of this wicked world, and no depth in the moral effect upon "the remnant" God could at once have destroyed the Egyptians and liberated the captive Israelites; but then the lesson which was inintended to be wrought for all time would not have been graven sufficiently deep; the Jews would have carried away but an indistinct idea of the greatness and omnipotence of Jehovah, and the historical name of God, which is one of the buttresses of our faith. would have been ill-remembered. The divine workings are always characterized by comprehensiveness of aim, and it is only ignorance of the purpose that engenders contempt for the means In the

collision, then, which will take place at the end, between the powers of this world and Christ the man whom God hath appointed to judge the world in righteousness, man will be allowed to go his utmost length, and to put forth his power in the vain attempt to vanquish unsuspected omnipotence. This will give time for the moral operation of the judgments which will be brought to bear in their suppression.—

"WHEN thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the norld uill learn righteoisness" (Isai h xxvi 9)
"All nations shall come and waship before thee, for the judgment ARE MADE MANIFERT" (Rev xv 4)

Many laborious campaigns will probably take place before complete subjugation is effected. The governments of the earth will struggle with desperation to preserve the human regime from threatened annihilation will fight to the last, and will hope till expiring hope goes out in the complete triumph of the Lamb "who shall overcome them" During the interval which will thus be occupied, a righteous and submissive people will be developed by means of the judg ment manifested who will be glad to hail the inauguration of the new government, which will be universally established upon the ruins of

What will be the position of Christ's own people at this crisis, those who now and in all ages "look for his appearing," being "like unto men waiting for the Lord"? It is clear that they are not left among the nations during this dreadful time of trouble, they are with "the Lamb," as is evident from Rev xvii 14 "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall over-

come them; for He is Lord of Lords and King of Kings, and they that are WITH him are called, and chosen, and faithful." Who are "they that are with him"? The answer appears in the next testimony: "The Lord God shall come, and all THE SAINTS with him" (Zech. xiv. 5).

The saints co-operate with Christ in executing the judgments written. This honour is in reserve for them all. It will be there privilege "to execute vengeance upon the heathen and punishments upon the people; to bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; to execute upon them the judgment written; this honour have ALL HIS SAINTS" (Psalm exlix. 5-9). This "honour" will be sustained at the time contemplated in the words of Daniel, chap. vii. 22: "Judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the sounts possessed the kingdom." Paul reminds the Corinthians of this approaching elevation of the saints to the judgment-seat: "Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things hat pertain to this life?" (1 Cor. vi. 2, 3). It is also seen by John n vision, as recorded in Rev. ex. 4: "I saw thrones and there hat sat upon them, and judgnent was given unto them."

Thus it is obvious that in the losing judgment-scenes or this lispensation, the saints will be issociated with the Lord Jesus in lestroying the political. Colesian ical, and social or my which aggregately constitute "this is sent evil world." This is a work

of devastation for which the mere religious sentimentalists of the age would be unfit. It will involve much destruction of life. after the wholesale example of the flood, and develop a time of trouble, such as never has been witnessed since there was a nation on earth-" a day of darkness and gloominess-a day of clouds and thick darkness-the great and dreadful day of the Lord." Widespread will be the desolations produced; bloody and scathing the judgments ministered at the hands of Jesus and the saints. "The lofty looks of man shall be humbled; and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down; and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day; for the day of the Lord of Hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up, and he shall be brought low..... They shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for the fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth" (Isa. ii. 11, 12, 19).

It must be obvious, then, that before this judgment period commences, the saints will be removed from the spheres which they occupy in the world; otherwise they would not be with Christ, and would be involved in the general troubles, which is contrary to the words in which they are addressed in Isaiah xxvi. 20, 21:—

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hade thyself, as it were, for a little moment, until the indipation be overpast; for, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth, also, shall disclose her blood, and no more cover her slain."

The mode of this "entering into the chamber, and shutting the door" to hide, is made apparent in the New Testament; first, by reference to Matt. xxv. 10, where we read "They that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut;" and, second, by reference to Rev. xix. 7, 8, where we find that this marriage is the re-union between Christ and his people at his coming. This is further manifest from the teaching of Paul in 1 Thess. iv. 16. 17:—

"The Lord himself shall desce id from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Chr st shall rise first. Then, when Arrally and remains shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we rever be with the Lord."

This is referred to in 2nd Thess ii. 1, as "the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together unto him" The first event that takes place, then, after the return of the Lord from heaven is the "gathering together" of all His saints to him, including the dead of past ages, who shall have been raised for the purpose. This gathering together is to judgment. Paul says: "We [brethren] must all appear before the judgmentseat of Christ, that every man may receive the things in body, according to that he hath done. whether it be good or bad" (2 Cor. v. 10); and the parables which Christ spake on earth, illustrative of his then approaching departure to heaven, and his subsequent return, have this characteristic: "And it came to pass that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded those to BE CALLED UNTO HIM, to whom he had given the money."

From all this, it appears, that on his return, his dead servants

will be raised, and his living servants gathered with them from every part of the carth where they may be scattered, to be arraigned before him, that he may "take account of them" (Matt. xviii. 23). He will approve of some, and reject others: the latter will be sentenced to share in the judgments which will descend upon the apocalyptic "beast and his armies," or sin, as politically and ecclesiastically incorporate in the rowers that will "make war with tic Lamb and his army;" the former will be admitted to mairiage ceremony, in which they wili be confessed, "before the Father and all the holy angels" (Matt. x. 32), and will thenceforhard "follow the Lamb witherboever he goeth" (Rev. xiv. 4), and co-operate with him in the infliction upon the nations of that "judgment written" which was treated of in the earlier part of the lecture.

All this takes place before divine judgments commence, but not perore that "distress of nations with perplexity," which is the preliminary symptom of the approaching "time of trouble, such as never was." That state of political embarrassment will, probably, prevail for a considenable time i fore the saints are e lle lavay to the reckoning, and u.en . Il only consider it a repeticon a commotions that have many tieses recurred in the course of history. They will only look to its proximate cause. They will never suspect that a divine hand is guiding the development of events or that "the judge is nigh, even as the door." They will never deer that the world is on the vere " of the most awful crisis that i. . . r'occurred in its history,- livine indignation,

long restrained, is about to visit the world in destroying judgments that will break up the entire system of human society, as politically, ecclesiastically, and socially organized.

But like the little hand-cloud presaging the coming storm, the saints will be removed at a particular juncture of affairs without previous intimation. In all probability, the event will be so inconspicuous as to attract little attention. All that the world in general will know of it will be that a few obscure individuals, holding fanatical" doctrines, have mysteriously disappeared; few will ever seriously suppose that there is anything supernatural in the occurrence. Theories of the phenomenon will be ready to hand, and the incident will be forgotten—at least by the majority. Some who happened to know that this expected removal was part of the doctrine of these fanatical people, may be unable to quell a certain feeling of uneasiness which will trouble their breasts; but the world at large will be unaffected, and will move on to the destruction that awaits it at the revelation of Jesus with all his saints.

For the sake of clearness, it will be well to summarize the events already spoken of, in their chronological order:

1st.—"On earth distress of nations with perplexity," arising from the complication of intenational politics, described as "evil going forth from nation to nation," and producing a failing of heart among men (Luke xxi. 25; Jeremiah xxv. 32).

2nd.—The coming of Christ as a thief (Rcv. xvi. 15), after the development of certain events to be spoken of hereafter. 3rd.--Resurrection of "the dead in Christ."

4th.—The gathering of the saints to Christ from all parts of the earth, including the living and those who have been dead.

5th.—The judgment of His servants, comprising the rejection of the unworthy; and acceptance of the "good and faithful;" the sending away of the former into the territory of the nations on whom the judgment will descend, and the uniting of the latter as "the bride made ready," in glorious marriage, to the long absent but then arrived bridegroom.

6th — Wai between the "powers that be," and the Lamb, who shall overcome them.

7th.—Heavy judgments inflicted on the nations by Jesus and the saints, producing great slaughter over all the earth, and resulting in the complete abolition of the existing order of things, and in the teaching of righteousness to men.

8th.—Setting up of the kingdom of God, which will last for a thousand years, and then undergo a change in its constitution, adapting it to the necessities of the eternal ages beyond.

This is a general outline of the events which will occur at "the end," in connection with the establishment of the kingdom of God. It is deficient, however, in one important respect: it does not embrace those events which constitute the occasion of the Messiah's thief-like advent, and takes no note of the political signs which are revealed in Scripture as the premonitory indications of the near approach of the end. These. with the question of how near the world probably lies to the great crisis, will be dealt with in the next lecture.

LECTURE XVI.

TIMES AND SIGNS, OR, THE EVIDENCE THAT THE END IS NEAR.

THERE are many signs abroad of the near indicative proach of that interference of God in the affairs of men, which will result in changing the kingdoms of this world into "the kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ" (Rev xi 15) To discern them, history and prophecy must be known and understood to some These are considerable extent the two great lights which reveal the bearing of current events Without them, a man will neither recognize nor be interested in "the signs of the times"

Our first inquiry must be in reference to "times and seasons" This is the key to the whole sublect, for if we have no clue to our whereabouts in the Gentile era, and no knowledge of the length to which that era will run, it is obvious we have no reason for believing ourselves in the neighbourhood of the end, and nothing to justify us in sceking to find in contemporaneous events the signs that attend and usher in that end On one point there can be no difference of opinion and that is, that whether understood or not. there are in the Scriptures distinct specifications of time in relation to the events of the future The

best proof of this is to be found in the following quotations -

"Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Zion, for the time to favour her yea THE SET TIME IS COME" (Psalm CII

"The vision is yet for AN APPOINTED the vision is yet for AN APPOINTED the shall speak and

TIME, hut at the end it shall speak and not lie" (Hab 11 3)
"AT THE TIME APPOINTED, the end shall be ' (Dan Vill 19)

"He [the little horn] shall s great words against the Most High shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws, and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times, and the duiding of time" (Dan vii 25)

' How long shall he the vision? And he said unto me, Unio two thou sand and three hundred aays, then shall the sanctuary he cleaned" (Dan vui 13, 14)

'From the time that the daily sacri fice shall he taken away and abomination that maketh desolate up, there shall be a thousand to o hundred and ninety days (Dan

"The holy city shall they tread under foot forly and two months" (Rev xi

"To the woman were given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place where she is nourished, for a time and times and half a time from the face of the serpent' (Rev x 1 14)

passages prove things first that "a set time" exists in the mind of the Deity for the consummation of His purpose-a conclusion which must

commend itself to every mind realizing the fact that God knows all things from the end to the beginning; and, second, that He has given a revelation of "times and seasons." This revelation may at first sight be obscure, but the fact of its having been given cannot be denied in view of the This hefore-cited quotations. being so, there arises the presumption that they are capable of being understood, since, as a matter of revelation, they could be given for no other purpose.

"We have, however, to notice the qualification with which this conclusion is divinely associated. We refer to the words addressed to Daniel: "None of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand," (Dan. xii. 10). This would imply not only that uprightness is necessary, but also that the matter is not communicated in such a form as to be apprehended on the surface of it, but requires the application of "wisdom" to elucidate the hidden

meaning.

We would also quote words of similar purport occurring in the Apocalypse: "Here is wisdom: let him that hath understanding. count the number of the beast:" showing that the matter as presented was an enigma requiring to be unlocked by the keys of knowledge. In view of this, we need not be surprised at the mistakes that have from time to time been made in the interpretation of the times and seasons. Numberless and outrageously absurd theories have, in all ages of the world, been put forward on the strength of what is written on Dates have times and seasons. been fixed, and events predicted which time has falsified. fact has staggered weak minds, and induced contempt and scepticism in reference to the whole subject. Even many of the devout have become disgusted, and refuse to give credence to anything advanced on the subject; but this must surely be admitted to be evidence of short-sightedness rather than of wisdom.

There is a great difference between incompetent interpretation and essential absurdity in the nature of the matter interpreted. No devout mind receiving the word of God in all sincerity, as the manifestation of His mind for the enlightenment of His servants. will be content to accept the fooleries of the past as a disproof of the intelligibility of what God has made known; but under the conviction that underneath the misunderstood enigmas of His word, there lie important facts which He would have us understand, will anxiously endeavour to penetrate the obscurity which has baffled others, and get at the mind of God in a matter so important in its bearings on our mental relation to the purposes of God.

Some people imagine that the New Testament bars the way against all enquiry on the subject of times and seasons; but on examination this will appear to be a mistake. It is true that Jesus said to his disciples, "It is not for you to know the times and the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power" (Acts i. 7); but this had a special bearing on the time and the persons in reference to whom the words were uttered, in no way conflicting with the present enquiry.

They were spoken to the disciples on the eve of his ascension at a time when they needed such words. Their minds were filled with solicitude for the manifestation of the kingdom. They had asked, "Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" They did not know that the time for the kingdom was yet afar off They were anparently ignorant that a great interval had to elapse, even "the times of the Gentiles" They did not know that the hard work of preaching the Gospel had to be done, and the harder work of developing a people for God by the faith preached involving much suffering for His name, much long and weary waiting through a long night of centuries, for his coming

The idea that the kingdom was then to be established was an obstacle in the way of the work on which they were about to enter, and therefore Jesus dispels it by telling them it was not for them in their circumstances, to be thinking of times and seasons, but to return to Jerusalem, and there await the effusion of the Spirit which was to qualify them to give a testimony for him as his witnesses throughout all Judca and Samaria, and the uttermost parts of the earth This was reasonable and appropriate in the circumstances, but to construe what was said appropriately to the time and eircumstances, into a discountenance and prohibition of all subsequent research on the subject would cymee a shortsighted judgment, and introduce an element of discord into the Word, which would thus be made to discourage in one place the study of that which it revealed in another

Reliance is also placed on 1 Thess v 1, by those who disparage the study of prophetic times Paul wrote to the Thessalonians:— "Of the times and the seasons, br thren ye have no need that I write unto you, for yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a women with child and they shall not escape But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief Ye are ill the children of the light, and the children of the day We are not of the night, nor of darkness." (I Thess v 1)

But so far from answering the intended purpose, these words of Paul show that the subject of "the times and seasons" was not a proscribed one Paul intimates. that he would have written on the subject to them, but he says. "YE HAVE NO NEED that I do so, and the reason is vourselves know that when the day comes, it will come as a thief-unexpected and undesired-upon the world, but not upon you, for ye are all the children of the light and of the The sense in which they day" were the children of light may be understood in two ways may mean "You, Thessalonians, are ready for the day of the Lord; therefore, it does not matter when the day comes: it is needless to speak of times and scasons when you are prepared for the event"

This is, evidently, the view the Thessalonians took of it: for Paul's second letter to them found them expecting the immediate manifestation of Christ But that this was the wrong construction of his words, appears in what he savs in his second letter to the same church He says (ch. ii 1). 'We beseech you, brethren that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us as that the day of Christ is at hand Let no man deceive you by any means, FOR

THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST." From this it is evident that the second way of construing Paul's words, in the 1st Epistle, is the correct one, viz.: "It is not necessary for me to write about times and seasons, for ye are the children of the light, and ought to know about them." should Paul assume they know all about it? He gives us his reason in the 2nd Epistle: "Remember ve not that while I was yet with you, I TOLD YOU THESE THINGS" (verse 5). If they were ignorant, it was because they had forgotten what Paul told them: for Paul had told them that Christ could not be manifested until certain events foretold in the prophets had transpired.

At the same time, it cannot be denied, that their ideas of the times and seasons would, necessarily, be more imperfect and confused than ours; first, because of the great distance of time which divided them from the end; and second, because of the then impending visitation of divine judgment upon Jerusalem and the Jewish nation, foretold by Jesus, which had the effect of concentrating their interest to some extent upon their own generation. and in many cases, of creating the expectation that as God was about to come on the scene in judgment. He would not leave it without effecting their deliverance, the more especially as Jesus associated the latter with the former, as regarded the succession of events, though as time has shown, not as regarded chronological sequence.

A statement in Danial (xii. 4), seems to indicate that it is in our own times more particularly that the prophetic visions are to be

understood, both as regards their events and times: "But thou. O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." There is a reason why the words may be understood at the time of In "the words" are the end. 1-1 ophetically delineated historical events extending over centurics, and at the time of the end. we have the facts of accomplished history as the infallible interpreters of these words. By the aid of those facts, we are enabled to comprehend the prophetic scheme. both as regards its events and times, and so to gauge our position as to determine where we stand in relation to the wonderful consummation of the end itself.

Coming now to the question of "How long?" it will be observed that in the passages quoted, the times defined are measured for the most part by "days." The first question to be considered therefore, is, what are we to understand by the word so used? Are we to read it as the representative of so many days of 24 hours' duration? A class has arisen and multiplied considerably, who say "Ycs," will all confidence. But we ask them if that is so, how it is that Daniel did not understand; "He heard, but understood not" (Dan. xii. 8), when informed of the duration of the vision in days. And how it is that the wise alone are to understand? If it mean literal days, there is no wisdom required. To read it as literal days is a simple method of interpretation, which may be accepted with relicf by minds incapable from disuse of going below the surface of things, and of rising to heights of knowledge through

stepping-stone indications on the level; but the fallacy of the principle becomes apparent on the merest attempt to interpret the statements in question in accordance with it.

For instance, Daniel saw a vision (chap. viii.) in which the following events are comprehended: the beginning and rise of the Persian empire, its overthrow by Alexander the Great, the partition of the Grecian empire, at that monarch's death, into four parts, and the appearance of the Roman power in the southern section of the divided empire, resulting in the death of Jesus, the disruption of the Jewish commonwealth, and the final casting down of the destroying enemy. The vision having passed before Daniel, he hears the question asked, "How LONG shall be the vision?" in answer to which, the statement was made, "Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed [or avenged]."

Now, if we interpret this to mean that the events represented in the vision should only occupy 2,300 natural days, we turn the vision into absurdity. We make it compress into little more than six years, events, the first of which, viz., the rise and development of the Persian empire, alone took nearly 250 years! The literal-day theorists attempt to get out of the difficulty by applying the period mentioned in the vision to the ravages of Antiochus Epiphanes, who suppressed the daily sacrifice for something like seven years, at the end of which it was restored by the Maccabees; but this suggestion is entirely set aside by the statement of the angel (verse 17), that "AT THE TIME OF THE END

shall be the vision." Even if we had not this distinct intimation, the suggestion would be negatived by the improbability of such a minor event being made the subject of prophecy for the wise of all time; but it is effectually precluded by the scope of the events, represented in the vision to which the statement of time applies, and by the further declaration of the angel that the vision should be "for many days" (verse 26).

In the 11th chapter we have a prophetic message angelically communicated to Daniel, "in the third year of Cyrus, King of This message com-Persia." mences with the date given, and, bridging all subsequent history. goes down to the destruction of "the king of the north," on the mountains of Israel, at the manifestation of Jesus when the resurrection takes place. As in the other case, Daniel hears the question asked, "How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?" The answer is, "For a time, times, and a half." Daniel says, "I heard but understood not." time was a Jewish period made up of 360 days. "Time, times, and a half" were, therefore, equivalent to "one time, two times, and half a time," or "three times and a half," or 1,260 days. It was, therefore, no wonder that Daniel failed to understand, because the events he had witnessed in vision were on such a scale as required centuries for development. The measure of such events by days might well baffle his understanding.

This mode of measurement is repeated in answer to Daniel's beseeching question, "O, my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?" (Dan. xii. 8).

"From the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand, two hundred, and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand three hundred and thirty-five days [45] days more]. But go thy way till the end be, for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." It is evident that literal days are not meant in these expressions. Centuries have elapsed since the events to which they apply commenced to transpire: and the period defined, taken literally, has multiplied itself hundreds of times, and yet there is no arrival of the end foretold.

The question then is, what is meant by these prophetic days? We affirm, on the strength of the following evidence, that each day

represents a year.

Moses sent spies to search the land of Canaan, in the second year after the children of Israel The spies came out of Egypt. away forty days, and returned, at the end of that time, with a discouraging report as to the probabilities of a successful invasion of the eountry, and ad-,vised a rejection of Moses, and a return of the whole congregation The people, ever into Egypt. prone to distrust God, hearkened to the counsel of the spies, and were about to put it into execution, when God interfered, and vindicating Moses, gave sentence against the whole congregation, in the following words:-

"Your careases shall fall in this wilderness, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number from twenty years old and upwards, which have murmured kainst me, doubtless ye shall not come into the land . . . and your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years,

and bear your whoredoms, until your earcases be wasted in the wilderness. After the number of days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, EACH LAY FOR A YEAR, shall ye bear your inquity, even forty years" (Numbers xiv. 29, 30, 33, 34).

This is an historical transaction, in which a literal day was made the basis of a literal year. We now cite a case of prophecy.

Ezekiel was commanded to make a miniature representation of Jerusalem, and conduct a mimic siege against it, for the purpose of signifying to the people of Jerusalem that God intended to punish them for their iniquity. He was then instructed to signify the times in relation to the events represented:—

"Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity: for I have laid upon the THE YEARS of their iniquity ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS, 390 days; so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah for forty days: I have appointed thee EACH DAY FOR A YEAR" (Ezekiel iv. 4).

Here was a symbolical transaction, in which "times and seasons" were to be represented; and it is expressly directed that the symbolization of time should be on the seale of a day for a

vear.

That this is the seale on which the prophetic periods of Daniel are fixed, is evident from a well-known case in which his prediction of time has been historically verified. "Seventy weeks" are employed to define the period that was to elapse from the issue of the final Persian ediet for the restoration and rebuilding of Jerusalem, to the aecomplishment of the following objects in the

death of Messiah: 1st, to finish the transgression; 2nd, to make an end of sin; 3rd, to make reconciliation for iniquity: 4th, to bring in everlasting righteousness; 5th, to seal up the vision and the prophecy: and 6th, to anoint the Most Holy. Seventy weeks are 490 days: hence, "seventy weeks" is but another way of expressing 490 days. In view of this, how significant is the fact that from the edict in question (Artaxerxes, B.C. 456), to the crucifixion of Christ, there elapsed a period of exactly 490 years. A dispute among chronologists, as to whether the period reached exactly to the 490th year, does not detract from the weight of the evidence furnished in the fulfilment of this prophecy of the truth of the dayfor-a-year principle, as applied to the solution of the prophetic periods; the fact that there is a dispute, only illustrates the obscurity of ancient history where precise dates are involved.

Adopting the year-day principle, we shall proceed to point out the evidences which show that we have now reached nearly the utmost limit of the times of the Gentiles, and stand upon the verge of the future foretold by the prophets. There are four or five distinct methods of demonstrating this conclusion; four or five independent modes of computation. which lead to an identical result: four or five separate chronological lines which converge on a single epoch in the world's history, uniting to tell us the grand and awful tidings that the moment is nearly on us when the Most High, inhabiting eternity, having long holden His peace, is, in the person of Jesus, about to stir Himself up like a mighty man of war, and to enter into controversy with the

nations of the earth, breaking their ungodly power, bringing down their strength to the earth. teaching them righteousness by angry judgments, and subduing them to the sceptre of the kingdom of David, under the voke of which, they will taste the blessedness that all the generations of Adam for a weary 6,000 years, have yearned and sighed after but which they cannot have and never will realize until "that man whom God hath appointed" is manifested in the earth as a "hiding place from the wind and a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land" (Isa. xxxii. 1).

The first is not in itself a conclusive mode of reckoning, but its coincidence with those that are certain, shows there is truth in it. We refer to the tradition. which is of very ancient origin, that as God affected the re-organization of the world physical in six natural days, and consecrated the seventh as a day of rest and blessing, so will He occupy six days, of a thousand years each, in setting in order the political heaven and earth of human affairs. and set apart the seventh millennium, or period of a thousand years, as a Sabbatical era, in which righteousness and peace will prevail, as the waters cover the sea.

This theory is not expressly affirmed in the Word, but it is not altogether without countenance. The duration of the kingdom, for instance, happens to be the exact length of the supposed Sabbatical era; and this period—(the kingdom prepared of God for them that love Him)—is expressly spoken of by Paul as a Sabbatical rest, and, therefore, in some sense

a seventh period (Heb. iv. 9). Peter's expression, "One day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day" (2 Pet. iii. 8)—is quoted by some writers in favour of the tradition in question, but much stress cannot be laid on it. The theory rests on other grounds; and the strongest of these is its chronological agreement with the minor

prophetic periods.

Assuming it to be a correct method of reckoning, how far are we on this principle from the end of the human era? The answer to this question depends upon the age of the world (not geologically, but since the Adamic creation). The process by which this point is ascertained, is necessarily a long and laborious one. We must refer to the results achieved by those who have gone through the process, and who have demonstrated every link in the chronological chain. We rely particularly on the deductions of Dr. Thomas, who has given a great deal of attention to the subject, and who has placed the results of his research in such a form before the general reader-(see Chronikon Hebraikon, procurable at the address from which this book is issued)—that the process which has cost him much time and labour, can, in a moment, be verified or impugned.

The general result is to show that the world was 4,090 years old at the birth of Christ, instead of 4,004, as commonly supposed. Add to 4,090 the present A.D. 1905, and we get 5,995 as the real age of the world at the present time. If this so, there wants only about five years to complete the 5,000 years of the great world-week, and therefore, we are that number of years from the time when the

blessing of Abraham shall prevail o'er the whole world through Christ.* But we are not, therefore. that number of years from the advent. The coming of Christ is one event; the setting up of the kingdom another. The former event must necessarily precede the latter by a considerable period. The constitution of human society cannot be broken up in judgment and reorganized in righteousness in a day. This is a work which will take time. It is natural to suppose that there must be years of divine operation in the earth before the final inauguration of the Sabbatical millennium. and this, therefore, admits of Christ coming before the end of the 6.000 years.

The next period is the one known as "The Seven Times of Daniel," which arise in connection with a brief and familiar history recorded in Daniel iv. Nebuchadnezzar. King of Babylon, saw in a dream a stately tree affording shelter to the beasts of the field and the fowls of heaven; and he beheld. while an descended, and gave orders that the tree should be hewn down. but that the stump should be left in the earth and banded with iron and brass, and that seven times should pass over it. Daniel interpreted this to mean that Nebuchadnezzar should be driven from his kingdom, and should herd with the beasts of the field, for a literal period of seven times, or nearly seven years, in accordance

"The Author was fully aware of the intricate character of Bible chronology, and recognized the possibility that the passing of time might show this computation to be wrong. It will however, be appaient that the author's arguments and general conclusions are not invalidated by chronological uncertainties.—Publisher.

with which, it came so to pass, and at the end of the period, Nebuehadnezzar's reason returned, and he blessed the Most

High

On a superficial view of the case, it would appear as if there was nothing but the literal in this narrative, and as if the import of the vision terminated with the restoration of Nebuchadnezzar, at the end of seven literal times. but a deeper insight will reveal a splendid political allegory on the face of the literal narrative In political symbolism, a tree represents a kingdom (see Ezek exxi and Matt xiii 32) tree of Nebuchadnezzar's dream would, therefore, represent Nebiichadnezzar's kingdom. though standing primarily for himself On this principle, we can understand the banding of the tree stump with iron and brass, bewhen Babylonian eause the dominion was shorn away, the kingdoms that succeeded it were but a political bandaging of the power of Babylon with the brazen and iron or Greek and Roman elements

Furthermore, in standing for Nebuchadnezzar personally, the tree necessarily stood for the kingdom of Babylon, for Nebuchadnezzar was himself but the representative of the kingdom This is apparent from the second chapter Nebuchadnezzar is there addressed by Daniel (verse 38) as the dynastic representative of the golden dominion "Thou art this head of gold, and after thce, shall arise Another kingdom" as if Nebuchadnezzar were a kingdom So he was, representatively, in the second chapter, and so we may presume he was in the fourth chapter, and went through the transactions therein narrated, as

the dramatic personator of the fortunes of his kingdom

At any rate, the narrative bears an extraordinary allegorical coriespondence to the historical sequel The seven times allegorically computed would commence with Nebuchadnezzar's ascension to the throne of Babylon This was in 610 BC Now, by adding seven times of years (360 x 7 equals 2,520 years) to that date, we come to the ending of the 6,000 years of the world's age Thus.

SEVEN TIMES—commencing Nebu chadnezzars reign, BC 610 2,520.

To find the con lustor of this period, AD, deduct the years that clapsed before Christ . 619

Giving as the expiry of the seven times AD 1,91
World 6000 years old AD 1,910

This result is remarkable, and confirms the supposition arising on a close consideration of Dan iv viz, that the seven times that literally Nebuchadmeasured nezzar's banishment from the empire, are also intended symbolically to measure the era of the world's alienation from God. from the time of the vision the end of the seven literal times. Nebuchadnezzar " Mine says. understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and praised and honoured Him that liveth for ever and ever " How strikingly this represents the change that will come over the kingdoms of the world at the close of the symbolic seven times. when ---

"The Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein there is no profit" (Jer xvi 19)

"All nations whom Thou hast mad shall come a dd worship before Thee, () Lord and shall glorify Thy name (Psalm laxy) 9)

"Neither shall they walk any more

after the imagination of their evil heart" (Jer. 111. 17),

" Many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths" (Isaiah ii. 3).

"When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms to serve the Lord" (Psalm cu. 22).

"From the rising of the sun even to the going down of the same, my name shall be great among the Gentiles" (Mal, i. 11).

"So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and His glory from the rising of the sun" (Isaiah lix. 19).

. The next period is one mentioned in connection with a vision recorded in Dan. viii. The vision was communicated in symbol, and the features of it were these:-A ram with two uncoual horns was seen prevailing in a western. northern, and southern direction, when having "become great," its career was interrupted by the advent of a he-goat from the west, with a great horn between its eyes. A collision between the two symbolic animals resulted in the utter discomfiture and downtrampling of the ram, and the aggrandisement of the goat. The goat's notable horn, however, was broken immediately afterwards, and, in its place, there sprang hour horns, out of one of which came a fifth horn, which prospered to the destroying of all things Jewish.

The interpretation is supplied along with the vision itself, so that the symbols became highly interesting. The ram with two horns is stated (verse 20), to be the joint dynasty of Media and Persia; and the goat the kingdom of Greece, under the leadership of its "fist simperiall king" or Alexander the This being so, the fight between the animals represents

the war between the two powers, which resulted in the subjugation of the Persian empire, and the establishment of Grecian rule over the civilized habitable. The breaking of the notable horn is the death of Alexander, just as he completed his military triumphs; and the up-growth of four horns, the division of Alexander's empire among his four general's Ptolemy. Seleucus, Cassander, and Lysimachus.

Out of one of these was to appear a power which should destroy the mighty and the holy people," or the Jews. This identifies it as the Roman power, which, in relation to the Jewish state, made its first appearance in the territory allotted to Seleucus. and afterwards completely uprooted the Jewish power in a series of campaigns culminating in the destruction of Jerusalem, and the nearly total extermination of the race of Tews. vision closes with this triumph, and leaves the future in darkness. with the exception of a general intimation that the power thus destroying the mighty and the holy people should be "broken without hand."

In the vision itself, there was nothing to represent to Daniel the length of time during which this little-horn power of the goat (described as of fierce countenance) should prevail over the kingdom of Jchoyah. In a word, the length of "the times of the Gentiles" was not indicated in the symbols. This defect, however, was supplied before the vision finally closed:-

"Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sonctuary be cleansed" (v. 13, 14).

Now it happens that the Vatiean MS. of the Septuagint reads, "2.400 days," which, it is said, agrees with certain MSS, in possession of the Jews of Boldiara. And it is to be noticed that an evening morning" is 24 and not 23 hours, which seems to favour the "2.400." We have, therefore, to choose between the two. Five hundred years ago, it would have been difficult to make an election, except in so far as other (eonterminous) dates, with which this must have been made to agree. might have assisted us in the Now, however, we are ehoiee. enabled to decide, for the simple reason that the first reading is negatived by historic failure in the date. "2,300" days expired over 100 years ago, and no avenging of the sanctuary took place. But it may be said, How do you know that "2,300" ended over a hundred years ago? The answer is verv simple. Find the commencement of any term of years, and the termination follows of itself.

Now the commencement of the period in question, is identical with the commencement of the vision itself. The question is "How long shall be THE VISION." &e., that is, over what time will the vision just witnessed extend? This being so, we have only to ascertain the date of the first event seen in the vision, and from that date reekon the currency of the period defined as the duration of the events represented. By eonsulting the vision, the reader will perceive that the first event is the appearance of the Medo-Persian empire, in that particular aspect of it signified by the greater altitude of one horn of the ram over

the other. The two horns are expressly declared to be representative of the two elements of the ram kingdom-the Median and the This being so, it follows Persian. that the increase of the second horn over the first in size (for it is said "the higher eame up last:") represents the more prolonged ascendancy of the Persian element. which was the last to come to the throne. Darius, the Mede, reigned two years, and, dying without issue, he was succeeded by his nephew, Cyrus, the Persian, whose family retained power till the empire was overthrown by Greece,

200 years later.

When Daniel saw the ram, it would appear at first that both horns were on its head, from which it might be argued that the date of the vision's commencement would be indefinitely somewhere at the beginning of the Persian monarchy; but the supplementary statement that "the higher came up last" would suggest that Daniel was a witness of the first shooting out of the second or over-topping horn. If this is a correct deduction, the times of the vision" would commence with the ascension of Cyrus to the throne: he being the inception of the higher horn that came up last. This would give 540 B.C. as the beginning of the days. Certainly the days did not begin earlier. They may have begun later If the statement "the higher came up last" is an explanation, and not a description of what Daniel actually saw, the date of commencement would have to he sought for at the time when Cyrus had reigned long enough to constitute the Persian horn, as a matter of fact, the higher of the

Adopting 540 B.C. as the date of

commencement, the erroneousness of the 2.300 reading is at once apparent*; for it would give A.D. 1760 as the termination of the vision, and the time for the avenging of the sanctuary. Adopting 2,400, we get 1860 as the date of the expiry. Some may think that this must be equally a mistake with the other, as no steps, such as are contemplated in the predicted "avengement," have yet been taken. : To this it can only be remarked that supposing this to be the case, it does not show the "2,400 days" to be wrong, but only that they have been commenced too early in fixing upon the first year of Cyrus's sole reign as the commencement. which would favour the suggestion already thrown out, that the commencement ought to be dated later on in Persian annals, when the second horn had, as a matter of history, waxed greater than the Median horn, with which the Empire commenced.

But it is not certain that nothing marks the epoch commencing 1860, as effecting the land and interests of "the holy people." On the contrary, it is a fact of the greatest notoriety, that this is a period of great activity in connection with Palestine and the Jews

In France, in 1860, was established "The Universal Alliance of Israelites," a society now numbering many thousands of subscri-

Since this was written it has come to light that the Vatican Manuscript, upon which the Author mainly relied, does not read 2,400, but 2,300. The does not appear in either of the three ancient Codiess. This being so, a later date, for the commencement of the period, has to be adopted. \The reader will see that Mr. Roberts recognized the possibility. The evidence, pro. and con, is fully dealt with in "How Long?" by F. G. Jannaway. bers. In England, in 1871, "The Anglo-Jewish Association" was established in connection with the older society. And in Vienna another branch was established. Thus began that international strengthening of the bonds of brotherhood in Israel that is so notable a phenomenon of our

These things arose out of the earlier necessities of the Jews. In Damascus, in 1840, there was considerable robbery and persecution of the Jews by the Turkish offi-cials, culminating in massacre. Sir Moses Montifiore went out to the East in connection with this. and received the personal thanks, of Queen Victoria and a knighthood for so doing.

There are other evidences of revival in relation to Jewish affairs, which it would occupy much space to notice. Whether 1860 or a later date be the true termination of the 2,400 period, there is no doubt about the epochal ending of the period falling in the lifetime of the present generation. This is the broad fact to which we desire special attention. period must end on this side of the marginal period already mentioned, for the simple reason that that period witnesses the process by which the result mentioned in the 2,400 vision is accomplished, viz., the cleansing or avengement of the sanctuary.

The next period can be demonstrated with greater certainty and exactitude, and coincides with the result to which the 2,400 vision leads us, thereby affording powerful collateral evidence of the correctness of the millennary-week theory, and the "seven times method of computing the duration of the kingdom of men, and, at the same time, establishing, with

a strength that is almost irresistible, the general conclusion that in 1905 we stand in close proximity to that wonder of historic wonders, the advent of Jesus in power and great glory, to destrov them that destroy the earth. and establish "glory to God in the highest, on earth, peace and goodwill toward men"

We refer to the four-beasts vision of Daniel The four beasts, like the four metals of the image. are explained to mean the four great imperial dynasties, under which mankind should successively be ruled with something like universal dominion (Dan vii 17. 23) Attention is specially directed to the fourth beast, as it is in connection with it more particularly. that the chronological considerations of the vision arise This is universally admitted to be representative of the Roman empire, which, in relation to the Babylonish, was "the fourth kingdom" (verse 23)

On the head of the fourth beast were ten horns This number was augmented by the appearance of an eleventh which, however, by its aggressive acts, speedily diminished the whole number to eight The eleventh horn was distinguished from its neighbours in having eyes and mouth, a "stout look," and a hostile propensity about it, which displaced three of the first horns to make way for itself It employed its mouth in "speaking great things against the Most High," and used its against the Almighty, ultimately bringing about the perdition of the whole body corporate of which it formed a part This, however, was not an instantaneous result, the horn prevailed for a period before retribution came The testimony is -

"He shall speak great words against the Most High and shall wear out the saints of the Most High and think to chinge times and laws and they shall be given into his hand UNTIL A TIME AND TIMES AND THE DI VIDING OF TIME' (Dan vii 25)

The conclusion of this period is marked by an event as follows -

"I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake I beheld even till the beast was slain and his body destroyed and given to the burning flame (verse 11)

The same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them until the Ancient of Days came and judg ment was given to the saints of the Most High and the time came that the sints possessed the kingdom (verses 21 22) "The judgment shall sit, and they shall toke away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end" (verse 26)

Now the import of this symbol ism is evident enough. The body of the beast being the Roman empire, it follows that the Roman empire (notwithstanding historical vicissitudes) was in some form to continue till the airival of "the Ancient of Days" to destroy it, an event still in the future but as an undivided kingdom it was not to the ten horns on the head of the beast show this interpretation is "the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise" Kings represent dominions, and hence the appear ance of ten kings in the head of the beast shows that, ultimately, the Roman empire of undivided magnitude, instead of continuing to be controlled by a single imperial will, as the body of a beast is by its head, was to be broken up into ten separate royalties or kingdoms, obeying so many separate political wills, and sustaining independent political existence, though forming part and parcel of the Roman system of nations

This fact is not less clearly

apparent in Nebuchadnezzar's vision of the image. The legs of iron represent the autonomy of the empire in its prosperous days: the feet, a mixture of iron and clav. and divided into ten toes, symbolize the later stage of Roman history—a stage embracing the "modern" era up to the present time, and a little beyond—a stage in which the power and territory of the Roman empire are distributed among rival states and monarchs who have sprung out

of her political embers. The chronology of the fourthbeast symbol is determinable by the career of the little horn. The fourth-beast system was to continue, at least, a time, times, and a half, from the time the little horn made its appearance, after the end of which, it was to be destroyed divine judgment, and the dominion transferred to the saints. Hence, if we can identify the little horn in history, and fix the date of its appearance, we shall be enabled to arrive at a correct conclusion as to the arrival of the time of the fourth-beast destroying judgment to take effect in the coming of the Ancient of Days, in the person of Jesus, to put an end to the arrogant blasphemics which prevail for time, times, and a half. To do this, we must give a little attention to the appearance of the ten horns, of the fourth beast, as the ten horns precede the advent of the little horn This takes us back to power. what is called "the fall of the Roman empire," when "the fourth kingdom" passed from its imperial to its divided and multiregal phase.

Here we contemplate a protracted period of bloody revolution. The Roman arms, after centuries of resistless prowess, had

lost their terror through the effeminacy of a race accustomed to victory and luxury, and the misgovernment of emperors, who ruled for private advantage instead of the public weal. The consequence was, that the rapacious hordes of Northern Europe and Asia, attracted to the tottering empire, like birds of prey to a rotting carcase, came down in clouds upon the fertile and cultivated countries of the south, and though held back for a time ultimately broke through every barrier, and defeating the Roman armies, capturing the Roman fortresses, and ultimately sacking the proud empire city herself, put an end to the mightiest dominion that ever ruled the civilized habitable. This, however (which took more than a century to accomplish), though a destruction of what was considered the Roman empire, was but the introduction of the clay amongst the iron, not the displacing of the iron by the

The northern nations were too lacking in genius, either social or political, to substitute a new order of society for that which they found among the civilized peoples of Rome. They were a vigorous, but an uncivilized race. and substantially fell in with the Roman order of things. there was an attempt by the Vandals to abolish everything Roman, assimilate the conquered empire to the institutions of its barbarian conquerors: but this movement soon gave way before a reaction, which demanded and hastened the restoration of Roman civilization.

The clay intermingled itself with the iron, and was, ultimately, moulded into shape by the stronger element. This is the time at when

we are to look for the ten horns. for the ten horns in the beast vision represent the same aspect of the fourth kingdom, as the elay and iron ten-toed feet of the image vision. It is reasonable to assume that as soon as the Roman beast ceased to be controlled by its own head it passed into the ten-horned state of government that is, as soon as imperial Rome fell, as soon as the central government of the empire was destroyed, the empire passed into the dismemhered state represented by the ten If this be a reasonable assumption, we ought to find in her dismemberment a number of political divisions answering to the number of the horns

In considering this matter, we are met with the fact that the barbarian nations, on overturning the Roman Empire, did not unite themselves under one government, and set up a new empire They scattered themselves among the provinces of Roman Europe, and settled in such countries as were according to their liking, each nation setting up its own government independently of all the rest In this way there sprang up a number of separate kingdoms in the territory formerly ruled by the undivided Roman sceptre, that is, several distinct horns sprang out of the head of the beast question is, how many? Daniel says ten, and history says ten

Sir Isaac Newton gives the following enumeration of the states that sprang up under the barbarian nations after the overthrow of Rome. 1—Vandals and Alans (under one government, occupying Spaia and Africa), 2—Sucvians (another part of Spain), 3—Visigoths; 4—Alans (France), 5—Burgundians, 6—Franks (separate from the Alans): 7—Britons:

8-Huns: 9-Lombards: Ravenna This enumeration is broadly taken, and confined to Roman territory It takes no account of minor divisions, such as the dukedoms (dignified by the name of kingdoms) into which Britain was divided, or the petty factions that were here and there to be found in connection with other States It only takes note of the conspicuous and great divisions of political power, pro-perly considered "kingdoms," that followed the downfall of Rome. in Roman territory. It takes no cognisance of Asiatic dominion. or of any political phenomenon beyond the limits of the fourthbeast territory, and in this the discerning reader will say Sir Isaac Newton only adhered to the necessities imposed upon all interpreters of the vision itself

Dr Brewster, in his "Life of Sir Isaac Newton" (pp 227, 228), paraphiasing Sir Isaac's views on the subject, observes "Some of these kingdoms at length fell, and new ones sprang up, but, whatever was their subsequent number, they still retain the name of the ten kings from their first number"

Machiavelli in his history of Florence, enumerates ten kingdoms, into which the Roman empire was dismembered by the ineursions of the northern nations. This list* is as follows 1—Ostrogoths (in Mosia); 2—The Visigoths (in Pannonia); 3—Suevis and Alans (in Gascoigne and Spain), 4—The Vandals (in Africa), 5—the Franks (in France), 6—the Buigundians (in Burgundy), 7—the Hiruli and Turingi (in Italy),

*This list! does not appear as a list in Machiave'll's book, but in the form of an account, extending over several pages, of which this is a condensation—Author.

8—the Saxons and Angles (in Britain); 9—the Huns (in Hungary); 10—the Lombards (at first upon the Danube, and afterwards in Italy). This enumeration appears to differ a little from that adopted by Sir Isaac Newton, but a close comparison will reveal a resemblance between the two, amount-

ing to identity.

The only substantial difference is the exclusion of the Ostrogoths in Mœsia (answering to the southern border of the modern empire of Austria) from the list of Sir Isaac Newton; but this difference is more a difference in the way of reckoning than in the actual enumeration of the ten kingdoms. Machiavelli's may be the true list. and Newton's may be reconcilable with it, by reckoning the nations of the Alans one kingdom instead of two, as Sir Isaac counts them, which would make room for the Ostrogoths as one of the ten. On the other hand, it is possible, though less likely, that the Ostrogoths may have been part and parcel of the adjoining Visigoth state of Pannonia, on the castern shore of the Adriatic, answering to the Mediterranean seaboard of modern Austria.

In any case, the identification of the ten horns is complete. The process is not circumvented by minor difficulties, arising from the obscurities of ancient records. which can never overthrow the broad fact that the territory of the Roman empire, after the overthrow of the Roman imperial power, was divided into a number of political sections, more or less answering to the number ten. The diversity of race and tribe existing in Europe at the time, in no way interferes with the fact of a decimal division of political power. There were no doubt many more nationalities than ten; but this no more disproves their political division into ten parts, than does* the existence of the English Scotch, and Irish in Great Britain disprove the political unity of the three kingdoms.

The vision predicts the uprise of ten kingdoms in the territory of the Roman Empire. We would. therefore, argue a priori, that there must have been that numher in the states that made their appearance when the unity of the empire was dissolved, whatever the obscurity of history might indicate to the contrary. fortunately, we do no violence to history in believing that the vision was realized. History shows us a number of kingdoms, so nearly approximating to the prophetic number, that two independent historical writers give us the exact number; and it must be remembered that one of these two-Machiavelli-was not writing for the illustration of prophecy-of which there is no reason to believe he knew anything-but simply in exercise of his function as an impartial recorder of historical facts.

The ten horns appeared about the fifth and sixth centuries. but were afterwards reduced and multiplied in number by the revolutions of war. It is evident however, that they reappear at the time that the fourth-beast system as a whole is destroyed by divine judgment. This is apparent by the later visions, seen by John in the Isle of Patmos, in which the fourth beast of Daniel is divided up into several beasts, for the purpose of illustrating subordinate and internal features of the system represented. According to these, we find that ten horns figure conpicuously at the end, as well as the beginning, of the little horn

(time, times, and a half) era (Rev. xvii. 12, 14). "The ten horns which thou sawest (on the head of the scarlet-coloured beast, verse 3) are ten kings which have received no kingdom as yet, but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them."

Here there is no mention of an eleventh horn plucking up three of the ten by the roots, because it refers to an entirely different period of history from that represented by the ten horns on the head of Daniel's fourth beast. It shows us the constitution and attitude of the beast at the time the Lamb, as the Ancient of Days, comes to give its body to the burning flame of destroying war, from which it appears that the original ten-horned phase of Daniel's fourth beast is to be resuscitated, at the era of its destruction, and not only resuscitated, but established on the basis of corporate unity. That is to say. the ten Kingdoms in which the fourth-beast system is to be divided at the end, are to unite in a unanimous policy, under a single head. They are to give their power and strength to the little horn blaspheming power (separately symbolized as a scarletcoloured beast), for the purpose of carrying on war against Jesus, when he has manifested himself in the earth as the Lion of the tribe of Iudah.

The beast will thus act once more as a living unity, but this time, a ten-horned unity—a confederacy of the kings of the Roman territory, formed for the purpose of mutual self-defence against the power which will have threateningly appeared in the east, and of whose real nature they will be entirely ignorant, until overwhelmed in the fearful whirlwind of His destroying anger (Jer. xxx. 23, 24).

These facts enable us not only to reconcile Daniel's fourth beast with the visions of John, but to make use of all together, in forming a complete picture of the purpose of God, as unfolded in the past, and yet remaining to be fulfilled in "the end afore determined."

They teach us that the tenhorned phase of the Roman system of nations has relation to two epochs in its existence; first, when its imperial unity disappeared in the "fall of the Roman Empire," and the second, when that unity is restored, for the purpose of a united effort against "that determined," which is to be "poured upon the desolator."

We have now to enquire if history affords any parallel to the uprise of an eleventh political power in the Roman system, subsequent to the appearance of the ten, and of the uprooting by it of three of its predecessors, and the assumption by it of an arrogant dictatorial attitude toward the other powers, as symbolized by the eleventh horn, having a stout look and a mouth speaking great words of blasphemy.

The merest retrospective glance affords the answer. The eye falls upon a power answering all the requirements of the prophecy; and the eye has not to search for it. It is not a second-rate object in the historical retrospect. It looms up in the past with overshadowing breadth; it fills the whole picture with its imposing figure; which, though no longer

a recognized power in the political system of Europe, by reason of the termination of its allotted "time, times, and a half." is still conspicuous as a religious element. Do we require to mention the power to which these remarks apply? Its name will instinctively spring to the reader's lips—The Papacy.

The Papacy appeared in the territory of the Roman or fourth beast, after the division of the empire by the barbarians of the north-that is (symbolically), after the ten horns had appeared. It was not till the beginning of the seventh century, that the Bishop of Rome-till that time a mere diocesan, an ecclesiastic among other ecclesiastics-was constituted by imperial edict, universal bishop or pope—the supreme pontiff of the State religion. The decree which finally elevated him to this position was issued by the emperor Phocas, from Constantinople (the mouth of the Dragon which gave the Papistical beast his power, and his seat, and his great authority: Rev. xiii. 2).

The date of the decree is given by one as A.D. 606, and another A.D. 608, which gives two years' uncertainty as to the beginning and, therefore, ending of the period. But the date is sufficiently definite and exact for all practical purposes. The appearance of the eleventh horn is, doubtless, to be reckoned from the date of the edict which constituted it a power in Europe. It is true it was at first merely an ecclesiastical power, but history shows that it very soon became a political power, exercising secular authority in the territory provided for it by the displacement of three of the original ten horns, and, in addition to that, claiming and

exercising imperial jurisdiction over contemporary "crowned heads."

The plucking up of the three horns did not precede the advent of the eleventh horn, but followed as the consequence of it. interval would elapse between the one thing and the other. eleventh horn would be some time erect before the three fell: how long is not stated. It would necessarily be very short in the symbol; but then the events and times represented by the symbol were on the historical scale; and, therefore, a momentary interval on the head of the beast, would represent an interval of years in the course of history. It is not stated that the three horns were plucked up before the of commencement the times and a half: it is stated the eleventh horn prevailed for that time; but this does not exclude the self-evident conclusion that the plucking up of the three horns would be within the period of the eleventh horn's prevalence. plucking up of the three horns was, in fact, part of its "prevalence" and, therefore, would necessarily transpire within the period of its ascendancy. Hence, we do not find that three kingdoms were given to the Pope the moment he appeared, but we do find that he received them about a century afterward.

In a work published in 1872, entitled, "The History of Modern Europe, with an account of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, and a view of the progress of Society, from the rise of the Modern Kingdoms to the Peace of Paris, in 1763," there occurs the following statement, on page 47:—

"Before Pepin returned to

France, he renewed his donation to St Peter, yielding to Stephen and his successors the Exarchate. Æmelia, now Romagna, and Pentapolis, now Marca d'Ancona. with all the cities therein, to be held by them for ever the kings of France, as patricians, retaining only an ideal superiority, which was soon forgot Thus was the SCEPTRE ADDED TO THE KEYS. THE SOVERLIGHTY TO THE PRIESTHOOD, AND THE POPES ENRICHED WITH THE LOMBARD THE SPOILS OF ROMAN EM-KINGS AND THE In the three states PLRORS. here mentioned, the reader will recognize three of the ten kingdoms that appeared on the declension of the empire viz -1-Ravenna (the Exarchate), 2-Hiruli and Turingi (Æmelia, now Romagna), and 3—Lombardy (Pentapolis)"

Dr Keith's version of the mat-

ter is as follows -

"The Exarchate of Ravenna the kingdom of the Lombards, and the State of Rome, were subject to the secular dominion of the church of Rome, and mainly form, to this hour, 'the States of the Church,' over which the Pope, as a temporal sovereign, exercises sovereignty, and wears the 'Triple Crown,' as if in obvious token that three of the first kingdoms were rooted up before him"—Signs of the Times, page 22

The eleventh horn had eyes it could, therefore, see the other horns, while the other horns being without eyes, could not see it What political peculiarity of the Papacy corresponds with this symbol? Obviously its priesthood. The institution exists in the territory of all the other horns, and by means of it Rome is made privy to the concerns of every power in Europe; while these

powers are unable to penetrate the secrets of Rome, on account of the fidelity which the priest hood have always maintained to their ecclesiast cal chief History affords perpetually-recurring illustintions of the political power which Papal Rome was enabled to exert in all the realms of Europe, through this system of espionage, which she was enabled to maintain through her priests It is remarkable that the Papal should be Power known in diplomatic language as Holy Scr"

The eleventh king was to be "diverse from the first [ten]" (Dan vii 24) It requires no ingenuity to make out the diversity between the Pope and the crowned heads of Europe The Pope does not belong to the order of kings His appearance in Europe was a new political phenomenon Such a personage had never appeared before as a sacerdotal imperial despot claiming not only the actual sovereignty of the three territories transferred to his secular dominion, but divinely-conferred jurisdiction over every sovereign in Europe This character was not assumed by the Roman Pontiffs all at once, but it had grown to full development before the Papacy was more than two eenturies old

In the days of Pope Gregory VII it ripened to maturity Of this Pope it is recorded that "he engaged the Church in an open war with the sovereigns of all nations" He formed a purpose to "engage in the bond of fidelity and allegiance, to the Vicar of Christ, as king of kings, and lord of lords, all the potentiates of the earth, and to establish at Rome an annual assembly of bishops, by whom the contests

which might arise between kingdoms and sovereign states were to be decided-the pretensions of princes to be examined, and the fate of nations and empires to be determined." So far did he succeed in his scheme of supremacy, that Henry IV., Emperor of Germany, whom he had summoned to his presence as a delinquent, applied for absolution at the Gates of Canosa a fortress in the Appenines, where Gregory happened to be resident at the time, "and being stripped of his robes, and, wrapt in sackcloth, he was obliged to remain in an outer court three days, in the month of January, bare-footed and fasting, before he was permitted to kiss the feet of His Holiness. The haughty pontiff condescended to grant him absolution, after he had sworn obedience to His Holiness in all things."

Gregory, elated by his triumph. and now looking upon himself, not altogether without reason, as the lord and master of all the erowned heads in Christendom. said in several of his letters which were written at the time, that it was his duty to "pull down the pride of kings." In accordance with this sentiment, he wrote to Solomon, a refractory king of Hungary, "You ought to know the kingdom of Hungary belongs to the Roman Church, and learn that you will incur the indignation of the Holy See, if you do not acknowledge that you hold your dominions of the Pope, and not of the Emperor." He subsequently deposed Henry IV., in the words "In the name of Almighty God, and by your (the council's) authority, I prohibit Henry, the son of our Emperor Henry, from governing the Teutonic Kingdom, and Italy: I release all Christians from their oath of allegiance to

him, and I strictly forbid all persons from serving or attending him as king."

He appointed a successor to Henry, one Rodolph, and sent him a golden erown, with an address, in which, after depriving Henry of strength in combat, and condemning him never to be victorious, he delivers himself of the following apostrophe to Peter and Paul, in which the nature of his pretensions as their pretended successor becomes apparent: "Make all men sensible that as you can hind and loose everything in heaven, you ean also upon earth TAKE FROM OR GIVE TO every one. according to his deserts, empires, kingdoms, principalities. Let the kings and princes of the age then instantly feel your power, that they may not dare to despise the orders of your church."

These sentiments Gregory VII. left as an heritage to his successors, and they have continued to be the animating spirit of the Roman See to the present day, illustrating the statement of the vision that the eleventh horn, with eyes, should be "diverse from the first (ten)," and should have a "look more stout than his fellows."

The horn had a mouth. This indicates that it would in some sense presume to speak to the others, and the speaking could not be for the purpose of mutual deliberation, because the others had no mouths, and, therefore, no conversation could take place; the speaking, therefore, could only take the form of legislative dietation: the eleventh horn would presume to make law to the others. The applicability of this to the Papacy is abundantly manifested in the last paragraph.

The words it spoke were "great

words against the Most High." not words in the verbal sense "words," here has a more comprehensive signification than the dictionary meaning It imports the policy of the power spoken of, as represented and expressed by its utterances over the whole period of its existence are "the words" by which the indignation that destroys the beast is evoked. Now these words. in order to be "against the Most High," need not to be verbally directed against Him They need not take the form of denunciations of the Almighty

In the Scriptural sense, everything uttered against the truth is uttered against the Almighty. though it may be couched in the language of allegiance Hence. for the Papacy to "speak great words against the Most High" it is not necessary for her to have formally fulminated her denunciations against the Deity If her ecclesiastical creed and her ecclestastical policy have practically involved the repudiation of His truth and His people, her "words" have been none the less, but all the more, "against the Most High" for being framed in the language of sanctimonious pretence

We have only to enquire whether the policy of Rome has or has not been one of arrogant, presumptuous, and destructive opposition to everything in which the name and honour of God are involved, and we have not to go far for the answer No one having any knowledge of history, and any understanding of the truth can be ignorant that Papal Rome has, from the beginning of its days, "spoken great words against the Most High," and "made war with and tievuled against the

saints" Her career, since the day her bishop was crowned universal Dictator-ecclesiastical, has been an unbroken chapter of enormities perpetrated against God and man During the long period of her ascendancy, she has well merited the designation bestowed upon her by the Spirit in vision to John, in the Isle of Patmos She has been the sum of all abomination—the hold of every foul spirit—the "MOTHER of harlots and THE ABOMINATIONS of the EARTH" (Rev 2011 5)

She is well-styled 'MYSTERY." and more appropriately still, the "MYSTERY OF INIQUITY" (2 Thess
11 7) She has been iniquity mystified — iniquity veiled — iniquity dressed in a robe of religi ous pretence-iniquity tricked out in the splendid paraphernalia of regal pomp and civil authorityiniquity of the deepest dye draped in holy garments—a whited sepulchre of mystified iniquity, showing a beautiful exterior, and inviting all nations to worship at its cursed shrine of "rottenness and dead men's bones," and all nations have gone and bowed the knee, and garnished this grave of the saints with costly things, proving themselves the seed of the accursed rejecters of Jesus, who honoured the tombs of the prophets, and thereby were held by Jesus to be proved accomplices of those who killed them, and put them in their graves

THE LITTLE HORN imposture—this proud, wilful, stout-looking pretentious, audacious, blasphemous, saint killing power, which has prevailed against all divine things for twelve centuries in ac cordance with the words of Dainel—this depraved hypocritical, corrupt, iniquitious, tyrannical, and murderous Church of Rome, with

which it is now becoming fashionable at religious meetings to bandy compliments, and speak respectfully of, and which blinded and becrazed "charity" would make room for, and deal liberally with, as an institution "doing good" in its own way, and "advancing the cause of Christ under the banners of the Catholic religion:" this execrable mistress of witchery, whose cunning arts of simulated kindness, and ornaments of learning and fascinations of venerable pedigree, are, in England, entrapping thousands upon thousands into the bondage which it was the boast of this country to have escaped three hundred years ago—this system of unmixed iniquity is further introduced to our notice in Rev. xvii. 3. 4. as a gaudy, betrinketted, whorish woman, drunk with the blood of saints, and having in her hand a cup of abominable liquor, with which she intoxicates kings.

The appropriateness of this figure will be seen at a glance. The Church of Rome pretends to be the faithful spouse of the absent bridegroom; whereas she acts the part of a prostitute of the most profligate and abandoned type. She coquets with the kings of the earth, and administers to them free libations of her bemuddling doctrines, with which "all nations are drunk." She commits fornication with them, for her loves and her aims are confined to the worldly objects she can accomplish in her ecclesiastical dealings with them. She revels in lust and lucre, and is drenched in all her garments with the reeking blood of the righteous slain, whom she has out to death for their testimony.

This LITTLE-HORN blaspheming prevailing power, is further

spoken of as a "king doing according to his will" (Dan. xi. 36). exalting and magnifying himself above every power (Heb., ail), and speaking marvellous things against the God of gods; which is an exact description of the Pope's presumption, as historically illustrated. It is said he should not regard the God of his fathers nor the desire of women. This is also descriptive of him. emperors of Rome-the "fathers" or predecessors of the Pope-were Pagans, and worshipped the deities of Pagan mythology. Pope disregarded these, and set up a god which the emperors knew not," viz., the triune God of their superstition, and the Virgin Mary, whom they "honoured with gold and silver, and precious stones," in erecting begemmed and garnished temples to their worship. He was to "disregard the desire of women." He should be a celibate, "forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats" (1 Tim. iv. 3). How signally this has been fulfilled, history testifies. The whole hierarchy of Rome, from the Pope in "the chair of St. Peter" to the mendicant friar, are under a bond to remain in bachelorhood, and thus they set at naught the "desire of women," and fulfil the prophecy. "He shall magnify himself above all," and "shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished." His existence and supremacy will, therefore, continue till the return of Christ: for the judignation is not accomplished until he come to "tread the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God (Rev. xix. 15). and to pour out the wine of His wrath into the cup of His indignation without mixture" (Rev. xiv. 10).

These prophecies are reproduced by Paul in 2 Thess. ii. 3-10. The church at Thessalonica had been agitated with ideas of the imminence of Christ's appearing. Paul writes to quiet their apprehensions on the subject, and reminds them of what he had told them while he was with them (verse 5) namely that before the day of Christ would come, there should be a widespread departure from the truth, and a subsequent and consequent development of "that Man of Sin, the son of perdition, who opposeth and EXALTETH HIM-SELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED Gop, or that is worshipped, so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God."

These words of Paul amount to a paraphrase of the words of Daniel. There is, however, a feature in them which is lacking in Daniel's representation of the matter. Paul connects the development of the "Man of Sin" with the "falling away" that was to come, and intimates by the concatenation of his words, that the one was to result from the other-that the revelation of the "Man of Sin" was to be the result of the falling away from the This is an important truth. addition to the information communicated by Daniel, without which, the identification of the would not power represented have been so complete as it is. There is nothing in Daniel to indicate that the appearance of the little horn of the fourth beast was to be connected with God's operations among men by the truth. For anything there is in Daniel to the contrary, the little horn might have represented, a heathen power, like Babylon, or like the original ten horns, having no

germinal connection with anything pertaining to God; but, by Paul's words, we are enabled to see that this little horn was to be the political offspring of an apostacy which was to take place among those professing the truth of Christ.

This leads us straight to the Papacy, for the fact is notorious that the Papacy which has ruled the political and ecclesiastical destinies of Europe for twelve centuries, is nothing more nor less than the political incorporation of the principles developed as the result of a departure from the truth on the part of the early professing Christians. In the Papacy, therefore, we behold the MAN OF SIN predicted by Paul, and the system which is to be "consumed with the spirit of his (Christ's) mouth, and destroyed with the brightness of his coming." So long as the brethren, as a whole, were faithful to the truth, it was impossible for this Man of Sin to be revealed. and, therefore, it was impossible for Christ's coming to take place, because the coming of Christ was to occur for the destruction of the Man of Sin.

There was another obstacle in the way at the time that Paul "Ye know," says hc, wrote. "what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time." "Man of Sin" was to be the supreme power in the state. Before this could be accomplished, Paganism in high places had to The Pope as the be abolished. professed "Vicar of Jesus Christ," claiming to be "King of Kings and Lord of Lords," could never be politically developed in Europe until the Roman empire was revolution?zed, and changed from a Pagan to a professed Christian power. The Paganism of Rome

was, therefore, an obstruction. It was "that withholding" the revelation of "the Man of Sin." the hindrance was to be "taken out of the way," and "THEN shall that wicked be revealed." &c. We know, as a matter of history, that Faganism, in due time, was taken out of the way, and that the way was thereby opened for the uprise of the Little Horn on the head of the fourth or Roman (symbolic) beast, which, as "a Man of Sin," should prevail against the saints for 1,260 years, and exalt himself in the earth above every object of worship.

There are some who hold that this "Man of Sin" is a particular person-an individual of extraordinary audacity and implety, who has yet to appear and theoretically abjure the existence of the Almighty, and offer himself to all the world as the object of worship. But such take an extremely narrow and utterly untenable view of the matter. All they rely upon is the phrase "Man of Sin"; but this no more proves the personality of the power referred to, than do Paul's other words, "the old man," prove that he meant a literal octogenarian, whose company we were to avoid, in "putting off the old man and his deeds." If the "he" applied to the Man of Sin, prove the personality of the power referred to, what is to be made of the "he' applied to the "what withholdeth"? "He who now letteth [or hindereth will let [or hinder] until He be taken out of the way." There was a "He" existing in Paul's days, obstructing the development of the "Man of Sin," , and who was in due time to be removed to make way for his 'impious successor. Who was this? Let the individualists answer.

Was there a particular man living in Paul's day, whose death or deposition was necessary to the appearance of the "Man of Sin"? If the answer is "Yea," who was it? and how is it that eighteen hundred years have elapsed since his death, and yet the "Man of Sin" of the individualist has never made his appearance? A full confrontage of this difficulty will demolish the individual theory.

The obstruction in the way of Paul's Man of Sin was the faithfulness of the brotherhood, and the political supremacy of Paganism. Both these barriers vanished in course of time, and up rose, in the historical arena, that monstrosity which has overshadowed the historic page with records of transcendent cruelty and iniquity. Historically, the Pope is absolutely THE MAN OF SIN; for throughout all the generations of the Papacy, the Pope has been the only man in the earth in The system of the his position. Papacy is essentially a ONE-MAN system. The theory of the system does not admit of more than a single head. It has happened once or twice that there have been rival Popes, but this was an anomaly never sanctioned by the system. Politically the Pope is the "MAN OF SIN," whoever the Pope may happen to be. The individuality of the man is entirely absorbed in the position. No individual man is essential to constitute the Popeship. Popeship has always found a man to fill it, whoever has lived or died, which shows that it is the office or position which Paul contemplated when he spoke of the revelation of the "Man of Sin." One man filled the "MAN-oF-SIN" office when that which hindered was taken out of the way; and another entirely different man will be in it when Jesus is manifested to destroy the whole system.

system.
Those who individualize and futurize the "Man of Sin," are in the habit of literalizing the period of the Little Horn's prevalence. "Time, times, and a half," to them are literal three-and-a-half years, at some undiscoverable time in the future, during which "the Anti-Christ" of their theory will appear on the scene, rise to the summit of universal power, and come to his end by divine interposition. How this theory can be entertained by an intelligent mind on a full review of the hearings of the case, it is difficult to conceive. It involves several anomalies of the most palpable kind. In the first place, if the time, times, and a half of Daniel's fourth beast are literal and future. of course the little horn represents a power yet to appear; and, in that case, the political visions shown to Daniel and John take no notice of the greatest political phenomenon of the fourth-beast period of the world's history. Daniel is shown the fourth beast, and told about the fourth-heast kingdom, and put in possession of details respecting it, but is withheld all information of the most prominent, extraordinary, and of longest-lived feature the system, viz., the PAPACY. The most astounding phase of the fourth-beast history is left out of the symbolism of the fourth-beast period! He receives no information of a persecuting regal imposture, which should lift its head and voice over all the kings of the Continent, for more than 1,260 years, and trample under foot the truth and the friends of

the truth all that time; but he is particularly enlightened with reference to an insignificant three-years-and-a-half, during which a daring man is only to equal (for he could not surpass) the impiety and cruelty exhibited by the Roman Pontiffs for more than a half-score centuries!

The suggestion has only to be stated to be condemned. How utterly incongruous, that in a symbol, confessedly extending over a chronological period of 2,000 years, an incident of only three-and-a-half literal voars' duration should receive a place as its most conspicuous featurea period of utter insignificance as history goes. Again, such an assumption would make the vision teach that the saints were not to be prevailed against in the course of history, EXCEPT DURING THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS AT ITS CLOSE. and would place in a curious position the fact, that as a matter of history, the Papacy has spoken great words against the Most High. and prevailed against the saints for a PERIOD OF UPWARDS OF 1.200 YEARS. Besides, of what service would the vision be, if its applicability were confined to a single oppressor, and a period of threeyears-and-a-half at the close of history? Especially as it is denied by those who maintain this theory, that there is any clue to the time when the Man of Sin may be expected to appear. As it could in that case only interest those contemporary with that epoch, it would throw the vision into the corner, as a thing destitute of spiritual utility for all time, and only possessing the kind of interest attaching to any prodigya view of the matter cmi. God. in ently derogatory to view of the fact that it was

communicated by Him for enlightenment, encouragement, and auidance.

The literal theory is puerile and untenable. It is utterly unworthy of consideration, and can never be entertained where a broad and competent view of the facts is taken. The historical view of the matter, which is "the truth of the matter," gives utility and importance to the vision. We read in it the consoling assurance that "the Most High ruleth in the kingdoms of men," and that the "practising and prospering" human wickedness and presumption in the earth, has a determined end—that the triumphing of the wicked, like the waves of the sca. has an appointed bound that it cannot pass—that the times of the Gentiles are fixed and defined. and that standing where we are. we can look forward with intelligent expectation to their carly expiry, and the glorious manifestation of the Ancient of Days, in righteousness to judge and make war, and destroy them that destrov the earth.

With righteous triumph may we hail the day of Rome's perdition. Her history shows a dark and dreadful retrospect. No language can adequately depict the enormity of her crimes. The Pagan murderer of the apostles, the Papal blasphemer of the truth, and destroyer of the saints, "Great Babylon," has heaped to herself wrath against the day of wrath. Her crimes are without number and without measure. For a long period of centuries, she has prevailed against everything divine. he has waged open war against a word of God. She has done utmost to extirpate it from t utmost to extirpate it from mong mankind. She has made the study of it a crime, and the

possession of it a capital offence. She has trampled the truth under her feet, and dreuched the earth with the blood of unresisting victims, who loved it, and counted not their lives dear unto them in defence of it. She has invented and established every kind of doctrine abomination in practice. For ages, she has held up a mortal man as an object of universal adoration, above all on carth called God, or worshipped. To this living idol, she has commanded the ascription of more than mortal honours, and ordered alf who would not bow down to the image to be cast into the furnace of fiery affliction, of persecution, bonds, imprisonment and death.

She has deified the ghost of a dead woman, and commanded the world to worship "the Queen of heaven," under the blasphemous title of "the Mother of God." She has burlesqued and brought to mockery the truth of the miraculous conception. She has enjoined prayer to dead men, and taught men to look to them for guardianship. The world, drunk with the wine of her abomination. has responded to the injunction, and elected their "patron saints," to whom they address their ignorant devotions, and whose guardianship they invoke fupon the temples of their superstition by calling them after their names.

She has changed the memorials of Christ's death into objects of worship, telling her dupes that the touch of her lying priests transmutes the emblematic bread and wine into the veritable essence of Christ's nature; and she has degraded the intelligent observance of the institution, commanded for the affectionate participation of all the members of Christ's house-

hold, into a seene of superstitious and meaningless mummery, enacted by her foul-handed priests. She holds up as objects of faith and aets of obedience, dead men's bones, musty relies, crosses, genuflexions, bodily penances; and exacts money from the pockets of her dupes on the iniquitous pretence of imparting spiritual benefit.

She has descended to the unutterable infamy of selling licentiousness for gain-pretending to give liberty to sin with impunity, for money-blasphemously professing to avert the course of eternal justice for a consideration in cash! She has invented the chimera of nurgatory, and befooled and deluded masses of mankind into the belief that she had power. for money, to liberate "departed

souls" from its eustody.

There is no religious folly of which she has not been guilty. She has arrogated the power to forgive sins, and by her priests in "the Confessional," has enforced the most execrable inquisition into the private affairs of her devotees, especially women, in whose "spiritual interests" her eelibate scoundrels have professed a solieitude which has only been the cloak of their lust. She has established nests οf infamv throughout the world, in the name of spiritual purity and seclusion; and in convents and numeries, carries on secret abominations and cruelties, of which the unutterable heinousness will only be fully known when "Great Babylon comes into remembrance before God," and the time arrives to give unto her "double for all her sins." She has decreed the heathen fiction of the immortality of the soul to be the cardinal point of the Christian faith, and has

exalted the Pagan dreams of Hell and Elysian Fields to the same eminence. She has turned away from the truth, and given heed to fables. She has made lies her refuge.

From the sole of the foot to the crown of the head, she is one mass of spiritual putrefaction: when to this is added her great swelling words of vanity, her proud looks, and rapacious deeds. her wicked principles and eruel aets, her malignant hostility to the truth in every shape and form. and her implacable persecution by rack torture, fire and death, of all who professed it, whom she could get into her power, the picture of her enormities is com-Yet like the adultcrous plete. woman, "she wipcth her mouth, and saith. I am innocent." In the language imputed to her in the Apocalypse, she says. "I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow" (Rev. xviii.

Well might the servants of God be represented as crying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true?" Such a triumph of iniquity in the earth is well-nigh beyond the capacity of human forbearance; but our patience is strengthened by the word which God has sent, "that His servants might know the things which must shortly Through it, as come to pass." through a telescope, we see the coming retribution, and we hear the murmuring echoes of that mighty pean of triumph, which will ascend from countless tongues, like the noise of a tumult of " Alleluia! Salvation waters: and honour, and glory, and power unto the Lord our God, for true and righteous are His judgments; for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her farnication, and hath avenged the blood of His servants at her hands" (Rev. xix. 1, 2).

The sound of this song of triumph is very near, even at the door. In all probability, another generation will not pass before its joyous peals will burst upon the world. "Time, times, and a half" of years are up, 1866-70 (a margin covered by the French occupation of Rome) saw the end of the 1,260 years which commenced in 606-8, and with the end of her allotted time comes the swift and decisive sword of divine iustice. "Her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." Therefore, shall her plagues come in one day-death, and mourning, and famine-and she shall be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God that judgeth her (Rev. xviii. 8). "The Lord will consume her with the spirit of His mouth, and destroy her with the brightness of HIS COMING" (2 Thess. ii. 8).

CONFIRMATORY SIGNS.

Being at the end of the prophetic periods, are there any events extant in the world at the present moment indicative of the fact? In answering this question, we desire to draw attention to what has been revealed in reference to the events attendant upon "the latter days." We begin by quoting Rev. xvi. 12, 16, where this matter is the subject of symbol:

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the heast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather

them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief; blessed is he that watcheth, and keepetth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame). And he gathered them together unto a place called, in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon."

The main feature of this testimony is a predicted gathering of nations to a war in which God Almighty (through the Lord Jesus Christ, who arrives on earth like a thief, before the conflict commences) is to take a part.

There are, however, certain signs preceding the gathering, demand our which attention. There is, first the drying up of the river Euphrates, "That the way of the kings of the east may be prepared." Now, we cannot take this to mean the literal evaporation of the river known by that name; because there would be no connection between such an event and the preparation of "the wav of the kings of the east," or sunrising, whoever we take these to be.

There are only two classes that answer to the designation, viz.: -the saints and the Jews: the first being the kings of a future age,-having their origin and constitution in Christ, the great rising sun of righteousness, who is to re-appear in the east, and subjugate the world from that quarter; and the second, being the royal eastern nation, or lords of the east. If we suppose that "the kings of the east" of the testimony are the saints, we are at once precluded from the literal view of "the river Euphrates," for how should the drying up of a river be necessary to make way for those who shall be caught (or snatched) away to meet the Lord in the air? If, on the other hand, we assume that it is the Tews who

are meant (and the truth 1s, 1t means both for they are part and parcel of the same system of things), the idea of literality of the river is equally untenable; because the Jews are principally scattered in Europe and America, and in their restoration will come "in the ships of Tarshish first" (Isaiah lx 9), and be brought "on horses and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules and upon swift beasts, for an offering, to the holy mountain of the Lord at Jerusalem" (Isaiah lx 20)

The question is, what does the statement of the prophecy mean? Turning to the prophets, we find rivers frequently chosen to represent nations, powers, armies, &c, We read in Isaiah viii 7, for instance —"Behold the bringeth upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, EVEN THE KING OF ASSYRIA, AND ALL HIS GLORY" In this case, the Assyrian power is figuratively represented by the river which irrigated the territory on which it was established, viz. the Euphrates, which was designated "the river" Again, in Isaiah xviii, where the Jews are the subject of discourse we find the following phrase, "whose land the rivers have spoiled," referring to the repeated military invasions of Palestine, for we never heard of watery inundations in that part of the Hence, world also, waters" are explained to mean "peoples and multitudes, nations and tongues" (Rev xvii 15)

Now, in view of these considerations, it is legitimate to argue that "the river Euphrates" dried up by the sixth vial, is intended to signify that power which is located on the territory to which it pertains, at the time contim-

porary with the pouring out of the sixth vial If this is admitted. the interpretation would at once fix upon Turkey as the power represented, because she occupies the territory in question at the present time, when the events of the prophecy are near their fulfilment If so, the meaning of the symbol is that the political life of the Turkish empire will die out as a necessary preparation for the way of the kings of the east The fitness of this interpretation is at once apparent, when we remeinber that Turkey has held the fand of the Jew in servile possession, precluding him from possessing soil in his own land, and refusing to guarantee him the ordinary privileges of his heathen denizens, because, until the Turkish power is removed out of the wav-until this political Euphrates is dried up, the restoration of the Jews, in the complete sense required by other parts of the prophetic word is not possible Hence, the necessity for its evaporation predicted in the vision

The next sign connected with the development of the end, was seen by John in the issuing of "three unclean spirits, like frogs, out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet" The three sources of issue first demand attention The beast is said to have had "seven heads and ten horns and seven erowns upon his heads" (Rev xiii This is interpreted in chap xvii 9, as follows, "The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth (the woman being explained as that great eity which reigneth over the kings of the earth—verse 18), and there are seven kings And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings which have received no kingdom as yet," &c.

(v. 9).

Here it is evident that "the beast" is representative of a political organization, and not descriptive of the reptilious monstrosity suggested by a literal construction of the symbol. This being so, "the mouth of the beast" must also be political; and we must seek for its equivalent in the beast-system, as politically manifested. By this rule, we select the capital city as being the mouth of the state, both as to the exposition of its policy, and as to its corporate nourishment. Now on this principle of interpretation, which is suggested by the explanation, contained in the vision itself, the mouth of the dragon, beast, and false prophet signify the capital cities of the political systems severally represented by these symbols; and all that is necessary to identify them is, to ascertain what systems are symbolized by "the dragon, the beast, and the false prophet.'

This cannot be done without going largely into history, which is impossible within the short limits of a lecture. The dragon is demonstrably the Eastern Roman Empire, having Constantinople as its capital; the beast, the Holy Roman Empire of the middle ages, having Vienna as its representative mouth; and the false prophet, that absurdity in Christendom, the ecclesiastical tyrant of Rome, from which, as "his mouth," he fulminates his blasphemous "bulls," and gives forth his false pretensions to spiritual

unction and infallibility.

The mouths, then, from which the unclean spirits issue, are Constantinople, Vienna, and Rome. What are those spirits? They are like frogs. This cannot mean a resemblance to the little mud reptiles which inhabit marshes; because these creatures are devoid of intelligent quality; hence, a policy issuing from a political mouth could never be said to resemble them. The mouths being political, the frog-likeness must have a political significance likewise; but where shall we seek for anything political connected with three frogs?

Well, it is a fact that the original arms of France consisted of three frogs, of which anyone may satisfy himself by consulting early French history. Here is a clue. If the spirit has selected the dragon—the first heraldic symbol of the Eastern Roman empire-to represent the modern phase of that empire, does it not seem appropriate that the original national symbol of France should be selected to represent her, when the occasion occurred to introduce her into the scene? Only one answer can be given, and that answer brings a moral certainty with it, that France is brought before us in the three frogs seen by John. This being so, the explanation of the phenomenon seen by John is this,—that a French inspired policy should issue from Constantinople. Vienna, Rome, causing a gathering of nations to the final war of the great day of God Almighty.

Here, then, are two notable signs to be looked for, as indicative of the approach of the end. 1st—The decadence of the Turkish Empire, and 2nd—the predominance of French influence at the great political council board of Europe. Who can fail to see that these two signs have been conspicuous for many years on the Continent? Turkey is rapidly

falling to pieces, and Louis Napolcon, the French Emperor, was next to all powerful during the principal part of his reign He was instrumental in bringing about the wars that have led to the present development of the military system of Europe

In the confidence inspired by French assurance of support, the Sultan of Turkey declared war against Russia, thus the unclean frog-like spirit proceeded out of the mouth of the dragon voked by the belligerent attitude of the French Government as the instigator of Sardinia, Austria declared war against the latter; and thus the unclean spirit was caused to issue from the mouth of Supported by the the beast French Emperor, the Pope made war apon the Revolutionists, who i ose against him under Garibaldi, in 1866-7, when the French evacuated Rome, under the Franco-Italian Convention, and thus the unclean spirit went out of the mouth of the Falsc Prophet The general effect of all three operations has been to give politics an The Holy Land eastern direction is now the centre of interest, and will become more and more so as the time for the gathering at Armageddon draws near Russia must appear upon the scene as conqueror of Turkey This appears from Daniel vi 40, 41, 44, 45, x11 1 ---

"At the time of the end the king of the north shall come against him fiviz, against the power mentioned in the previous verse as occupying ind dividing the Holy Land for gain, which is Turkeyl, like a whirlwind, with chirots, and with horsemen, and with many ships and He shall enter into the COUNTRIES, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the florious lind and Miny COUNTRIES shall be crithrown. He shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. He shall

plant the tabernaele of his palaees between the seas, in the glorious holy mountain, yet he shall cone to his end, and none shall help him [for] AT THAT TIME shall Michael stand up the great prince that standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time."

In proof that the victorious invading power described in this testimony as "the king of the north," is Russia, let it be observed that it comes against another power that is in occupation of the Holy Land That power is Tu key, as must be obvious to every one from the facts of the case Now the king of the north, in relation to Turkey, and to every other country in the world, is the Emperor of Russia In a peculi u and absolute sense, that potentate answers to the description of the prophecy. for his empire girdles the northern zone, almost of both hemispheres, constituting him, in an exclusive sense, "the king of the north" This is still more evident from Ezekiel xxxviii, where we read, commencing 1st verse -

"And the word of the Lora eame unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal and prophesy against him and say, "Thus suith the Lord God Behold I am ignish thee O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal and I will turn thee hield and put hooks into thy jaws and I will hing thee forth and all thine army, horses and horsemen all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with huellers and shields all of them handling swords. Persia Ethiopia, and Libya uith them, all of them with shield and helmet. Gomer and all his bands, the house of logarmah of the morth quarters and all his bands and Many people with thei. Be thou prepared and prepare for thyself thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, "and be thou a guard with them."

After many days shalt thou he visit ed in the latter years thou shalt

come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people AGAINST THE MOUNTAINS OF IERAEL, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely, all of them. Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt he like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee (verse 14). In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it. And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army; and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: IT SHALL BE IN THE LATTER DAYS; and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me when I shall be sanetified in thee, O Gog, hefore their eyes."

The evidence that the potentate addressed in this prophecy is the Emperor of Russia is overwhelming. First, there is something in the use of the phrase, "Gog of the land of Magog." If you turn to any map of the ancient world. you will find that the land of Magog-taking its name from Magog, the son of Japheth, who was the first settler-lies in the northern part of Europe, and is now embraced in the modern Russian Empire. Secondly, the phrase, "the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal;" you will find those ancient territorial names to be descriptive of countries now incorporated with Russia and now modified in the names Muscovy and Tobolski. Thirdly, the remark "Thou shalt come from thy place in the north parts," shows that the land of Magog, and the provinces of Meshech and Tubal, are geographically situated in the realms of the Emperor of Russia.

The points of coincidence between Ezckiel's "Gog of the land of Magog," and Daniel's "King of the North" are striking. The one appears "at the time of the end;" the other "in the latter days." The one is "the king of the north;" the other "comes out of his place in the north parts." The one "overflows many countries, and enters into the glorious land;" the other, "with many people at his steps, comes against the mountains of Israel like a cloud to cover the land:" the one "comes to his end with none to help him;" the other meets with retribution described in the following words:—

"I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains; saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against him with pesticuce and with blood; and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great halistones, fire, and brimstone" (Ezek, xxxviii. 21, 22).

In both cases, the contemporary supremacy of Russia is foretold; in both, is the smiting of her She is to power supernatural. vanguish many countries, and hold a protectorate over them as indicated by the words, "Be thou a guard unto them." Those countries include all the nations of the Continent. "Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north quarters," will be found, on reference to ancient geography, to embrace nearly every country in Europe; and, in addition to these, there are "Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them," showing that at the time, Russia will have attained to something like universal dominion.

Previous to this full development of her power, the Jews will have been the subjects of partial restoration. They are "brought forth out of the nations," and as having gotten represented as having been

cattle and goods and "dwelling safely all of them without bars and gates" This is a state of things existing before the coming of Christ Consequently it is to be brought about by natural means What those natural means are may be inferred from the allusion, in ver 13, to "the merchants of Tarshish and all the young lions thereof," and from Isaiah xviii

The motive of this northern Cæsar, in his advance upon the "mountains of Israel, which have been always waste," is apparent In the attempt to sever British communications, he goes forth, "with great fury, to destroy and utterly to make away many" (Dan xi 44) He comes "like a cloud to cover the land," with nations at his steps But his course is suddenly interrupted While his forces are encamped at Bozrah, in Edom, the lion of the tribe of Judah breaks in upon them, and a great carnage takes place The event is described in Isaiah lxiii 3, 4, 6.--

"I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my rai ment, for the day of vengeance is in my heart, and the year of my rede-med is come I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth."

The complete discomfiture of Gog is predicted by Zechariah in the following language —

"Then shall the Lord go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle, AND HIS FEET SHALL STAND IN THAT DAY UPON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, which is before Jerusalim on the east and the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof" (Zeeb xiv 3, 4)

Ezekiel describes what follows (chap xxxyiii, 18-22):—

"And it shall come to pass, at the same time that my fury sliall come up in my face For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath, have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaling in the land of Israel. so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of heaven and the beasts of the field, and all ercoping things that creen upon the exith and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shale at my PRE-LNCE, and the mountains shall be thrown down and the steep places shall fall and every will shall fall to the ground and I will eall for a sword ag inst him through out all my mountains, suith the Lord God, every man's sword shill be against his brother and I will flead against him with postilence and Llood and I will run upon him ind upon his bands and upon the many people that are with him an overflowing riin, and great hallstones, fire, and himstone

Zechanah adds to this -

"This shall be the plague wherewith the Lord shall smite all the people that have fought against Jerus lem. Their flesh shall consume away white they stand upon their fact their eyes shall consume away in their ton gue shall consume away in their ton gue shall consume away in their ton the and it shall come to j s that a gre thimbilt from the Lord shall le among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neil bour it bus hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour" (Zech way 12, 13)

The result of the conflict is the destruction of the assembled armies A remnant escapes in flight (Ezek xxxix 2), and crities the report of the supernatural defeat to the nations that "have not heard of His fame not seen His glory" (Isa lavi 19)

At this juncture a manifesto, or imperial summons issues from Jerusalem, calling upon the nations to submit to the God appointed king of all the cuth. This is represented in Rev xiv 6, as "an angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel" (or glad tidings of the age) to preach unto them that dwell of the earth...saying, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judg-

ment is, come." The summons is unheeded; "the beast of the earth and his armies assemble to make war with the Lamb," and them "who are with him," who are called and chosen and faithful. The Lamb allows the gathering hosts to proceed to conflict. He could disperse them with a word, but there is a purpose to be served by their attempts to overthrow him. In the war that ensues, "The Lamb shall overcome," and afterwards the world will see the following prediction fulfilled:—

"And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward. And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; hecause they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies. . Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; . . . neither will I hide my face any more from them, for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God" (Ezek. xxxix, 21, 23, 25, 29).

Current events indicate the proximity of the crisis.* Papacy has wonderfully lost its power. Felled from its position of supremacy by the shock of the French Revolution, over seventy years ago, it has been steadily declining ever since that time. It was deprived of its last prop by the defeat of the Austrian forces. in the Austro-Prussian war, and the incorporation of the greater part of the States of the Church by the young kingdom of Italy. * Since the above was written, developments in the prophetic situation have occurred. The establishment of Britain in Palestine; Anglo-Russian antagonism, and the remarkable progress in Jewish activities, are prominent indications of the nearness of the greatest of all events—the coming of Christ .- (Publisher).

With the overthrow of France by Germany, the Pope's temporal dominion crumbled to the ground and the Pope now complains on every suitable occasion that he is a prisoner in the Vatican, and that in the loss of the temporal power he has lost the dignity and independence necessary for the exercise of the Pontificate. Doubtless the final scene is at the door.

The attitude of Russia points to an early probable attainment to the position assigned to her by the prophets in the time of the end. Her recovery from the disasters of the Crimean War is notorious to all the world. Her territorial extension has never for a moment been suspended. During the last twenty years she has added large provinces in Central Asia, and conquered the great barrier that lay between her and Asia Minor, in the Caucasus, while as the result of the Russo-Turkish war of 1877-8, she has penetrated to the heart of the Turkish empire. Her dark shadow is now looming ominously behind the Eastern question.

As to Turkey, as already said, she is rapidly falling to pieces. Herzegovina and Bosnia are annexed to Austria. Servia, Roumania, and Montenegro have been erected into independent kingdoms. Bulgaria is all but a Russian province. East Roumelia . has become an autonomous province, ruled by a Christian governor. Egypt is in English occupa-The Christian populations throughout the whole of the dominions of the Sultan are in a seething ferment of rebellion preparing to rise against him and throw off his yoke. The "sick man" is given up by the diplomatic doctors as incurable, and the papers are teeming with prognostications of the early downfall

of the Turkish Empire

In the scramble for the spoil. kussia will come in for the hon's share: Britain will doubtless lay her hand on Syria, to protect the highway to her Eastern possessions This will be the time for the Tews to realize the partial restoration which takes place before the invasion of the land by They have already begun to carry it out to a partial extent Schemes for the colonization of the land are in vogue among the Tews, and are received with increasing favour Several societies exist to promote their return, and several colonies have actually been formed and are now in operation in the Holy Land They have sprung into existence within the last twenty years, and have received a powerful impetus from the sentiment of nationality. which now prevails on the Continent, and regulates European politics-

Italy for the Italians; Palestine for the Jews; these are political corollaries, and are on the eve of being placed side by side on the same basis of accomplished fact The land of Palestine has come much under notice of late, and, as is well known, a society, with the Prince of Wales at its head, has made a complete ordinance survey of the country This helps to pave the way for the political sequel, in which Britain, mistress and protector of the Jews, not from any love of them, but from her own political exigencies having reference to India, will be the enemy of Russia when she comes like a cloud to cover the land England once in possession of the country, the restoration of the Jews will be the development of a day. The Jews are ready, in great wealth, and with prompt disposition, to return to the land of their fathers, when the political obstacle presented by Turkey in finally removed *

As to the state of the world generally, the temper of the nations is highly significant of the predicted crisis The Scriptures inform us that in the epoch of the end, the world would become highly belligerent This is intimated in such statements as the following -

" Proclaim ye this among the Gen tiles, Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near, let then come up Beat your ploughshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears, let the weak say, I am strong" (Joel in 9, 10) "Evil shall go forth from nation to

nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth

(Jer xxv 32)
"Upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring, men's hearts failing them for fear." (Luke xxi 25, 26)

"The nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come" (Rev xi 18)

Now, it is notorious that the present state of the world is one of preparation for war Never was there a time of such military Universal military preparation service by conscription has become the order of the day Europe, in the language of a British statesman, has been turned into a vast entrenched camp The war fever is universal Peace is on the lips of rulers, but war in their hearts The war-cloud that darkens will spread over all the sky and burst in terrible violence

A time of trouble, such as never was, is in store for the world The

The Author's anticipations have been proved correct The Great War witnessed the expulsion of Turkey from the land of Pulestine, and Butain est blish d there as protector of the Jews, thus a great impetus has been given to I is h (olonization in Palestine -(Publisher).

Lecture XVI.

worst experiences of antiquity. when blood ran like water, and famine waited in the train of war. to kill its millions, will be repeated on a scale of magnitude that will strike the world with terror, and thin down its over-stocked and corrupt population to a purified remnant in sympathy with Christ. The storm of divine venegeance will relieve the atmosphere of the fætid and oppressive elements with which it is charged. relentless arm of righteous retribution—for "in righteousness doth he judge and make war" will lay the foundation for peace on earth, and goodwill to men.

When the kingdoms of this world shall have become the kingdoms of Jehovah and of His Christ, His glory shall cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. The smoke and carnage of judg-

ment will pass, and the peaceful morning of righteousness and happiness will open with a smile upon the world. Jerusalem, at first the scene of destroying judgment, will become the centre of blessing for all nations. The king will reign, who shall "come down like rain upon the mown grass, like showers that water the earth." The sun will break through the quick - dispersing clouds of judgment storm, and fill the world with healing and gladness. After the thunderstorm of judgment, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in his Earth's troubles will be hushed in the calm of universal peace. There will be "glory to God in the highest heaven, over the earth peace and good-will among men."

LECTURE XVII.

THE REFUGE FROM THE STORM; OR, "WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?"

THIS subject follows the others in natural sequence: it overtops and comes after all the topics that have been discussed. It concerns the question raised in every healthy mind, by the discussion of these topics, the great solicitudecreated by a contemplation of the truth of God, as therein unfolded. If it be shown that we are mortal in constitution, and that immortality and the undefiled inheritance of the future ages are conditionally attainable, the mind conceives a strong anxiety to learn the nature of those conditions on which so much depends, with a sincere desire to fulfil them.

"What Must We no to be Saved?" What are the conditions which we are required to fulfil, in order to a participation in the great salvation to be revealed at the coming of the Lord? Let it be premised, that such a question pre-supposes a disposition on the part of the questioner, to gladly receive any conditions which the great Lawgiver may think fit to impose. It indicates a conviction that the boon to be bestowed is at the absolute disposal of the Giver.

It is an admission that the peti-

tioner has no natural claim upon it, and that the Bestower has the right to say upon what conditions it will be granted. In fact, when sincerely put, it shows the questioner to be in that childlike frame of mind which Jesus refers to when he says, "Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein" (Luke xviii. 17). This is not the mental condition of moralists, who think that goodness of character entitles a man to future reward; nor is it the condition of those who decry the belief of the Gospel, which God has appointed as the initial "power unto salvation," to everyone believing (Rom. i. 16).

Both these forms of opposition have their origin in the doctrine of the immortality of the soul. This may not seem to be the case at first sight, but thorough reflection will show it. The immortal soul doctrine has this effect: it causes the believer thereof to look upon every human being as the inevitable subject of positive eternal destiny; and as their theology recognizes only two places and two classes as related to that eternal destiny, viz.,

heaven and hell, and the inhabitants thereof respectively, he necessarily assigns all mankind, in every age and country—of every state, stature, and condition—to one or other of those places.

Now, it is not conceivable to the ordinary orthodox believer that God should predicate entrance into heaven upon conditions which would have the effect of shutting out from it the great majority of mankind, or that He should in any ease consign to hell those myriads of "good" people. who, though ignorant of the gospel, are not only harmless. but in some eases, positively admirable in the characters they develop. Hence the belief forces itself upon the mind, that goodness and general moral worth will be sure of acceptance. without reference to the understanding and belief of the gospel. Some even go the length of believing that all mankind will ultimately be saved. All this comes in logical consequence from the belief of a doctrine which (imputing to man an immortal nature) makes it inevitable that every class of mankind should be in a state of cither eternal happiness or eternal misery. But take away immortal soulism, and what do we find? We behold all mankind perishing under a process of dissolution, from which they are unable to deliver themselves.

"Death hath passed upon all men, for that all have sinned" (Rom. v. 12). It has constituted them a race of mortals, incapable, in the absence of some divine pre-arrangement, of elevating themselves (by any zet of their own) above the condition in which they are involved. Hence, morality cannot save. To know what

can save, we must listen to the apostles. Jesus Christ was sent for the purpose of opening a wood of salvation; and having opened the way, he sent his apostles to tell mankind how it might be entered.

The object in scading this message to the nations was not to convert them en masse, and bring about the millennium, as many crroncously. suppose. Jehovah never proposed such a result from the preaching of the gospel. Had He done so, we should have found a different state of things existing in this late period of the world's It is now nearly nineteen hundred years since the gospel was introduced into the world, and, instead of the world being converted through its influence, "the whole world lieth in wickedness" now as much as ever it did, though the wickedness may have changed form and hue somewhat. Men will greedily run after any kind of foolishness that will tickle the fancy and pander to the fleshly mind; but when the gospel is "reasoned out of the Seriptures" for the commendation of their judgment, and the obedience of a thereby enlightened conscience, they pronounce the matter "dry," and turn listlessly away, as from a thing of no interest.

Accepting Peter as a competent authority in the case, we find him reported by James to have said that the object which Jehovah had in view, in visiting the Gentiles, was "to TAKE OUT OF THEM a people for His name" (Acts xv. 14). This is all, then, that is proposed in the preaching of the Gospel—the gathering "out of every kindred, tongue, and nation," of all generations, a people who shall constitute that

great manifested name in the earth, when "there shill be one exert in all the earth and His name [in which all who bear it will be included] One" The Gospel is, in fact, an invitation to all who accept it, to form part of that name, by putting it on in the appointed way, but the class who effectually comply is very small "Many are called, but the to enter in, and shall not be able" Jesus gave his commission to his disciples in the following words

"Go ye into all the world ind preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is lastred shall be saved, but he that beheicth not shall be damned" (Mark vii 15, 16)

Here is a clear indication of the principle on which the "people for H's name" were to he selceted The gospel was to be proclaimed, and those to whom it was proclaimed, were required to believe Without compliance, there could be no salvation, for whosoever would not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child should in nowise enter therein The gospel was thus constituted the agency of sal ation, hence, Paul styles it " the gostel of your salvation" (Eph : 13) He also says, "The gospel is the power of God unto salcation" TO EVERY ONL THAT BELIEVETH" (Rom 1 16), and again, "It pleased God 14 THE FOOLISHNESS OF PREACHING to save them that believe" (1 Cor i 21) Hence, if any man desires to be saved, the very first thing he has to do is to believe the gospel

Cornehus was instructed by an angel to "send men to Joppa, and eall for Simon, whose surname is Peter, who shall tell thee the words WHEREBY thou and all thy house shall be saved" (Acts xi 13, 14). And the Philippian jailor was

told by Paul, in answer to his enquiry, "What shall I do to be saved?"-" Behere on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house" (chap XV1 30, 31) Believing on the Lord Jesus, and believing the gospel, are cractly the same thing, for the gospel is made up of glad tidings concerning the Lord Tesus Christ and if a man believe the gospel, he believes on the Lord Jesus Christ If he is ignorant of the gospel he cannot believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, for "the Lord Jesus Christ" is not the mere name of the Saviour as a personage, but a grand doetrinal symbol, which can only be understood by those who are acquainted with the gospel in its amplitude

The first thing a man has to do, then in order to gain salvation, is to believe the gospel To do this he must know the gospel, for as Paul says 'How shall they believe on him of whom they have not heard?" (Rom x 14) Knowledge must always precede belief, for a man cannot believe that of which he has not previously been informed Hence, the first inquiry on the part of man or woman anxious to be saved will be, What IS THE GOSPEL? Until they know this, they cannot go on to the second stage of believing unto salration The gospel is styled "the one faith" because it is made up of things which require faith to receive them-the aet of the mind by which these are apprehended being metonymically put up for the things themselves. It is laid down as a principle, "IVithout faill IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE Goo" (Heb x1 6), and it is affirmed of believers "Ye are saved through faith" (Eph 11 8), and "the just shall live by faith"

(Heb., x. 38). Now this faith, in Scriptural usage, is not a mere abstract reliance on the omnipotence of Jehovah, but the belief of specific promise. It is said that "faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness" (Rom. iv. 9). Now let us note the character of this righteousness-acquiring faith:—

"He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God: and being fully persuaded that what he Rad promised, he was also able to perform" (Rom. iv. 20, 21).

Hence, it is said that faithful Abraham was constituted the father of all them that BELIEVE, by which it is evident that Seriptural faith is belief in the promises of God; and thus by the consideration of terms of a more general nature, we arrive at the conclusion to which we were guided in a former lecture by specific testiviz.:--that the Gospel mony, which must be believed in order to salvation, is made up of unfulfilled promises as its chief element.

What is the Gospel which is so composed? As summarized by Luke, in Acts viii. 12, where he describes the preaching of Philip to the Samaritans, it is "THE THINGS CONCERNING THE KINGDOM of God and the name of Jesus CHRIST." It thus appears to be a compound of two elements-the one relating to the kingdom of God, and the other to the doctrinal import of "THE NAME" of Jesus, as affecting our individual salva-Both of these must be tion. known; and each must be understood before saving faith is possible. Of the first, we have already treated in Lectures VIII. and X., and indirectly in Lectures IX., XI., XII., XIII., and XIV. To these collectively, the reader is

referred for an exposition of "the things concerning the kingdom of God"

God."
As for the things concerning the Name," we are introduced to them in Acts iv. 12: "There is none other NAME under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved,"—which is equivalent to saying, that there is only one name so given, and that is, the name of Tesus the Christ. How this name has been "given" is illustrated in the events recorded in Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. Begotten by the Holy Spirit, Tesus was "made unto us wisdom and righteousness, and sanetification, and redemption" (1 Cor. i. 30). He manifested in human nature a charaeter with which the Father was well pleased. In his crucifixion, flesh and blood were sacrifieially slain, and God's righteousness, in His dealings with Adamic nature, declared. In resurrection, the slain sacrifiee was accepted, and Jesus lives, to die no more-a name which men may take upon themselves, and stand before God, accepted in Him.

The way by which believers may take this name upon them exists in the ordinance of baptism, which, according to the divinely appointed formula, introduces "into the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit." Says the Apostle, "As many of you as have been battized INTO Christ. have put on Christ" (Gal. iii. 27). Having put on Christ, they have put on the name of the Father. and the Son, and the Holy Spirit, inasmueh as Jesus is a manifestation of the Father, in the Son, by means of the Holy Spirit. Those who are thus invested no longer stand in the nakedness of the natural man, but are "found in HIM. not having their own right-

eousness, . . . but the righteousness which is of God, by faith." `< We must, therefore, understand "the things concerning the kingdom of God AND the name of Jesus Christ," before we can understand and believe the gospel which is the power of God unto The one without the salvation. other is of no efficacy. To be ignorant of "the things concerning the kingdom of God," is to be ignorant of the gospel. A man may be well acquainted with the historical facts of Christ's crucifixion, resurrection, and ascension; but unless he understand them in their true doctrinal significance, and in their connection with "the glory that shall follow," his know-ledge of them conveys to him no enlightenment as to God's purposes.

This is peculiarly the case where the knowledge in question is associated with the doctrine of the immortality of the soul; for it then ceases to have any Scriptural significance or efficacy whatever. This will be seen if we realize that Christ died to purchase life. "He brought life and immortality to light," by the sacrifice which he submitted to. By the grace of God, he tasted death for every man (Heb. ii. 9). But if we regard immortality as the essential attribute of human nature, we displace the sacrifice of Christ from its Scriptural position. We destroy its character as a means of securing life, and are compelled to transform it into that anomalous doc trine of pulpitology which regards it as substitutionary suffering of divine wrath, in order to save immortal souls from the eternal tortures of hell!-a suffering, which, after all, according to orthodox teaching, is awfully inadequate: for countless myriads

of immortal souls, according to that system of teaching, still continue unreconciled, and are fated to spend an eternity of existence in raging, blaspheming torture!

The doctrine of the immortality of the soul must be removed from the mind before gospel truth can obtain a proper entrance; for it nullifies the whole system, by obliterating its foundation doc-trine, that "by one man came death," and destroys its efficacy by entirely diverting attention from the salvation which it offers, and directing it to a reward which God has never promised. In fact, its effect is to pervert, vitiate, poison, nullify, and destroy everything pertaining to God's truth. It sends its jarring vibrations through the entire system of revelation, introducing confusion and absurdity where otherwise reign peace, order, harmony, and beauty. Theologically, it is an unclean spirit, of which a man must be exorcised, before he can become clothed and in his right mind in relation to divine truth, Previously to this, his mind is filled with truth-neutralizing doctrine, which effectually prevents the entrance of a single ray of the truth.

The point at which we have arrived, is, that one of the fundamental conditions of salvation, is, belief of certain definite matters of teaching contained in the gospel, styled "the things concerning the Kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ." Those "things" involve the whole circle of divine truth. They embrace the knowledge of the Creator himself; our relation to Him as sinful, worthless creatures;, the teaching concerning Jesus Christ; Jehovah's dealings with our race, His promises, the means which He has provided

for salvation, our duties towards Him, &c. What more fitting than that such a knowledge, and such a faith, should be required as a condition of fitness for an eternal existence of service based thereupon? It is only the merest ignorance that opposes "creed" as a means of present improvement and future salvation. How can the moral nature be developed without appropriate stimulus? If a man have nothing definite to hope for, how can his hope be active? If he have no particular object of faith presented to him. how can his faith be exercised? The very beauty of doctrinal Christianity is, that it supplies to the mind just exactly what is needed to draw out and satisfy its higher instincts.

Suppose a generation of untutored men who had never heard of the gospel-whose minds had never been exercised in hope of the promised salvation; whose affections had never been drawn out towards God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the saints past and whose natures present: never been chastened into submission to divine will; but who might be amiable enough-suppose such were admitted into the kingdom of God, at the coming of Christ, what happiness could result to them, or glory to God? They would be thoroughly inappreciative. They would fail to experience the gratitude which years of definite expectation will ereate in the bosom of the saints, and be incapable of giving that glory to God which will burst with spontaneous outflow from the mouths and hearts of those who have been "looking for that blessed hope."

God purposes a higher consummation than this: He is making

ready "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people, to show forth the traises of Him who hath talled them out of darkness into His marvellous light" (1 Pet. ii. 9). And this people He is preparing on the principle of "putting on the new man, which is renewed in KNOWLEDGE after the image of Him that created him" (Col. iii. 10), " filling them with the knowledge OF 1115 WILL, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding" (Col. i. 9). The means by which He is effectually accomplishing this work is the preaching of the gospel, and though the "enlightened" may sneer at "creed" and "points of doctrine," and the "charitable" may enlarge the breadth of their liberality, even to the obliteration of every distinctive feature from the system to which they profess attachment, no one whose mind is enlightened in the Word will be misled by their cavillings. "The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God."

Nothing will serve a man in the end, but an exact knowledge of the will of God as contained in the Scriptures, and faithful carrying out the same. The wise may protest against the "dogmatism" and "bigotry" involved in such a course, but the enlightened conscience will approve. "Our faith standeth not in the wisdom of men, but in the word of God." Iesus has said (and let every man give ear!) "The words that I speak unto you, THEY are spirit, and THEY are life" (John vi. 63). That is, the gospel which he approved was "the power of God unto salvation," and therefore, "the words of eternal life," as they are designated by Peter (John vi. 68). And saith the Lord Jesus :-

"He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath, one that judgeth bin: THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, the ame shall judge him in the last day in (John xii. 48).

Here, then, is the standard by which our position will be measured when the great testing time and whether judged arrives: "uncharitable" or not, it is better to walk in "the narrow way" of the Word's exact teaching, with little company, than to be found in the "broad road" of either speculation or popular vague heresies, which the great multitude perambulate. The former leadeth unto life: the other leadeth to certain destruction:-

"If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me; for whosoever shall save his life shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or he cast away? For whosoever sholl be cashamed of me ond of My words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed when he shall come in his own glory" (Luke ix. 23-26).

"If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool that he may wise; for the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God" (1 Cor. iii. 18, 19).

"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be danned" (Mark xvi. 15, 16).

The all-in-all of "true religion" in these modern days, is fast resolving itself into abstract sincerity, goodness of character, piety of sentiment, &c.; belief in "doctrinal points" is at a discount. Only let a man be sincere in goodness of intention, and live a moral and exemplary life, and be he ever so ignorant, or mistaken as to the cardinal points of religious truth, he is sure of a goodly share in any inheritance that may

be in store for the deserving; this is popular sentiment.

Now it is either true or falsesafe or delusive. If it is true and safe, then the Scriptures are of no It really comes to authority. this. No man can consistently profess a belief in the divine authority of the Bible, and hold this loose sentiment on such a momentously important subject: because the Bible uniformly and distinctly narrows down salvation to a certain arbitrary "narrow way" which few find, or care to walk in when found. Definite conditions are stated, and compliance required, involving something more than general goodness of moral nature: and all who are intentionally or circumstantially on the side of non-compliance. are excluded from the blessing.

The issue is, therefore, direct between the Bible and unbelief. We are on one side or the other in reference to this question; there is no neutral ground. If we have any expectation of future perfection at all, it is because of promises contained in the Bible; for we can draw no expectation from any other source. If, then, we desire, or even dimly conceive it possible to realize this perfection, it can only be on the ground of a full compliance with the conditions upon which it is predicated: for what other ground of confidence have we?

If on the other hand, we discard the Bible altogether from the account as a book of questionable authority, we are without hope of any kind. There is no middle position. If a man hope to attain to the salvation of the Bible, he must comply with the Bible's own terms. It is not at his command on any terms he pleases. It is not purchasable by the shabby virtue

of human character. It is special in relation to human life: and the means of attainment are, therefore, special. If you are not pleased with the speciality-"the contractedness of the affair"you are at liberty to let it alone: you will not be compelled to take a part in a thing so distasteful to you; you will be allowed to make the most you can out of your ephemeral mortality, with all its petty concerns, which you hug with so much desire. Only remember that you will have nothing to hope for in the future. and that you may have something to answer for, in contemptuously refusing the proffered conditional goodness of God.

You may begin to talk about justice requiring the recognition and reward of your virtue in a future life. Do you know whereof you affirm? On what principle do you make out your claim? You have uniformly refrained from crime; you have made it a practice to restore lost property to its owner; to bestow charity upon the poor; to show kindness to your equals. Very good. Have you thereby established a title to another life? A claim upon reward? Nay, my friend, philosopher as thou art, thou oughtest to know that such a course of virtue is, in its bearing, restricted to the life that thou hast. Thou hereby givest action to the noble qualities that distinguish thee from the brutes, and dost the more nearly approach the happiness of which thy nature is capable; but thou dost not necessarily secure a right to that other life, which is something special in relation to thy poor mortal existence, growing not out of it in natural course, but (to be conditionally) superadded to it by the creative power

of God. It is vain for thee thus to hope for it as a reward of thy natural virtue. It is deposited in Christ Jesus for thy benefit if thou wilt accept him, thou shalt have life (1 John v. 10, 12); otherwise, thy poor virtue will profit thee nothing, but will vanish with thyself from the creation of God.

That there should be so much philosophical hostility to belief, is matter for surprise. Belief is no invention of creed makers; it is the natural, constant, essential act of finite minds. We cannot exist without it. If we don't believe in religious creeds, we believe in something. We cannot help believing. It is the mainspring of all intelligent actionthe source of every sensation of happiness and woe. What makes a man toil all day in the factory? Because he believes he will get his wages; would he do so if he did not? Why is the condemned criminal so overwhelmed and dejected? Because he believes his death will take place on an early day; but let him be told that a reprieve has arrived, and he flies into ecstacies of joy. Whv? Because he believes he shall escape the doom that was impending over him. Our whole commercial system is based on belief, and the moment that society begins to be distrustful, that is, unbelieving then we have a panic, and all the evils that come in its train. So in matters religious: belief is the first principle, the foundation of practical faith, the source of spiritual ecstacy, the cause of consistent action.

Now, what is belief? It is the assent of the mind to definite points of information. Before belief can take place, the mind must be informed; that is, it must

first know or be aware of the subiect of belief. Hence, knowledge Khough only in the limited sense of information) is the foundation of belief. This principle is practically admitted in things secular; how inconsistent, then, to deny its importance in things religious. How foolish to talk down "doctrinal points" as of no moment. Those "points," so much disparaged by the wise men of this generation, are, in reality, so many items of information on which our belief concerning the future is founded, and to run them down as undeserving of an intelligent man's attention, is to insult his judgment, and in reality, betray unbelief.

If they are untrue, they are something more than trivial, and deserve to be scouted: if they are true, it is folly of a type bordering on insanity to treat them with indifference. The issue, therefore, lies between belief and unbelief-not between "bigotry" and "charity." Religious "liberality" sounds well, but what is it? It means indifference, for yourself neighbour, to what God has required at your hands. Liberality is pleasanter for this life, than "the narrow way." In the broader road, in respectable company, with the delights of intellect, and the swects of refinement, myriads of souls are delightfully escorted to destruction. God grant that some in the reading of these pages, may be enticed from the worldly throng, and induced to cast in their lot with a humbler people, who, in the spirit of profoundest regard for the word of the living God, are seeking to do His will according to His revealed requirements.

Belief of the Gospel is the first

condition of salvation. This, however, is not all. A man may believe in all the glorious promises of God, and yet not be a participator in them. He must be baptized, as we have scen: "He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved."

This is a feature of the apostolic system which is pretty generally ignored by the great body of those who claim the Christian name in the present day. How extraordinary that a loud profession of Christian allegiance should be allied to systematic violation of one of the plainest of Christian precepts! It cannot be said that there is any ambiguity in the manner in which the duty is set forth in the New Testament; for we find that Christ's general announcement on the subject is copiously illustrated both by exegetical comment and recorded example.

On the day of Pentccost, for instance, when the stricken-in-heart exclaimed, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?" the answer was, "Repent and be babtized every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ," and the narrative tells us that "They that gladly received his word were BAPTIZED: and the same day there were added unto them about 3.000 souls" (Acts ii. 37, 38, 41). Here is both precept and example. We are told in Acts viii. 12, that when the Samaritans believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, THEY WERE BAPTIZED BOTH MEN AND WOMEN." Again, in the case of Cornelius and his companions, we read in Acts. x. 47, 48, that at the close of their interview with Peter, that apostle said, "Can any man forbid water that these should not

be baptized, who have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord" Again. in the case of Paul himself, we find the same course adopted after his conversion "And now, why tarriest thou?" said Ananias to him (Acts xxii 16), " arise and be bablized, and wash away thy sins, calling upon the name of the AND HE AROSE AND WAS BAPTIZED" (Acts 1x 18) Then we have the case of the Philippian jailor, recorded in Acts xvi in which the same lesson is enforced by the powerful argument of example It is stated in v 33 "He was baptized, he and all his, straightway" Then we have to remember that even the Lord Jesus himself submitted to this act of obedience We read -

"Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John to be baptized of him, but John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus, an swering, said unto him Suffer it to be so pow, for thus it becometh us to ful fil all rightousness Then he suffered him " (Matt in 1315)

Thus New Testament examples (numerous and decisive) show that baptism in water was a rite attended to by all who believed the truth in early times Surely what was necessary or appropriate in the first Christians, is just as necessary and appropriate (and more so, if there be any difference) in Christians in the nineteenth century It is by no means fashionable, however, to take this view The generality of professing Christians argue against the necessity of baptism in their case, and prefer to risk neglect on their own responsibility. It is clear, however that the apostles looked upon the act in a much more serious light Paul, in the words

already quoted, is very expressive on the subject -

"As many of you as have been bap tized into Christ, have fur on Christ' (Gal in 27)

Again -

"Ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ, EURIED WITH HIM IN BALTISM wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God" (Col ii 11, 12)

Again Paul says, in Rom. vi 3-6 —

'know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into his death' lierefore we are buried into his death' lierefore we are buried with his his harrism into death that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life for if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death we shall be also in the like ness of his resurrection. Knowing this, that our of man is crueified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin."

Finally, Peter makes the following allusion to it which, though incidental is unmistakable —

"In the days of Noah while the srk was preparing wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by [or as the marginal reading gives it, 'through'] water The like figure whereunt BAPTISM DOTH ALSO NOW SAVE US (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ" (I Peter in 20. 21)

There are other similar references to baptism throughout the epistles, but these are sufficient to show that whatever may be the difficulty of modern professing Christians in discovering any significance or efficacy in the ordinance of baptism, the apostles saw much of both They recognized in it a constitutional transition from one relationship to another,—a representative putting off of the old man, or Adam nature, and

a putting on of the new man or Christ, who is the ONE COVERING NAME in which when the naked sor of Adam is invested he stands clothed before Ichovah and is Of course approved in II is sight this effect is imputative, that is to say, it is not brought about by the mere act of submersion in water, which in itself has no religious virtue whatever, but is the result recognized by God when the act is performed in connection with an intelligent apprehension and affectionate belief of the truth

It may seem strange and incredible that God would connect such a momentous change with a trivial and (as some regard it) ridiculous observance. An earnest mind, however, will not stop to reason on the matter when once satisfied that it is the will of God. especially when he remembers that it is one of the characteristics of God's dealings with men, that He "weak selects things. despised, yea, and things that are not" (1 Cor 1 27, 28), by which to accomplish important results, that it may be seen that the power is of God, and not in the means. and that true obedience may be secured in His servants It was not the eating of the apple in stself-apart from the divine prohibition—that constituted Adam's It was not the mere offence looking at the brazen serpent in the wilderness that cured the serpent-bitten Israelites It was not Naaman's mere immersion in Jordan in itself that cured him of his leprosy It was the principle involved in each case that developed the results, viz, the principle of obedienec to the divinc law, which is one prominent feature in all God's dealings with man Obedience is the great thing required at our hands -

'Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and scenfices as in obeying the waice of the Lord? Be hald to obey is better than sacrifice and to hearlen than the fat of lambs (1 Sam xv 22)

It matters not what the act may be, the more unlikely the thing required, the more severe the test, and the more conspicuous the obedience, even if it be the offering up of an only son or the slaughtering of a whole nation. In any case, and at all hazards obedience must be yielded. God is not less exacting in this respect under the Christian dispensation than He was under the law, but, if possible, more so. This appears from Paul saying in Heb ii 1, 3

"Therefore we ought to give the more ermest heed to the things which we [Christians] have heard lest it any time we should let them ship Tor if the word spoken by angels [viz, the law which was given through the disposition of angels—Acts vii 53] was steadfast and every transgression and disobedience recuived a just recompense of reward, now shall we escape if the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him?"

So that although Christianity may be said, in its prescriptions, to be "a yoke that is easy and a burden that is light," yet, in respect of its obligation, we are taught by the apostle that it exceeds the law in rigidness and responsibility How perilous, then, to tinker with it after the fashion of modern "charity," saying that it is of no importance whether we believe its doctrines or not, and of no concern whether we attend to its ordinances!

God requires the one hope, the one faith, and one baptism, as the only acceptable offering which a poor son of Adam can present under the Christian dispensation; and to offer Him, instead, a mere

sentimental piety of our own devising, is to offer "strange fire." which assuredly will bring death upon the offerer. God has required all believers of His truth to be immersed, as a means of transferring them from the dominion of the old mortal Adam to a life-giving connection with the second Adam, the Lord from heaven, who is made a quickening spirit; and though it may be very humiliating to submit to an act in which the eve of sense ean perceive no reason, yet in that very submission, obedience is more thoroughly tested and more God-honouringly exemplified than in the performance of that which necessity or a natural sense of fitness would dietate.

The change wrought in our position by baptism is "through the faith of the operation of (Col. ii. 12). If there be no such faith, of course there is no efficacy in the act; so that the view we take of baptism really depends on our condition of mind Child-like in relation to God. faith in His word and implicit obedience to His will (without which it is impossible to please Him), will at once lead us to regard it as an essential act, under the Christian dispensation, on the part of every one desiring to attain to the great salvation; for had it been unessential, it would never have been enjoined as a Christian dispensation and never attended to by the Lord Jesus, the apostles, and the early Christians.

Yet the character of the act depends upon the condition of the person attending to it; for as has been already observed, in itself it is nothing. An unchlightened person is not a fit subject for its observance, however sincere he

may be in his desire to do the will of God. It is only prescribed for those who believe the Gospel: and in early times it never was administered to any other. Men were never exhorted to be baptized until they had arrived at a knowledge of "the word of salvation." For without such knowledge, the act would have been a mere bodily ablution, as profitless, in relation to eternal life, as those performed under the law. In every New Testament instance. the Gospel was understood and believed before baptism was administered. It requires the "one faith" to constitute the "one baptism," It was only a "washing of water BY THE WORD" (Eph. v. 26).

But when the word was absent from the mind, the cleansing element was wanting, and the subiect of the rite was still unwashed. This is the condition of vast multitudes in our own day, who have been immersed as a religious ordinance, but who are in total ignorance of the gospel preached by Jesus and his apostles. Their immersion in ignorance is worthless, if repeated a thousand times; and if ever they come to a true knowledge of the word, baptism will be just as necessary as if they had never gone into the For a Scriptural water at all. ease of re-immersion, see Acts xix. 1-5, where twelve disciples, who had been baptized by John the Baptist, were re-immersed on having their faith rectified on a certain point by Paul.

As for those who give countenance to the sprinkling of babies as Christian baptism, the whole tendency of the foregoing argument is to show that they are guilty of religious foolishness, of a type so palpable and self-evident, as to require no formal refutation:

and their case must be dismissed with the remark that the doctrine of infant baptismal regeneration, like all the other absurdities of the apostacy, is indebted for its existence and support, to the one great central delusion which is the very life of othodoxy—the doctrine of the immortality of the soul.

To sum up the whole matter, a person instructed in "the word of the kingdom," enquiring what must he do to be saved, has only one Scriptural answer to receive: "Repent and be baptised into the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins" (Acts ii. 38). When he has yielded this "obedience of faith." he is "born of water" through the inceptive influence of the truth; and having entered "The Name." his sins "covered " his transgressions "hid;" his whole past life is cancelled, and he has commenced a term of probation in which he is a lawful candidate for that "birth of the spirit" from the grave, which will finally constitute him a "son of God, being of the children of the resurrection" (Luke xx. 36), "waiting for the ADOP-TION, to wit, the redemption of the body" (Rom. viii. 23).

But his ultimate acceptance will depend upon the character he develops in this new relation. If be bring forth the fruits of the Spirit, viz., moral results proceeding from the spirit-words (John vi. 63), which have obtained a lodgment in his mind, as the motive power, he will be approved by the Lord when he returns "to take account of his servants," as of those who "bring forth fruit, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundredfold." But if he continue to perform "the works of the flesh," or actions, whether "respectable" or otherwise, which are dictated by the mere fleshly instincts, apart from the enlightenment of the Word, of which his mind has been the subject—he will be adjudged of those "who, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection."

"HE THAT SOWETH TO HIS FLESH, shall of the flesh read corruption, BUT HE THAT SOWETH TO THE SPIRIT, shall of the spirit reop life everlosting" (Gal. vi. 8). "The two classes are differently dealt with by the Father. "Every branch IN ME," says Jesus, "that beareth not fruit, He taketh oway: and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit." The names of the former are "blotted out of the Lamb's book of life" (Rev. iii. 5), in which they had been inscribed at their immersion: while the other become the special objects of divine training, by means of the circumstances around them, providentially arranged—"All things working together for good, to them who are the called according to His purpose" (Rom. viii. 28).

"Teach them to observe all things WHATSOEVER I HAVE COM-MANDED" (Matt. xxviii. 20). This was Christ's parting instruction to his apostles. On another occasion he said, "Ye are my friends. if ye do WHATSOEVER I COMMAND you" (John xv. 14). Now there is a certain ordinance of which he has said "THIS DO IN REMEM-BRANCE OF ME" (Luke xxii. 19); and this being one of "all things whatsoever he has commanded." it is demanded as a sign of our friendship, that we attend to it. The reference is to the "breaking of bread," or "the Lord's supper," in which we are informed the first Christians "continued steadfastly" (Acts ii. 42). It was originally instituted when Christ and his disciples were met together for the last time to observe the Jewish passover. We read that on the occasion:—

"He [Jesus] took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you" (Luke xxii. 19, 20).

Here is an emblematic breaking of bread instituted by Christ for the observance of his disciples during his absence. It was to be attended to "in remembrance of him," till he should return again, as is evident from Paul's remark in 1 Cor. xi. 26, "As often as ye eat this bread and drink this cup. ve do show the Lord's death TILL HE COME." The observance is a very appropriate one. The bread, according to the Master's direction, represents his broken body, and the wine his shed blood: and thus is the scene which human nature is most liable to forgetthe exhibition of Christ's personal love and the condemnation of sin in the flesh-memorialized before the disciples in partaking of those symbols. The observance furnishes a common centre, around which the brethren of Christ may rally in that capacity, and be spiritually refreshed by the contemplation of the great sacrifice to which he lovingly submitted on their account, while it affords a tangible mode of expressing their love for him who, though absent, has promised to come again. Though simple in its nature, it is profoundly adapted to their spiritual exigencies, necessitating assembly which might rarely take

place, and calling forth exhortation and counsel, which might never be uttered; thus creating circumstances pre-eminently conducive to their building up in the glorious faith and hope which they possess, and counteracting the secularizing and spirituallycorrosive effect of the business life which they have to live in the world.

Having been commanded, its observance is a binding duty which no really enlightened Christian will underrate in importance, or seek to evade. The Quakers runs to one extreme in the matter, discarding the use of all Christian institutions whatever: and the Roman Catholic runs to the other -exalting them into de facto vehicles of spiritual virtue. But those who are intelligent in the Word will be preserved from both extremes.

As to the time at which the ordinance is to be attended to, or the frequency with which it must be waited upon, there is no command; but the practise of the first Christians may be taken as a certain guide, considering that they were under the immediate supervision of the apostles. We read in Acts xx. 7, "Upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to BREAK BREAD. Paul preached unto them:" and again in 1 Cor. xvi. 2, "Upon the first day of the week, let everyone of you lay by him in store as God hath prospered him." The first day of the week was the Jewish Monday, and therefore our Sunday. It was the day upon which Christ rose from the dead, and therefore, an appropriate occasion for the celebration of an event of which his resurrection was the glorious consummation.

It will be noted that there is no warrant in the facts and testimo-

nies produced on this subject, for the stringent doctrine on the Sabw bath as enforced in Christendom of the present day The Sabbath wasia Jewish institution. It was part of the yoke "which," says Peter, "neither we nor our forefathers were able to bear " It was no part of the Christian system it was abolished with "the handwriting of ordinances that was against us," and the fact of its incorporation with Christianity may be best explained by the fact. that in the days of the apostles, there were some who rose up and said, "Ye must be circumcised and keep the law of Moses" But this doctrine was not a true one then, any more than it is now, for at a council of the apostles which was held to consider the matter, the following letter was adopted -

"The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the breth ren which are of the Gentiles in An troch, and Syria and Cikcia Foras much as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keep the law TO WHOM WE GAVE NO SUCH COMMANDMENT, it seemed good unto us, being assemhled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you to tell you the same things hy mouth For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us to lay upon you no greater birdens than these necessary things that ye abstain from meats offered to dols, and from blood and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well" (Acts xv 23 29)

Thus the apostles distinctly prohibited the imposition of any of the Mosaic enactments, except such as they specifically mention, upon the practice of the Christians of the olden times, and, therefore, the Sabbath amongst the rest, for, if it had been an exception, it would have been mentioned among the exceptions But this authoritative prohibition did not extinguish the Judaizing spirit which had ciept in Hence, we find Paul writing in the following strain to the Galatians —

"Ye observe DAYS, and months, and times, and years I am afraid of you lest I have bestowed upon you libour in vain" (Chap iv 10, 11) Again, "Let no man therefore

Agam, "Let no man therefore pudge you in meat, or in dink or in respect of an holydry, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath" (Col 11 16)

His teaching on the subject of the Sabbath is, "One man esteem eth one day above another an other esteemeth every day alike Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind" (Rom xiv 5), as much as to say, it is a matter of so little importance that every one must be regulated by private conviction Popular views on this subject, then, as illustrated in pulpit inculcation, are obviously mistaken It is the privilege of Christ's brethren to rest from labour on the first day of the week, and to engage more especially in spiritual meditation than is possible on a week day, but they are under no bondage. They are free to engage as expediency may determine, without the risk of infringing any law of God Whatever is right to be done by him on a week-day, is not wrong to be done on Sunday although it may not be expedient does not advocate the abolition of Sunday as a day of rest from secular labour, and attendance He is only too upon religion thankful for the opportunity it confers upon him. He only protests against an error which binds a grievous burden on the backs of those who are its subjects, remembering that his Master hath said, "It is lawful to do well on the Sabbath day," even if that well doing be the pulling

of ears of corn in the field to gratify-hunger, or the rescue of an unfortunate sheep which may have fallen into the pit on the Sabbath day.

In conclusion, let a man become acquainted with the truth expressed in the New Testament phrase "the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ;" let him then be baptized into the name of the Father, the Son, and Holy Spirit, the great covering name provided in the Lord Jesus; let him ethenceforward wait with those "of like precious faith" upon the weekly memorial insti-

tution appointed by the absent master; and let him continue in the daily practice of ALL THINGS commanded by Christ, and in the daily cultivation of that extend character which was exemplified in Christ himself, waiting and anxiously desiring the return of the Lord from heaven. If he put himself into this position, and faithfully occupy it to the end, he will certainly be approved when the Lord comes, and be invited as a "good and faithful servant," to enter into the refuge provided for the Lord's people against the day of storm, and to inherit his glorious kingdom.

LECTURE XVIII.

THE WAYS OF CHRISTENDOM INCONSISTENT WITH THE -COMMANDMENTS OF CHRIST.

In the lecture last delivered, mention was made of the necessity disclosed in the Scriptures, of believers continuing in "the daily practice of all things commanded by Christ." Christendom which has gone astray from the doctrines, has also forsaken the commandments of Christ, if ever it made them a rule of life. probably left the commandments as the result of losing the doctrines: for the force of the commandments can only be felt by those who recognize that salvation is dependent on their obedi-Popular theology has reduced them to a practical nullity. It has totally obscured the principle of obcdience as the basis of our acceptance with God in Christ, by its doctrine of "justification by faith alonc."

It is part of the modern restitution of primitive apostolic ways, to recognize distinctly, that while faith turns a sinner into a saint, obedience only will secure a saint's acceptance at the judgment seat of Christ; and that a disobedient saint will be rejected more decisively than even an unjustified sinner.

The rule or standard of obedi-

cace is to be found in the commandments of Christ. speaks very plainly on this subject:--

"Ye are my friends if ye do what-soever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants but friends"

(John xv. 14).
"Teach them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded" (Matt.

whatsoever I have commanded (Mail. xxviii. 20).

"If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them" (John xiii. 17).

"Not every one that saith unto me Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom, but he that doeth the will of my Pather" (Matt. vii. 21).

"Be doers of the Word, not hearers called designing your ownselves." (Lunes

only, deceiving your ownselves" (James

i. 22).
"He that saith 'I know him,' and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar" (1 Tohn ii. 4).

These statements are summed up in the saying of Christ, "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love" (John xv. 10).

We shall look at these commandments with the result of sceing that they are neutralized by the traditions and practices of so-called Christians of the modern era. But let us first realize that the commandments of the Apostles are included in the commandments of Christ. It is common to make a distinction. You will

hear it said sometimes that while the commandments of Christ are all that is estimable and binding. the commandments of the apostles are marred by the weaknesses of the men who communicated them, and are by no means to be placed on a level with the precepts of their Master, who was without This plausible distinction flaw. is not founded on truth. commandments delivered by the apostles were not of their author-They were as definitely ship. divine as those that came from the mouth of the Lord. Paul distinctly elaims this:---

"If any man among you think himself to he a prophet or spiritual let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord" (1 Cor. xiv. 37).

This claim is only in harmony with what the Lord Jesus himself said on the subject. In sending his apostles forth to teach his doctrine after he should have departed from the earth, he did not leave them to their own resources as natural men for the execution of the work. He made specific promise of supernatural wisdom and guidance. This promise occurs in various forms. e.g. :---

"I will give you a mouth and wis dom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist"

(Luke xxi. 15).
"If I depart, I will send the comforter, . . . which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name. He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance what-soever I have said unto you" (John

xvi. 7; xv. 26).
"When they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your father that speaketh in you" (Matt. 19, 20).

The promise of Christ that he

should send the Spirit to the apostles was fulfilled on the Day of

Pentecost. Jesus told them not to begin their apostolie labours until the Spirit should come (Luke xxiv. 49; Acts i. 4). They were to "tarry at Jerusalem" rill the promised "power from on high" eame, by which they were enabled to give an effective testimony to the word. They had not long to In ten days, while they wait. were all assembled (the apostles and disciples to the number of 120), the Spirit came with sound of a rushing mighty wind, and filled all the place where they were, erowning each apostle with a visible wreath of flame, and manifesting its intelligent power in imparting to the apostles the power of extemporizing the word in all the spoken languages of the day (Aets ii. 1-13).

When the commotion caused by this wonderful occurrence had come to a head, Peter explained the nature of it to the bewildered spectators. He reminded the assembled multitude of the recent crueifixion of Jesus, which they were aware of. He then declared his resurrection as a fact within the personal eye-witness of the apostles, and added, "Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, HE HATH SHED FORTH THIS WHICH YE NOW SEE AND HEAR (Acts ii. 33).

The spirit which was thus bestowed upon them remained with them as a guiding teaching presence to the end. It was this that justified Paul's claim to divine authority for the things he wrote, as above quoted; for although Paul was not among the apostles at that time, he was added to their number shortly afterwards. and in every way supernaturally endowed as the other apostles

It was this that enabled John the apostle to take the same strong ground in his first epistle: "We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God. heareth not us. HEREBY KNOW WE THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR" (1 Inc. iv. 6). When John said this ho said no more in substance than Jesus said himself concerning John and his fellow apostles: "As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you" (John xx. 21). "He that heareth you heareth me, and he that despiseth you despiseth me" (Luke x. 16).

Here is Christ's own authority for placing the word of his apostles on a level with his own. He said concerning his own teaching, "The word which ye hear is not mine but the Father's which sent me" (John xiv. 24). On the same principle, the apostles could say with Paul, "The things which we write [and speak] are [not ours but] Christ's who sent us." The principle is this: the Holy Spirit was upon the Lord from the Father without measure, making him one with the Father. who is the eternal and universefilling Spirit; through which he was enabled to give commandments that were as truly divine as if proclaimed direct from heaven in the hearing of all the world (Luke iii. 22; John iii. 34; Acts So the Holy Spirit was upon the apostles from Christ, who is one with the Father, imparting to their words a divine authority, equal to that which attached to his own words. Hence, it is a perfectly natural relation of things that Christ exhibits when he says, "He that despiseth you, despiseth me, and he that despiseth me, despiseth Him that sent me."

It must be evident in the light of these considerations how grievously mistaken is the view which would treat with small respect the apostolic precepts, while according a high sentimental regard for those which came out of the actual mouth of Christ. The commandments of the apostles are the commandments of Christ, and the commandments of Christ are the commandments of God. And the kceping of the commandments of God is of an importance that eannot be represented in too extreme a light, in view of what is written in the Apocalypse: "Blessed are they that do His commandments. that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city" (Rev. xxii. 14).

When Jesus sent forth his apostles, he not proportion, them to preach the gospel, but he said. "Teach them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you" (Matt. xxviii, 20). It must be obvious that this extends the obligatoriness of the commandments delivered to the apostles, to all believers as well: and this not mcrely in the sense of seemliness or suitability, but in the sense of imperative obligation. That is, the obedience of ...ese commandments is essential . the believers. Christ said this painly in concluding what is called his "scrmon on the mount," which is nothing clse than a long series o these very commandments,-ii fact, the most methodical and extensive collection of them to be found in the whole course of his He said, rccorded teaching. "Whosoever heareth these sayings of mine and doeth them, I will liken him anto a wise Man which built his house upon a rock, and every one that heareth these sayings of mine and north them NOT, shall be likened to a foolish MAN which built his house upon the sand, and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it" (Matt. vii. 24-26).

In no plainer way could Christ tell us that our ultimate acceptance with him will depend upon our doing of the things he has commanded. If he did say it more plainly, it was when he said, "Not everyone that saith unto me Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but HE THAT DOETH THE WILL OF MY FATHER, who is in heaven" (Matt. vii. 21).

The idea thus explicitly enunciated is of very frequent occurrence in the Lord's teaching. It comes out in various connections and forms, but always with the same pointedness and vigour. There is never room for misconception. Once as he stood in the midst of a listening crowd, one said." Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee." His rejoinder was, "Who is my mother and who are my brethren? Who-SOEVER SHALL DO THE WILL OF MY SATHER who is in heaven, the americany brother, and sister, and :0核形 (Matt. xii. 47, 50). On notati occasion, a woman in the fowd exclaimed, "Blessed is the amb that bare thee, and the ps that thou hast sucked." His sponse was, "Yea, rather blessed - they that hear the ward of God, A KEEP IT" (Luke xi. 28). On other occasion he said, "Why all ye me Lord, Lord, and do not he things that I say?" (Luke vi. 6); and on another, "Except your ighteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter

into the kingdam of heaven" (Matt. v. 20); and, again, "Ye are my friends if ye do whatsoever I command you" (John xv. 14).

Now, as to the relation of Christendom to these commandments. it is well described in the words which Jesus applied to the religious leaders of the Jewish nation: "Ye have made the commandment of God of none effect through your tradition" (Matt. xv. 6). There is scarcely a commandment of Christ but what is systematically disregarded in the practice of the Christian world so-called. It is not merely that the commandments are not obeyed: they are not recognized. They have been explained away and nullified through the influence of human opinion and precept, traditionally received. We have seen how entirely the command to believe the gospel has been set aside; to what a nonentity the command to be baptized has been reduced; and into what neglect has fallen the command to break bread from week to week in remembrance of him. It is not of these we would now speak.

Our allusion is to a class of commandments that run much more directly counter to human bias and inclination. By reason of their very aim to try, and purify, and chasten and discipline the mind into subjection to the divine will, there is a universal predilection in favour of that way of understanding these commandments that takes away their inconvenience for men called to serve Christ in the present world, and inclined perhaps to do so, though with no great amount of faith, or its resultant enthusiasm. Because of this "concensus of opinion," as it is the modern fashion to phrase it.

the common run of men are afraid to think as the commandments, without sophistication, would lead men to think But the commandments are not altered by the "concensus" They remain as the expression of Christ's will, however successfully they may be nullified by tradition and it will be a poor apology for disobedience, in the day of judgment to say that we did not dare to comply with them, because they were not currently understood to have any practical bearing in modern times The inclinations and traditions of the multitude have always been in antagonism to the will of God The divinely recorded history of the world is proof of this It is, therefore, the part of men who believe in God, to hearken to the voice of His word, and not to the opinions of the people and their leaders

Of those commandments that are recognized though not acted on, it will not be in place here to speak That God should be loved and served, that men should be tiue, just and kind, that our neighbour's interests should have as lugh a consideration at our hands as our own, no man considering himself a member of Christendom would deny, however little able he might be to give practical effect to these commandments in his life These commandments are such as are beautiful in themselves, and commend themselves to the moral instincts of all men (not degraded to the very level of the brute) as the dictates of the highest wisdom

It is of the commandments whose excellence is not so selfevident that there is need to speak. commandments whose aim is not

to make the present life agreeable but to subject obedient bekevers to a discipline that will subdue and mould them to the divine pattern in preparation for the perfectly agreeable state of existerce to be est blished by Chri t upon the earth in the day of His

coming

1 Be not conformed to this world (Rom 111 2) There is not much danger of mistaking the meaning of this The world is the people, as distinguished from the earth which they inhabit Peter puts this beyond doubt in calling it "the world of thr in GODLY" (2 Pet 11 5) Jesus also makes it plain in speaking of the world as a lover and a hater "If the world hate you, we know that it hated me before it hate! If ve were of the would vou the world would love his oan' (John xv 18) This could only 25, ly to the people The command is to be not conformed to the world of people upon the earth as it now is Jesus plainly laid it down that he did not belong to such a world and com manded his disciples to accept a similar position in relation to it "The world to come" is the world of their citizenship. Of their position in the present worll, Jesus said in prayer, "They are not of the world even as I am not of the world" (John avii 16) By John he commanded them, "Lo e not the world, neither the things that are in the world If any mar love the world the love of the Father is not in him 'For all the is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eye, an the pride of life, is not of the Father, but of the world" (1 In 11 15) "By Peter, he indicate their position in the world as th of strangers and pilgrims" (1 Pet

ii. 11), and their life in it as a "time of sojourning" (i. 17), to be passed in holiness and fear (verses 14 and 17).

The world that hated Jesus was the Tewish world. Consequently. we are saved from the mistake of supposing that by the world is meant the extremely vile and immoral of mankind. The Jews were far from being such: they a very religious ostentatiously and professing ceremonially punctilious people, among whom the standard of respectability was high in a religious sense. All their conversations with Christ show this. That which led to the complete separation indicated in Christ's words and precepts, is indicated by Jesus himself, in his prayer to the Father, so wonderfully recorded in Jno. xvii.: "O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee" (verse 25). It is the world's relation to God that cuts off the friends of God from the world (if the friends of God are faithful). The world neither loves, nor knows, nor considers God. They care for Him in no sense. His expressed will-His declared purpose-His intrinsically sovercign claims, are either expressly rejected or treated with entire indifference. His great and dreadful and eternal reality is ignored. Daniel's indictment against Belshazzar is chargeable against them all. "The God in whose them all. thand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified" (Dan. v. 23).

This is an all-sufficient explanation of the matter we are considering. If the world is God's enemy, how can the friends of God be friends with it? It is not rithout the profoundest reason in the nature of things, that it is written, "The friendship of the world is enmity with God. IVhosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God" (Tas. iv. 4). "No MAN CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS. . . YE CAN-NOT SERVE GOD AND MAMMON"

(Matt. vi. 24).

The force of this reason increases tenfold when we contemplate the present situation in the light of its divine explanation, and the divine purpose concerning it. We must seek for this explanation in the beginning of thingsthe beginning as Mosaically exhibited (an exhibition endorsed by Christ, and therefore to be trusted in the face of all modern theories and speculations). This begining shows us man in harmony with God, and things "very good." Then it shows us disobedience (the setting aside of the divine will as the rule of human action-alias, sin), and as the result of this, the divine fellowship withdrawn, and men driven off to exile and to death. permitted only, thereafter, to approach in sacrifice, in token of the final way of return. present world is the continnance and enlargement of the evil state of man, resulting from man's alienation from God in the beginning. It is enlarged and aggravated. "The world lieth in wickedness" (1 John v. 19), "dead in trespasses and sins . . . by nature children of wrath" (Eph. ii. 1-3), "without Christ, having no hope, and without God" (Eph. ii. 12).

Now, what is the purpose con-cerning this state of things? We have seen it in previous lectures. It is briefly summarized in 2 Thes. i. 7, and Rev. xix. 11-16, "The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels in

fluming fire, staking rangeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ" "In righteousness doth he judge and make war

treading the wine press of fierceness and wrath of Almighty God" When this work of judgment and destruction is done, the kingdom of God prevails on earth for a thousand vears, leading the nations in ways of righteoiisness and peace. and after a brief renewal of conflict with the diabolism of human nature, there comes at last the day of complete restoration, the ungodly consumed off the earth, the servants of God saved "No more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him. and they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads" (Rev xx11 3)

Here then, we have harmony with God at the beginning of things, and harmony with Him at the end of things, and the dark and dreadful interval of "the present evil world" between, in which God is not obeyed nor recognized, but the pleasures, gratifications, and interests of mere natural existence made the objects of universal pursuit In this dark interval, however, the divine work goes on of separating a family from the evil, in preparation for the day of recovery and blessing Is it not easy in view of these things, to realize the reasonableness of the divine command to His servants meanwhile, not to be conformed to an evil world, in which God is disowned, and to which they do not belong?

Now, how does Christendom look in this light? Is it not evident at a glance that this elementary axiom of the law of Christ is totally disregarded? The idea

of a Christian of the ordinary type being "not of the world" is an anomaly only calculated to excite the sarcastic smile of the cynic If the ordinary "Christian" is not "of the world" where are we to find the people that are? call a man "a man of the world ' has in fact, become one of the highest compliments that can be paid to a man's judgment and as a man at home culture everywhere, who sees good in everything, and nothing very wrong in anything In the ears of such a man, the distinctions and scrupulosities enjoined by Christ and his apostles have an antiquated sound and worsc—a sound of uncharity, of harshness of narrow minded and bigoted sectarianism The earnest recog nition and observance of right and wrong as arising out of the law of Christ, are in his eyes the symptoms of an odious fanaticism. disqualifying the subject of them for society or the commonest good fellowship

Yet "the man of the world," with his kindly unconcern about all things, is a good Christian by the popular standard He is "of the world" essentially though Christ proclaured himself as "not of the world" and com manded his disciples to accept a similar position this man's being of the world, is held to be no drawback to his Christian standing in the eyes of Christcudom wonder! The church is the world What is there in and of the world that the church does not mix with? (and by "the church" we may understand the dissenting hodies as well as the Stite estab lishment)

Take the political sphere If there is anything characteristically "of the world," it is poli-

tics, whether in the exercise or the discussion of temporal power, and its forms. It is written: "The KINGDOMS of this world are to become (at Christ's return) the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ." Consequently, the kingdoms are meanwhile "of this world." In modern usage "kingdom" has become "State," because the political form of the State Where is the church in varies. relation to the State? The alliance of the church with the State is of itself a sufficient illustration of the departure of Christendom from the commandments of Christ. It is a proof that the modern church is "of this world," even if the private practice of its members were in harmony with the mind of Christ.

The common private practice of those who consider themselves "Christians," removes any doubt that the public form of things That common might leave. private practice may be summed up as an earnest discharge of all the parts and functions that belong, or could possibly belong, to citizens of the present world. There is no point, part or feature of the present evil world, in which they are not found incorporate. The bishops are part of the world-system in Britain, as they sit in their lawn sleeves in the House of Lords, to supervise the laws made for this world by the much jangling that goes on in "the lower house." The clergy arc "gentlemen," eligible for the society of the world, and welcome in the drawing-rooms of the aristocracy and on the huntingfield with the squires. ehurchwardens and minor afficials have the management of the world in hand in their several departments whether exactin . The

tithes with the sword of the law in hand, or refusing a resting place in the parish churchyad to dead heretics. Her laity look on riches, place, and power as legitimate objects-with all of themthe most successful in attaining which, are the most honourable. In minuter details, they are voters (the secerning blood vessels of the political system); they are patriots and political spouters at public meetings (the thew and muscle of the system): they burn gunpowder on the battlefield, or compete for the civic or Parliamentary honours of the State in the boroughs (and become the organs of the system). They run in crowds to the public amusements, or in private indulge their liking without the least restraint or reference to the New Testament injuctions of sobriety, selfdenial and holiness.

What is to be done in such a state of things by the man earnestly secking to be the servant of Christ, and desiring to be found of him at his coming, in the attitude of a chaste and loyal bride, preparing for marriage? Common sense would supply the answer if it were not plainly given to us by God Himself: "Come out from among them, and be ve separate, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord God Almighty" (2 Cor. vi. 17, 18). The questions with which Paul prefaces this quotation strike home the reasonableness of this command at a blow: "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial: or what part hath he that I lieve thought an infidel?"

The believer of the gospel has no alternative but to step aside from the world He cannot otherwise earry out the will of Christ concerning those whom he asks for his own What this stepping aside from the world means, there need be no difficulty in the earnest man determining for himselt Christ and the apostles have in themselves furnished an example which we are invited to imitate (1 Pet ii 21, Jno xiii 15, xv 18-20, 1 Cor xi 1, iv 17)

It does not mean seclusion, for they lived an open daily public life It does not mean isolation, for they are always seen among men It means abstinence from the aims and principles of the would, and from the movements and enterprises in which these find The activities of expression Christ and the apostles were all in connection with and on behalf of, the work of God among men They never appear in connection with the enterprises of the world Their temporal avocations are all private Christ was a earpenter; Paul a tent maker, but at these, both worked as the sons of God Disciples of Christ may follow any occupation of good repute, (they are expressly prohibited from having to do with anything of an evil appearance, or giving occasion of reproach to the adversary-Rom xii 9, 1 Thess v 22) But in all they do, they are to remember they are the Lord's servants, and to aet as if the matter they have in hand were performed directly to him (Col 111 23, 24) Even servants are to do their part to a bad master faithfully as "to the Lord" (1 Pet 11 18-20)

The sense in which they stand apart from the world is in the objects for which they work, and

in the use to which they put the time and means which they eall "their own" They are to "follow after [works of] righteousiess. faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a oure heart" (2 Tim 11 22) They are to "deny ungodimess and worldly lusts," and "live soberly and righteously and godly" (It 11 12) They are not to live in pleasure (Tit iii 3, 1 Tim v 6) They are to live to give God pleasure in which, as they grow. they will find their own highest pleasure They are to be 'holy in all manner of conversation" eleansing themselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spini and walking as those who are the temple of God among men (1 Pet 1 15, 2 Cor vii 1, 2 Cor vi 16)

Guided by these apostolic principles, they will abstain from the defiling habits that are common to ungodly Christendom, amongst which smoking and drinking stand prominent And as men waiting and preparing for the kingdom of God (whose citizenship is in heaven, and not upon the earth) they accept the position of strangers and pilgiims" among They are not at home, they are passing on They take no part with Cæsar They pay his taxes and obey his laws where they do not conflict with the laws of Christ, but they take no part in his affairs

They do not vote, they do not ask the suffrages of his supporters, they do not aspine to Cæsar's honours or emoluments, they do not bear arms. They are sojourners in Cæsar's realms during the short time God may appoint for their probation; and as sich they sustain a passive and non resisting attitude, bent only

upon earning Christ's approbation at his coming, by their obedience to his commandments during his absence. They are not of the world, even as he was not of the world; and therefore they refuse to be conformed to it. The way is narrow and full of selfdenial-too much so for those who would like to perform the impossible fcat of "making the best of both worlds." . But the destination is so attractive, and the results of the cross-bearing so glorious, that the enlightened pilgrim deliberately chooses the journey, and resolutely endures its hardships.

2. "They that are great (among the Gentiles) exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be SO AMONG YOU. But whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister, and whosoever will be chief among you, let him be vour servant' (Matt. xx. 25-27). "BE NOT YE CALLED RABBI, for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren." Nothing is more natural than for men to seek honour and deference among their fellow men. It is the universal habit of society "to receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only" (Jno. v. 44). Men everywhere "love the praise of men more than the praise of God" (Ino. xii. 43). It is considered the right thing to nurse "ambition' -to indulge the desire for "fame" -which is the same thing in modern terms. Jesus condemns it without qualification. He forbids men to aim at human approbation. It is his express commandment in almsgiving, for example, to "let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth" (Matt. vi. 3); and in prayer, to "pray to the Father who is in secret " (ver. -6), and in the exercise of divine sorrow, "to appear not unto men to fast" (ver. 18). The object is that "the Father who seeth in secret may himself reward thee openly." For the same reason, he forbids us to accept honourable titles and honourable places, and enjoins us to take a low and serving place. In illustration of his meaning, he himself washed the feet of his disciples, remarking, "I have given you an example that ye should do as I have done unto you" (Jno. xiii. 15). He expressly said, "Whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased" (Luke xiv. 11). His command by the apostles is, "All of you be clothed with humility;" put away pride: "mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate" (Rom. xii. 3, 16; Phil. ii. 2; 1 Pet. v. 5, 6).

The object of these commandments must be apparent to every that realizes reflecting mind Christ's object in the preaching of the gospel It is to "purify unto himself a peculiar people" (Tit. ii. 14), to show forth "the praises of Him who hath called them out of darkness into His marvellous light" (1 Pet. ii. 9). The celebration of this praise is not finally and effectually rendered until the summons comes forth from the throne, to the immortal multitude of the saints in the day of His appcaring: "praise our God all ye His servants" (Rev. xix. 5); who respond to the thrilling mandate in a tempest of enthusiastic acclamation, "as the sound of many waters and as the voice of many thunderings" (ver. 6). How could a people be prepared for such a part except by the command to crucify the propensity that seeks the honour of men in this evil age?

The acceptance of that honour

necessarily engenders self-absorption, and unfits the hearts for that self-abasement which is the first ingredient of true glory to God We can see what the cultivation of ambition does for its poor worshippers Take the elegant erowd at a levee—the haughty, quickglaneing, susceptible sons and daughters of fashion how would they be qualified to praise God in the heart felt way required? It is the praise of men that fills and eontrols them-visible in their arrogance, and impatience, and pride They are eaten up with it as with a fever The commandments of Christ have no acceptability to them Their motto is "Who is Lord over us?" When the commandments of Christ ob tain an entrance, they allay this fever, and bring the mind into a frame in harmony with true reason in the ennobling recognition that all things are derived, and that the glory and credit of everything is ultimately due to God alone, and not safe to be accepted, in however small a measure, at the hands of man in the present age of godlessness

How is it with Christendom? Are names of honour repudiated? Are good deeds done in private? Is the praise of men deprecated? Is it not notoriously the reverse in all particulars? Have we not "Rev," "Right Rev," "Most Rev " " Very Rev," and "Fathers in God," and a legion of plain revs?—a stupendous lying title in its plainest form. Have we not "Masters" and "Doctors" of all sorts-MA's and BA's, and DD's, and the MP's, and T C's of Parliamentary and munieipal dignities, impressing the erowd all the more as an abstraetion reduced to what aic to them mysterious monograms? And in

more private ways, do we not see the same aping after greatness. the same fawning to greatness, in all sorts of complimentary titles exacted and accorded by the millions who eal1 themselves "Christian?"

And are the leaders better than the people? Are not the leaders first in the offence? Who so qual as they to resent the omission of eonventional honours, which they call "courtesies," and who so irresponsive to the claims of benevolenee and right when out of hu man sight? There may be and doubtless are, exceptions, but as a rule, it is now, as Jesiis said it was with the Seribes and Pharisees of his day, "All their works they do to be seen of men They make broad their phylicterics, and enlarge the borders of their garments And love uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues and gicetings in the markets and to be ealled of men 'kabbi Rabbi'" (Matt xxiii 57)

Look at the public subscription where would the contribu tions be if the names and amounts were not published? Is it not a faet that the contributors of Christendom as a class, aim to get theu eontubutions advertised. and that those who ask them, pander to the popular weakness, in the eertain knowledge that if they do not soothe the unhely ambitions with public acknow ledgments, the donations would stay in the pockets of the donors?

And as for the "praise of men" it is the inspiration of all public life, the incense of public worship and the peculiar fragrance of all public proceedings Who ean read the report of a public meet ing without having his senses

sickened with fulsome eulogy. uncalled for presentations and testimonials, and the cheap, but indispensable vote of thanks? The motives of men are corrupted by breathing such an atmosphere. There is no remedy but the remedy of destruction and of reconstruction which is waiting to be applied at the coming of Christ. The individual remedy lies in "eoming out," and doing the will of God in privacy and obscurity. in patient waiting for the glorious day of rectification which recompense God will assuredly bring at the time of His purpose in fulfilment of His promise.

3. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth" (Matt. vi. 19). This is plainly expressed in another part of the word of wisdom thus: "Labour not to be rich" (Prov. xxiii. 4). Nothing in the whole range of language could be plainer than this. Christ, who surely knew better than all, states a fact which constitutes a powerful reason for the commandment not to aim at riches. "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God" (Luke xviii. 24). Riches he ealls "the mammon of unrighteousness." He does not say their possession is absolutely inconsistent with divine favour and inheritance of life eternal. But He gives us to understand that the danger of their "choking the word" is extreme (Matt. xiii. 22), and that the only safety of those who have them, lies in turning them by use into friends and safeguards. His advice is: "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness" (Luke xvi. 9). How this is to be done, he indieates: "Give alms: provide yourselves bags that way not old, a

treasure in the heavens that faileth not" (Luke xii. 33). This advice is repeated by the apostles, "Charge them that are rich in this world that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate, laying up for themselves a good foundation against the time to come" (1 Tim. vi. 17). "As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God" (1 Pet. iv. 10).

The rich in Christendom do not conform to these divine prescriptions. On the contrary, they lavish their superabundance upon themselves in a thousand ways that minister to "the lust of the eye, and the pride of life." If they get more, their plan is to enlarge the basis of their own individual aggrandisement. They would be considered fools if they did other-How Christ regards the matter (that, in fact, he considers them fools for doing that which the world considers them wise for doing), they may learn beforehand from Luke xii. 16:-

"The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years: take thine ease; eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, THOU FOOL, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then, whose shall those things be which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself and is not rich towards God"

Here we have the law of Christ forbidding the poor to labour to be rich and commanding the rich to use their abundance in the alleviation of the want around What is the practice of them Christendom with regard to these institutes? Is not 'laying up treasure upon earth" the one thing aimed at, the one thing commended, the one thing needful and respectable on all hands? and do not the r ch resent the suggestions of liberality to the poor as an impertinctice, entitling them to fling the suggestor into the These things are true gutters? But the commandment calmly remains, and we shall have to face "The it one day, as Jesus says "The word that I have spoken the same shall judge you at the last day" We may prosper in our diligent laying by, or pleasantly enjoy ourselves inside the ring-fence we set up for our unrighteous mammon-instifying our course on the social economic theories yielded by the experience of a sinful generation, but where will both be in the day when we emerge empty handed from the grave. to appear before Him who will "indge the living and the dead," and who will open our eyes to the fact that what we had in the day of our probation, was His? He will decide the issue on His own principles alone, and not on the principle that sinners have rendered popular among themselvcs

4—Resist not earl but whosoever shall smite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other also Of him that tareth the goods as them not agam. And if any man will sne thee at the law, and tak. areay the coat, let him have the cloke also And whosoever shall combel thee to go a mile, go with him tuain (Matt v 39-41. Lule Of all the command vi 30) ments of Christ, this of un resisting submission to legil and personal wrong is the one that most severely tests the alle grance of his disciples and which accordingly is most decisively neglected in all Christendom It would not be too much to say that it is deliberately refused and tormally set aside by the mass of protessing Christians as an impracticable rule of life That it stands there as the plainest of Christ's commandments, cannot be denied, and that it was ic echoed by the apostles and carriel out in the practice of the early is equally beyond Christians. Yet, by all classes, contradiction it is ignored as much as if it had never been written. To what are we to attribute this deliberate disobedience of all ranks and classes of men, nominally professing subsection to Chast?

Something of it is doubtless due to a wrong conception of the object of the commandments It is commonly imagined that the commandments or Christ supply and are intended to supply, the best modes of life amous menthat is, those modes that are best adapted to secure a benefici l adaptation of man to man in the present state of life upon earth Doubtless they would prove such it all men acted on them a would where the majority igno e them and act out their selfish instincts without scruple it is expose otherwise Thev obedient, to personal disadva i tige They were never intended to have any other effect Thev weres intended to develop "a

peculiar people," whose peculiarity should consist in the restraint of natural impulse in submission to the will of God They were designed to chasten and discipline and purify such a people by the exercise of patient submission to wrong in preparation for another time when such commandments will be no longer in force, but when it will be given to the developed and obedient saints to "execute judgment" upon the ungodly, and "break in pieces the oppressor as a preliminary to the blessing of all people (Rev 11 26, Dan vii 22, Psa cxlix 9) Men say society could not be carried on if these principles were acted on Such a speech is not the speech of a disciple Christ is not aiming at carrying on society on its present footing but at "taking out a people" to carry it on rightly-that is, on divine principles-in the age to come His own case illustrates the posttion The people wanted to take him by force and make him a king, but he withdrew (Jno vi 15) A man wanted him to interfere in a will dispute He dcclined, saying, "Who made ite a judge and a divider?" (Luke xii 14) His part was to testify the truth, to do the will of the Tather, to de all the good he could on divine ground, and as for the world, to "testify of it that the works thereof were evil" (Juo vii 7) In this course, he created hatred for himself, which finally took the form of personal violence This violence he did not resist He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, his life was taken from the earth And he said, with regard to his whole experience, "The disciple is not greater than his I ord If the world hate you ye know that it hated me

before it hated you" (Juo xv 18). Christendom resists evil, sues at law, resents injuly, brandishes the constable's truncheon. and fights in the army, even if the men it is called upon to shoot are fellow Christians If pointed to the law of Christ, it shakes its head It speaks of "duty to society," "the protection of life and property," and the certain chaos that would set in if the law of Christ were in force this Christendom speaks as the world, and not as "the church." because it is not the church, but the world The true church is composed of the brethren of Christ, and he tells us that his brethren aic those who obey his commandinents, and do the will of the Father, as expressed by his mouth (Matt xii 50, Jno xii 49, 50) The question for such has no difficulties The question is "Does the law of Christ allow them to employ violence under any circumstances?" If not, the loss of life itself would not be a consequence to be considered by Thoughts of expediency or philanthropy are out of place when urged in defence of doing that which the law of Christ forbids If riots must rage unless we disober Christ let riots rage If life and property must be exposed to the ravages of wicked men unless we do that which Christ tells us we are not to do, let all houses and all lives be unprotected If we must incur and pay heavy penalties unless we choose to break the law of God, let the penalties be paid. If we must be killed and all out families with us unless we forfeit the approbation of the Lord and Master and lose eternal life at his coming let us die at once It is a mistake to hamper the

question of duty with any secondary consideration whatever The time has not come for the saints to keep the world right It has to be made night be keeping it right even The postean be in question tion of the sames is that on οf S01011111CTS trral for eternal life. God will take care that their probation is not interfered with by murder and violence before the time The matter is We are His hands all the world We need not therefore be distressed by thoughts of what will be the effect of any course required by Christ He will take care that His work eomes out right at last The simple and only question to 11 15 that which Paul put neni Damis-"Lord what wouldst Thou have me do?" We may not do what involves disobedience Hım

A special constable, for example, is required if need be to break a man's head with a trun-The question in such a eheon case is, therefore, best put thus "Does Christ allow his scrymits to break people's heads with tiuncheons?" It is not a proper answer to this question to say that being commanded to cley magistrates (Titus in 1), we nie bound to act as special constables if the magistrates order us, lecause no one will deny that this exhortation is governed by the larger precept, that we are to "obey God rather than man (Acts iv 19) No earded person will contend that Paul meant we were to obey magistrates when their order might be to disobev God If any such content on is made, it is a sufficient answer to cite the practice of the just s who must be allowed to be 101able interpreters of their own ex-

They were constantly disobeying magistrates in the particular mai ici of pierching the gospel, an l lioight themselves to prison and death by this disobedience There was no inconsistency between this course of thems, and the reshortation to "obey migistrates" for in the nest eig referred to in this exhoriztion, they were themselves obedient to magistrates liev raid tribute, honoused the suling and reco_n (1 powers. authority of the law in Il mitters not affecting their alk ince to the law of God 111, 15 1 duty required of all sints aid cheerfully rendered by their notwilstanling that they exact all such orders and institutions to le abolished in due time 7 lb if time is the I ord's tim , and for this they patiently wait work is the Lord's work and fo Him they wait

But are they to be induced or coereed by human law to do what Christ has expressly forbidden? The only question is has he forbidden what is in question in this case? Has he forbilden violence? As to this nothing is elected. Ile hoth left us an excell that e should treed in his stells" (1 Pct n 21) This is that (hist hinself said to his discirles Ihave given you an evaintle that ve should do as I have done to you" (John xui 15) Now what is the ex mple of Christ as to the matter in hind? The testinois is that he did no riclence neither was de ceit found in his mouth (Ira h Im 9) As Peter tells us "When he was reviled, he reviled not again, when he suftered he th extende not but committed i le frithit tul high consly" (1 Peter 11 25)

But some say, this refers only to eircumstances of persecution: that when he said: "Resist not evil." he meant that his friends were not to fight against those who persecuted them for their faith, but patiently and unresistingly allow them to do their will. It will be found, upon investigation, that this is a mistake. Christ was not speaking of persecution at all. He was speaking of the legal maxims and practices of the lewish nation. He says: "Ye have heard that it hath been said an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth." By whom-to whom, for what purpose had this been said? It was said by Moses to Israel, as the principle that was to regulate proceedings at law. This will be apparent by referring to Exodus xxi. 22-24. "He [the offender] shall pay as THE JUDGLS determine, and if any mischief follow, thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth," &c. When, therefore, Jesus en-joins non-resistance of evil, it is not with reference to persecutors, but with reference to legal proceedings, and the ordinary relations of man with man.

This is perhaps more evident in the next verse. "If any man sue thee at the law and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also." Here is no persecutor but a man who simply wants your property and tries to dispossess you by legal process. "Whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain." A persecutor would not be likely to want your company on the road. It is the case of a wayfarer who wants your comfort and protection on a lonely road, and to whom you are commanded to be liberal beyond his desires. "Give to him that asketh of thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away." Surely this is no persecutor, who would take without your leave.

The suggestion that these precepts apply only to circumstances of persecution, is the thought of a combative nature which rebels against Christ's flesh-crucifying precents, but is not prepared to go the length of openly denying Christ. It is a suggestion that is absurd in itself; for why should we he allowed to fight for ourselves, and be forbidden to fight for the Lord? One would imagine that the distinction, if it existed, would lie in the other direction. viz., that we would be allowed to renel and retaliate when it was the authority of the Lord that was in question, but that we should be submissive when it was a mere question of taking our purse. But the fact is, no such distinction is made. The suggestion that it exists is gratuitous. It is a distinction that cannot, in fact, be made; for how are you to know when a man hurts you for your faith, and when from his own cupidity?

The command of the Lord is absolute, that we are to act the part of sheep in the midst of wolves; wise as serpents, but unharmful as doves. The faithful of the first century recognized this as involving non-resistance. This is evident from James' incidental remark to the wanton rich men of the twelve tribes: "Ye have condemned and killed the just, and he doth not resist you" (James v. 6). It is also distinctly evident from Paul's claim in 2nd Epistle Corinthians xi. 20, to be heard on this ground: "For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you in the face"

As much as to say, "It is a usual thing with you to submit, without resistance, to personal injury, how much more may you endure my words" He had expressly enjoined "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath, for it is written Vengeance is mine. I will repay, suth the Lord Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him, if he thirst, give him drink, for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good" (Rom xii 19 21) Again, lie says, "See that no man render evil for evil" (1 Thess v 15) Again "Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?" (1 Cor 11 7)

These principles exclude a resort to law on the part of those who obev the commandments Christ Going to law is inconsistent with submission to piecepts requiring us to accept evil. and to refrain from vindicating ourselves. What is going to law but resorting to the utmost extreinity of personal violence and coercion? Those who look on the surface may not see this, but they feel it readily chough when directed against themselves They may unignie it is doing a very gentle deed to pay a visit to a quiet lawyer's office, and ask him to set the law in motion in a "legitimate" way, protesting you want only justice, &c, &c

But follow the matter to its upshot see what it means, and then judge whether, as a friend of Christ, you are at liberty to do such a bloody and forbidden thing You get the judgitcut of the law in your favour, and let

us suppose the debtor is unable What happens? Your servants (for the agents of the law are your servants, for the time being, and would not act a moment after your authority was withdrawn) enter his house and sell his bed, and cast him homeless on the street But suppose he is able to pay and won't and takes it into his head to resist. enlisting, let us suppose a band of bold spirits to his aid myrmidons of the law arrive at the house, the door is locked, ad mission demanded in vain Your agents knock the door down but they find the passage barrieaded They demolish the barricades, but find the occupants of the house in an attitude of defiance Your seivants of the law push them, the debtor's friends smite your sei vants of the law Your servants smite in return, but seeing they are over-matched they withdraw

The debtor exults, and fearing a leturn of the marmidons, he sends for and obtains a run forcement of roughs The bailiffs return with assistance A melce ensues heads are broken and property destroyed, and the bailiffs are refulsed What next? A riot Part of the people take sides with the debtor and part with the What next? The sol diers are sent for. The soldiers are now your servants men in the house don't give in, brains will be blown out and lives taken, and all this will be done because you have set the law in motion In fact, this as the law What is commonly m motion called "the law," is but the smooth end of the bludgeon It is the fear of the other end that makes people cower at the sight of the handle A bailiff goes and shows, the handle and this is

generally sufficient; but the fact remains, that what is called the law is a terrible instrument of destruction. which will break skulls if there is any resistance. A battered house and blood-covered corpses, are clements in the picture to be considered. The fact that it is rarely needful to push matters to this length does not alter the nature of the transaction, or weaken the conclusion that saints are not at liberty to employ such an engine of offcance.

The fact that a man does not personally employ the violence only makes the matter worse, so far as the nature of his act is concerned: for whether is it worse to do the deed honestly and bravely yourself, or to stand behind a curtain and whisper the words that set a lot of heartless ruffians to do it? If you were the personal actor, your debtor might have some chance of mercy by personal appeal; but when you set the law in motion, you hand him over to the tender mercies of men with hearts of stone, and without the power to be merciful even if they had the mind.

It is generally conceded that a brother has no right to resort to law against a brother, because of Paul's express words in 1 Cor. vi. 1-4; but some conceive they may do so against a stranger. first thought upon such a proposition is, that it is contrary to the entire spirit of Christ's teaching to suppose we are at liberty to apply any process of hurt to strangers which we are not to apply to brethren. His command to be absolutely harmless, extends even to an enemy, still more to a debtor, who may not necessarily be an enemy. The supposed distinction in favour of breshren in this matter would be a return to the spirit of things which said "Thou shalt love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy," which Christ expressly superseded.

How comes it that Paul mentions a "brother," in connection with law-going at all, in 1 Cor. Is it to intimate that a brother may go to law with a stranger, while not at liberty to do so with a brother? There is no such hint in the context. It is rather to illustrate the great extent to which the Corinthians had gone in their disobedience. "Brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers." He commands the brethren to judge if there is anything wrong between brother and brother: but does he recommend a resort to even this judicature? On the contrary, he says, "Why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?"

The command to be passive in relation to evil. is an ordinance for the present probation merely. In due time, the saints will trainple the wicked as ashes under the soles of their feet. if they prove themselves worthy of the honour by a faithful submission to what God requires of them now. It is, "He that overconicth and keepeth the words and works of Christ," that is to have power over the nations, and to break them in pieces like a potter's vessel" (Rev. ii. 26-27). In this view, it is of paramount importance that the saints remain true to the commandments of Christ: and not to suffer themselves to be led into the path of disobedience by glosses on his word, which while making the way smoother to the flesh will have the effect of depriving us of the crown in the day of glory to be revealed

- 5 There are other commands to which the everyday practice of Christendom is totally opposed, but to which after the gicat length to which this lecture has already gone, we cannot do more than merely refer Christ
- a Forbids all manner of oaths (Natt v 34, Jas v 12)
- b Prohibits the taking of the sword (Matt xxvi 52, Rev viii 10)
- c Condemns retaliation and rough speech, and all evil speaking (Matt v 44, 1 Pet 111 9, Rom x11 14)
- d Insists on peace-making and personal private communication with the offended with this view (Matt v 24, xviii 15, Col iii 13)
- e Commands kindness to even the undeserving and the evil (Matt v 44, Luke vi 35)
- f Allows marriage with believers only (1 Cor vii 39)
- g Enjoins modesty of dress and deportment even to shamc-facedness and sobriety (I Tim 11 9, 1 Pet 111 3, 4)

It is notorious that Christendom habitually violates all these commandments, without the violation of them being supposed to unchristianize the violators in the least degree although Christ has plainly declared that it is vain for men to call him Lord who do not obey his commandments

Oaths are regularly administered in public courts (not to speak of the profamities of private intercourse)

The military profession is cultivated as a fitting sphere for the Christian sons of Christian men The countenance of the "chuich" is extended to the army in the appointment of chaplains, in-

volving this fearful anomaly that when two so called Chaistian anations go to war. Christians on one side cut the thioats of Christians on the other side, as a perfectly legitimate business and Christian "chaplains" on ouc side pray to the God of all Chuetians so con sidered, to prosper the deadly measures of one set of Christians a first the prayers of Christian chaplains and the deadly efforts or another set of Christians, that the latter set may strew the fiel1 of strife with their corpses while the others march victoriously over their dead bodies, singing Te Deums to God for enabling them to butcher their Christian brethren l

Retaliation is both preached and practised among the masses of Christendom as the right in the noble and manly thing to do, and arrogant and resentful speech is excused on the score of necessity, while speaking cvil and glorting on the frailites of your neighbours, is the daintiest luxury of common life

Peace loving and peace making are looked upon as signs of elicm nacy, and the man who should advocate and practice the duty of seeking a private interview with an enemy, which are the recordination, would be regarded as a dimented nuisance

Kindness to the evil is almost unheard of Ingratifude and un worthiness are invariably seized on as a reason for not helping anyone in distress. It is the rule to consider yourself justified in withholding help in such a case. It is only excellence (and that too, carried to the heroic point) that proprietes the grace of Christendom in favour of private distress.

The idea of restricting matii-

mony to discipleship is scouted as the prejudice of fanaticism

And as for diess, so far is Christendom astray from the apostolic standard that the mass of socalled Christian women (especially in the upper walks of society), consider it an honourable thing to enter into mutual rivality in the style and magnificence of their attire 'Fashion" is a godess whose sway is undisputed No one owns to be a worshipper, but everyone acts the part of one Ambition, the love of display, the lust of the eve, and the pride of life, are not acknowledged as the ruling motives, though there is scarcely another at work All is justified on the score of "taste"

> This state of things is grievous to every mind in sympathy with divine aims in human life, as revealed in the Scriptures There is no alternative but to fight the prevailing corruption It is for earnest men, in private practice and in public inculcation so far as there may be opportunity to uphold the ideal exhibited in the By no other apostolic writings course can we save ourselves from a generation which is as "untoward" as the one that listened to a similar exhortation from Peter The fight may be hard, but the objects are supreme

> We can afford to shut our ears to cavels of the adversary. It is not true that the commandments of Christ enfeeble and deteriorate the character. What is eonsidered enfeeblement and deterioration, is only the discipline and restraint of the lower propensities, which re-act in the invigoration of all that is noble and pure. While excluding the animal energies and activities that go to make up what is popularly considered

"manliness" the commandments of Chiist draw us into the channel of higher and ennobling obligattons in the direction of goodness and duty, activities unknown to the mere man of ratural feelings They give us the fear of God for desertice to public opinion, the enterprise of bencvolence for the energy of selfassertion, the enlightening stimulus of a clear philosophy 101 the muddy impulse of sell gratification, the guidance of rectitude for the slavish and uncertain law of expediency, the virtue of selfrestrant for the action of resentment, the power of motive for the caprice of feeling, principle for whim, knowledge for feeling, godliness for manliness, life for death

The unpopularity of the commandments of Chart is due to their opposition to natural impulse, and then opposition to natural impulse constitutes their very power to educate men in obedience of God that they may be disciplined and prepared for the great glory IIe has in store for those who please Him Let us not make the great mistake of following popular doctrines we are to continue in the disobedience which the world practices-(though called Christendom)-we had better hold on to their superstitions and theological monstrosities for the abandonment of the latter, while holding on to the former, will only expose us to all the meonveniences of the faith of Christ, while secuiing for us none of its glorious benefits

These lectures must now be brought to a close Wherein they may be instrumental in showing the truth in contrast to prevalent error, the merit lies not with him who has delivered them, but with another—(John Thomas, M.D., of America; died, 1871)—who, under God, has been the means of opening the Scriptures in our generation, and removing from them the veil thrown over them by popular theology.

These lectures constitute a feeble attempt on the part of the author to render the service to others which has been rendered to himself; and if any mind be exorcised of error—if any taste attracted to the study of the Word of God—any judgment matured to the comprehension, belief, and obedience of the truth, the effort will have received a perfect recompense in that which shall have been accomplished for THE AGES BEYOND.

The only thing deserving a man's earnest attention in this state of existence, is the truth revealed in the Bible. It makes him free for the present, and safe for the future. Time devoted to anything else in preference, is wasted. The truth does that for a man which no other study can do: it sets him at ease with reference to the many questions which perplex the unenlightened; it gives a key for all the problems of life; it inspires him with confidence amid the uncertainties

which distract other mortals: it guides him into a simple, onehearted, peaceful direction of his affairs: it fills his mind with comforting assurance concerning the future, illuminating his prospect with a well-founded expectation of attaining the perfection which the yearning heart finds not in all the present; it subdues his propensities, corrects his natural tendeney to moral obliquity. awakes his holiest affections, develops lagging interest, and improves and elevates and sanetifies his whole nature, while girthg him a guarantee of, and making him meet for "the inheritance of the saints in light."

"It hath promise of the life that now is, and also of that which is to come." Its pursuit is more worthy than that of any secular Labour spent in its object. acquirement, or put forth in its dissemination, will develop results that will gloriously flourish, when the fruits of mere worldly effort will have perished in irrecoverable oblivion. "All flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth and the flower fadeth away: but the WORD OF THE LORD IN-DURETH FOR EVER; and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you" (1 Peter i. 24. 25).

A SUMMARY

OF THE

THINGS SET FORTH IN THE FOREGOING LECTURES,
shewn in constrast with
THE THEOLOGICAL TENETS OF THE BULK OF
CURISTENDOM

THE TEACHING OF THE BIBLE

- 1—The Scriptures are to be read in their natural sense, except where natural fitness and necessity determine a meta
 - necessity determine a metaphorical or symbolical eonstruction
- 2—The understanding of the Old Testament necessary to the understanding of the New
- 3 Man mortal, and made of the dust of the ground The life of man not himself, but the power which enables him to exist, in the same way as the life of any animal sustains that animal in being It is the very same life that is possessed by the beasts of the field
- 4 Man in death in a state of nonexistence for the time being, requiring resurrection and judgment to determine his future destiny
- 5—Immortality a state of incorruptible and deathless bodily existence, developed by resurrection, and attainable only by the righteous, at the second appearing of Jesus Christ on earth
- 6 The wicked will be put out of existence for ever, by the infliction of the "second death" at the judgment.

THE TEACHING OF CHRISTENDOM

- The Bible not to be read literally, but to be "spiritualized" or interpreted in a secondary and non-natural sense, according to the established rules of "divinity"
- 2—The Old Testament done away with by the New, and only usciul to supply texts for seimons
- 3—Man immortal and made of Spirit from heaven. The life of man, his immortal soul, which, inhabiting the body, gives it life, and when it leaves the body continues to exist in a disembodied state as fully conscious as when the man is able
- 4—Man in death is not dead, but passes out of "his body," and enters upon happiness or woe, according to his deeds
- 5—Immortality, the natural attribute of every luman being, and in the highest sense, a state of happiness in heaven, to which the immortal souls of the righteous will ascend after death
- 6—The wieked will be toimented by the devil to all eternity in hell, a bottomless abyss of fire and brimstone.

THE TEACHING OF THE BIBLE.

- 7.—Judgment to come will be dispensed only to the responsible classes of mankind, the rest never seeing the light of resurrection, but perishing for ever like beasts.
- 8.—At the resurrection, the dead "come forth" in unquickened natural body, to have it determined whether they are worthy of the gift of immortality, or deserving of consignment, after punishment, to corruption and death.
- God is ONE POWER, the Increate Father, by whom all things have been created, dwelling in unapproachable light.
- 10.—Jesus Christ, the Son of God through the Holy Spirit's begettal, of the Virgin Mary, raised up as a "last Adam," to remove (by death and resurrection) the death brought by the first Adam.
- 11.—The Spirit, the energy or power of the Father in heaven, effluent from His person and presence, filling universal space. The "Holy Spirit," the same power wielded by direct and specific will on the part of the Father.
- 12.—Angels, corporeal beings of incorruptible, spirit substance, employed throughout the universe in the accomplishment of the Father's purposes—exalted to their present position after probation.

THE TEACHING OF . CHRISTENDOM.

- 7.—Every human immortal soil will be re-united to its body at the resurrection, and will appear before the judgment seat at the "last day," to be judged.
- 8.—At the resurrection, disembodied immortal souls enter incorruptible and immortal bodies, before they appear at the judgment seat; and if found righteous, they take their immortal bodies to heaven, and if wicked they drag them to hell.
- God is three co-equal, coeternal elements or powers, styled "Father, Son and Holy Ghost," in universal diffusion.
- 10.—Jesus Christ, the cternal Son, a part of the eternal God from all eternity, who came into a body to suffer bodily death for the sins of immortal souls, doomed to the eternal pains of hell.
- 11.—The Holy Ghost, one of the Trinity, co-equal, co-eternal, and identical with the Father and Son, though why styled the "Holy Ghost" there is no answer; and why sometimes Holy Spirit, while in other cases simply "Spirit" equal silence.
- 12.—Angels, incorporeal spirits, whose nature, origin, and function are equally incomprehensible—supposed to be largely recruited from the supposed immortal spirits of dead children.

THE TEACHING OF THE BIBLE

- 13—The Devil, a Bible synonym for sin—abstract and concrete—existing as the spirit of disobedience in the children of men, and embodied and manifested in the persons and institutions of the present order of things
- 14—The kingdom of God, the visible and personal adminisaration of political affairs by Christ at his second appearing
- 15—The promises made to Abrahum Isaae, and Jacob, yet to be juffilled in the setting up of the lingdom of God on cuth, when all nations will rejoice in the righteous government of the seed of Abiaham, who shall save the children of the needy, and break in pieces the oppressor
- of all human governments, and the appointed ruler of mankind, who will break the lingdoms of men in pieces, like a potter's vessel, and laise the standard of universal dollow in the standard of universal dollow.
- 17—The Saints—Chaist's people—the destined kings and priests of the world, destined to reign with Chaist over all the earth, administring his anthowty, and dispensing blessings to all mankind
- 18—The covenant made with David, yet to be realized in the re-establishment of the kingdom of David in the Holy Land, in the personal hands of Christ

THE TEACHING OF CHRISTENDOM

- 13—The Devil, a fallen afchangel, who, notwithstanding his opposition to God, is allowed to retain possession of supernituial power, and permitted to tempt, harass, and ensuare poor immortal souls to their destruction.
- 14—The kingdom of God, a state of the human "soul," in which the impulses are subjected to the divine supremacy.
- 15—The promises made to the Fathers fulfilled in the preaching of the Gospel in heathen linds by missionaries, and at home by ministers and elergymen and more particularly in the experience of those who "get religion" at revivals and salvation army meetings
- 16—Chi st, the spiritual king of his own people, reigning in their hearts now and for evermore, and having nothing further to do with Jerusalem, the Holy Land, or the earth, but to consign all to the perdition of unquenchable fire at the list day
- 17—The doctrine of a "temporal" kingdom on earth, a carnal, "diminal le doctrine". The only reigning with Christ possible consists of the floating of immortal souls in cellistial ether.
- 18—The covenant made with David fulfilled in Christ's ascension to heaven, where he sits on the throne of David and rules the kingdom of heaven

THE TEACHING OF THE BIBLE

- 19—The second coming of Christ, the time when, and the event by which, Christ's people will receive the promised salvation, even the gift of immortality, by resurrection, and the glory and honour of a throne in the kingdom of Christ, then to be established over all the earth
- 20—The restoration of the Jews from their present dispersion to their own land, a part of the divine purpose, and the enunciation of it, an element of the Gospel, as part and varcel, of the "Gospel of the Kingdom"
- 21—Christ's coming will be prefaced by great wars, commotions, and distresses, and attended by terrible judgments which he will directly bring down upon men to teach the world rightcousness, and prepare men for the government of the Prince of Peace
- 22—In the light of Daniel's visions, verified by history, and recommended for enlight-enment by Christ, it is evident we are near the close of the human dispensation, and that Christ may be expected withm the lifetime of present generation
- 23—In order to be saved, mer must believe the glad tidings (or gospel) of the Kingdom of God, set forth in the prophets and preached by the apostles, and must accept the doctrine of immortality brought to light by Chiist in his death, resuitection, and ascension

THE TEACHING OF CHRISTENDOM

- 19—The death of the Christian the great epoch of his emancipation from this mortal coil when his redeemed soul mounts to maissons in the skies, and is received at the portals of the celestral city by the angels, and conducted to the thione before which he casts his crown
- 20 —The Jews are greatly deladed in expecting a "temporal Messiah," and as for their restoration (which is an entirely doubtful affair) having anything to do with the Gospel, the whole suggestion is mon strous
- 21—The Millennium will be brought about by the presening of the gospel, which will subdue human propensities, and gradually bring mankind into a state of page harmony, and goodwill The church will then be triumpliant on earth and in heaven
- 22—The prophets are a scaled book, and he who attempts to explain them or to fix a time for the day of Christ, is guilty of presumption amounting almost to blasphemy. At the very least he is cracked and fit for the asylum.
- 23—It is no consequence what a man believes, if he be sincere in his course of life before God, and believe that Christ died for sin Points of creed belong to by gone days As In infinortality every man, sine on idiotic, has an immortal soul to save

THE TEACHING OF

- 24.—Upon believing the gospel, a man must be immersed in water for a union with the name of Christ, that his sins may be forgiven, that he may be placed in a position to work out his own salvation, with fear and trembling, by patient continuance in well-doing.
- 25.—There is no salvation apart from a belief and obedience of the Gospel.
- 26.—Ignorance alienates from eternal life, and makes death the certain and irretrievable lot of the subject thereof.
- 27.—The obedience of the commandments of Christ is essential to the salvation of those who believe the Gospel. While faith (made effectual in baptism) turns a sinner into a saint, obedience only will secure a saint's acceptance at the judgment seat of the Christ. A disobedient saint will be rejected more decisively than even an unjustified sinner.
- 28.—Forgiveness of errors and failures is secured for saints, by the intercession of Christ, when they confess and forsake them. Christ has no priestly function for the world of unjustified sinners. He is a posest for those only who become members of his house, in the belief and obedience of the Gospel.

THE TEACHING OF CHRISTENDOM.

- 24.—It is a matter of incignificance whether a man is baptized or not. Christian baptism can be administered by dipping, pouring or sprinkling, and is equally efficacious to babies or grown-up persons—the instructed or the ignorant—with or without faith.
- 25.—Babies, heathers and idiots, and all sincere persons will be saved, irrespective of the Gospel.
- 26.—A state of total darkness makes an immortal soul not responsible, and therefore qualified to enter heaven.
- 27—The obedience of the commandments of Christ is beyond
 human power. Salvation is
 not of works, lest any man
 should boast. If a man hath
 faith in the atoning blood of
 Christ, the righteousness of
 Christ is imputed to him, and
 although the love of Christ
 will constrain him to good
 works, still his salvation in no
 way depends upon those.
- 28.—To the last moment, Christians have to say, "We have done those things that we ought not to have done, and we have left undone those things which we ought to have done; and there is no health in us." The priesthood of Christ avails for all mankind who are sorry for their sins.

A Personal Appeal to the Reader.

ON PAGES 331-335 the truth expounded in these lectures are summarized and placed in contrast with the Creeds of Christendom, and it is hoped that the discerning reader will have no difficulty in coming to the conclusion that this little book contains no less a treasure than the long-lost Truth proclaimed by Christ and the "Apostles.

The next step is to comply with the conditions by which alone can one become an heir of these "exceeding great and precious promises."

The conditions are laid down by the Lord Jcsus, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." The reader may desire to obey without delay this command. Or, on the other hand, further information may be desired, questions answered, doubts and difficulties dissolved, before it is felt that the final step can be taken.

Those who need such assistance are asked to communicate at once with the Publisher at his address below. It will be his duty, and pleasure, to see that the required assistance is forthcoming.

The reader will be put in touch with the nearest assembly of baptized believers who will place themselves at the disposal of the diligent Truth seeker.

The people constituting these assemblies are known as Christa-delphians (the anglicized form of the Greek words signifying "brethren of Christ"), a name that has been adopted to distinguish them from those who although called Christians, yet reject the Faith of Christ.

Earnestly hoping that those convinced of the truth of the things set forth in these pages will accept without hesitation this proposed help, the Publisher subscribes himself their well-wisher and servant,

Frank G. Jannaway, 99 Stockwell Park Road, London, S.W. 9, England.

INDEX.

Abraham, resurrection of 42 responsibility of 75 76 promises and to 16s, 169 180 225 spiritual seed of 427 Absent from the body,' explained 59 Adan n Leden 59 Advent of Christ 1959 Advent of Christ 1959 Advent of Christ 1959 Animal flag tibe that sinned 1959 Animal flag tibe that sinned 105, 106 Anguels tibe that sinned 197 Annual flag tibe that sinned 197 Annu	A	PAGE
Absent from the body, 'expluned 59 Adam n Eden 59 71 and Christ parallel 59 71 and Christ parallel 59 72 Abwell of Christ 250 252 Abwell of Christ 250 252 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis fectory 79 Angels Their of evidence unsatis fectory 8 Angels Their of the Simple of	PAGF	Bible not generally studied 8
Absent from the body, 'expluned 59 Adam n Eden 59 71 and Christ parallel 59 71 and Christ parallel 59 72 Abwell of Christ 250 252 Abwell of Christ 250 252 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis fectory 79 Angels Their of evidence unsatis fectory 8 Angels Their of the Simple of	Abraham, resurrection of 42	how to integrate 8.9
**Spiritual seed of "Absent from the body," explained 359 "Adam n Eden 5971 and Clirist parallel 119 Advent of Christ 2012/6 Age of the world i resent 2012/6 Age of the world i resent 2012/6 Ambaguity of evidence unsatis fectory 314 "Angels Ther" crit ci m of 105 106 "Angels God represented by 96 104 supposed to be men 105 106 "Angels the that sinned" 126 "Annual inancism—wh t? 99 100 Annual jour ley to I fer idem 127 Antidiuvinas resiousibility of the 209 Annual Jour ley to I fer idem 127 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Aposalypse, the 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God of Christ s return 231 235 commandments 310 380 Ascension of Christ s return 231 235 commandments 310 380 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 2/3 Aspirations for irimortality value of proof meessary to 511 thing of the 158 Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 1196 relevits not immortal 297 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 511 thing of the 158 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 511 thing of the 158 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 511 thing of the 158 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 510 thing of the 307 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 510 thing of the 158 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary to 510 thing of the 158 Belief the professional interpreta tion of 11 things of the Kingdom necessary 10 510 the professional interpreta 100 of 11 things of the Kingdom necessary 10 510 the professional interpreta 100 of 11 things of the Kingdom necessary 10 510 the first of 11 things of the Kingdom necessary 10 510 the professional interpreta 100 of 11 things of the 127 Belief to file 1 10 the 5piritial 60 the life in the 190 the Spiritial 63 the Spiritial 64 the 190 the Spiritial 64 the Spiritial 64 the Spiritial 65 the Spiritial 64 the Spiritial 65 th		mainly literal
**Spiritual seed of "Absent from the body,' explained 59 under law 5971 and Christ parallel 119 Advent of Christ 2022 Abow long to the 2012 Co. Age of the world present 270 222 Abow long to the 2012 Co. Age of the world present 270 222 Abow long to the 2012 Co. Age of the world present 270 222 Abow long to the 2012 Co. Age of the world present 270 222 Abow long to the 2012 Co. Ambiguity of evidence unsatis factory and the form of 10 Angels Their "crit ci m of 10 Stanglis God represented by supposed to be men 105,106 and the life in the Spiritual 63 Co. According to the Spiritual 63 Connection of mind and 20 21, 22 Brunch —Christ the 2012 Animal flag, netism—what? 99,100 Annual Jour cy to Jure teem 177 Animal flag, netism—what? 99,100 Annual Jour cy to Jure teem 178 Apocalypse, the 127,123 time periods of the Apostacy forctoid 12 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted merity times 5 truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolia notion of the Kingdom of God Christs return 231 231 commandments 310 300 Ascension of Christ Papacy 277, 278 Aspirations for irimortality value of proof mechanism of Christ 119 necessary to salv ition 202 counction of futh with 305, 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Eaptism into Christ 119 necessary to salv ition 202 counction of futh with 305, 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Eaptism into Christ 119 necessary 10 206 the first 119 necessary 10 206 the first 119 necessary 10 206 the first 119 necessary 10 207 208 Bible, the professional interpreta 100 of 10 first 119 not of the 202 23 as a Destroyer 2028 as a Destroyer 2028, 234 and and of duty 2028, 234 and an	promises made to 168, 169 180 225	hope only in promises of 301
Adam n Eden Index law Index law	spiritual seed of 247	
under law and Christ parallel 119 Advent of Christ 200 252 how long to the 260 265 Age of the world gresent 260 265 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis fectory 270 Angels Their of evidence unsatis fectory 380 270 270 270 270 270 270 270 270 270 27		
Advent of Christ 250 222 how long to the 261 266 Age of the world 150 Age of the world 261 266 Age of the world 261 266 Age of the world 261 266 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis 126 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis 127 Ambiguity of evidence unsatis 128 Anical God represented by 96 101 Anical God represented by 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, netism—what 126 Animal flas, n		
Amhguity of evidence unsatis fectory "Angels Ther" crit ci m of 12 Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 12 Annual flagnetism—wh t? 99, 100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri tlem 137 Antediuvins resionship to the 239 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Time periods of the 239 Apostacy forctod 127 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times 129 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 137 Commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; Aspirations for irimortality 56 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 278 Aspirations for irimortality 56 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary to salt itton 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	under law 59 / 1	
Amhguity of evidence unsatis fectory "Angels Ther" crit ci m of 12 Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 12 Annual flagnetism—wh t? 99, 100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri tlem 137 Antediuvins resionship to the 239 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Time periods of the 239 Apostacy forctod 127 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times 129 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 137 Commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; Aspirations for irimortality 56 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 278 Aspirations for irimortality 56 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary to salt itton 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Advant of Character 250 252	
Amhguity of evidence unsatis fectory "Angels Ther" crit ci m of 12 Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 12 Annual flagnetism—wh t? 99, 100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri tlem 137 Antediuvins resionship to the 239 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Time periods of the 239 Apostacy forctod 127 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times 129 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 137 Commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; Aspirations for irimortality 56 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 278 Aspirations for irimortality 56 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary to salt itton 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	ham long to the 261 26	* R rn of the Spirit *
Amhguity of evidence unsatis fectory "Angels Ther" crit ci m of 12 Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 105, 106 "Angels the thit sinned" 12 Annual flagnetism—wh t? 99, 100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri tlem 137 Antediuvins resionship to the 239 Apocalypse, the 127, 138 Time periods of the 239 Apostacy forctod 127 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times 129 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 137 Commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ s return 231 23; Aspirations for irimortality 56 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 278 Aspirations for irimortality 56 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary to salt itton 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Age of the world agreent 265	Brain functions of the 17
"Angels Then" crit ci m of Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 the form of 10 105, 106 the form of 105, 106		connection of mind and 20 21, 22
"Angels Then" crit ci m of Augels God represented by 96 101 supposed to be man 105, 106 the form of 10 105, 106 the form of 105, 106		Branch -Christ the 216
August God represented by 96 101 supposed to be men 105,106 the form of 10 "Anguls the that sinned" 226 Animal Magnetism—wh t? 99,100 Antudiluvinis rusjousibility of the 73 Antudiluvinis rusjousibility of the 127,123 time periods of the 127,123 time periods of the 127,123 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God 172 203 Aspertations of Christ section 231,2235 commandments 310,330 Ascension of Christ section 231,2235 commandments 310,330 Assemptions of the Papacy 277,273 Aspirations for immortality 56 value of proof in conflict with Nature 84 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of Baptism into Christ necessary to salvition accessary to salvition councetion of finth with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven lieads of the Name essential 297,298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 50 Divine authorship of astructure of only intelligible recorate of chiration of 23 and 100 private authorship of astructure of only intelligible recorate of chiration of control of centuries of the condition of control of control of centuries of the standard of the Name essential 297,298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of control of centuries of only intelligible recorate of command can so f, the standard of chiration of control of centuries of chiration of control of chiration of control of centuries of chiration of control of centuries of chiratic chiracter, essential control of chiratic cristic chiracter, essential to acceptance 306 Chiratechre, essential to acceptance of chiration of chiratic chiracter, essential to acceptance of chiratic chiracter, essential to acceptance of chiration of chiratic rich and chiration of chiration chiration of		Big th of Life 'common to all 58
"Angels the that sinned"	Augels God represented by 96 101	
"Angels the that sinned"	supposed to be men 105,106	
Annual Magnetism—wh t? 99,100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri item 187 Antidiuvins risjonsibility of the 73 Apocalypse, the 127, 238 Apostacy forciod 212 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in eight times truth hidden by the 92 223, Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 107 203 teaching of Christ's return 231 233 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ's return 231 233 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ so return 231 233 Aspirations for irimortality 56 ruthority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Bestism into Christ 119 necessary to salt itton 302 connection of fitth with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Ringdom necessary to salt itton 50 the 191 necessary 16 296 Bellef in things of the kingdom necessary 16 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 2 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 1	the form of 10	lime of the 308
Annual Magnetism—wh t? 99,100 Annual Jouriey to Jeri item 187 Antidiuvins risjonsibility of the 73 Apocalypse, the 127, 238 Apostacy forciod 212 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in eight times truth hidden by the 92 223, Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 107 203 teaching of Christ's return 231 233 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ's return 231 233 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ so return 231 233 Aspirations for irimortality 56 ruthority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Bestism into Christ 119 necessary to salt itton 302 connection of fitth with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Ringdom necessary to salt itton 50 the 191 necessary 16 296 Bellef in things of the kingdom necessary 16 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 2 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 1	"Angels the that sinned" 126	C
Antidityrins responsibility of the Antidityrins responsible to unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 17 202 Aspirations of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations for immortality value of proof in conflict with Nature Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of Baptism into Christ necessary to salvition accounted find this processary to salvition necessary to salvition necessary to salvition accounted find the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of Divine authorship of astructure of only intelligible recorded for mensor intelligible recorded for the first continuous and intelligible recorded for the first command cuts of, the standard only intelligible recorded for culturies of the command cuts of, the entire of comply intelligible recorded for culturies of the command cuts of, the standard of chirty in the standard chirty of standard in the standard of chirty in the standard chirty in the standard chirty in the standard chirty of standard chirty in the standard chirty of from the Lafe' 61 chirts—Mosare writings endorsed by accounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Lafe' 61 chirts—Mosare writings candorsed by accounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Lafe' 61 chirts—Mosare writings candorsed by accounts of, in the N	Animal magnetism—wh t? 99,100	
Apocalypse, the time periods of the 299 Apostacy forctold 12 responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God 117 203 accounts of in the Ringdom of God 117 203 accounts of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations for immortality value of proof in conflict with Nature 8 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Authority and titles forbidden 319 accounted on of finth with 305, 306 Baptism into Christ necessary to salvition accounted on of finth with 305, 306 accounted of finth Result and Miller and Miller and Miller and Accounted of Spirited Miller and	Annual Journey to Jere tient 1 77	Cesar and Christ relations of 318
Apostacy forciold responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God 1.7 203 teaching of Christs return 231 235 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christs return 231 235 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ 95 assumptions of the Papacy 277, 279 Aspirations for irimortality 56 value of proof 10 conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 accounts of, in the New Testa 95 ascum on of 95 ascum on of 12, 113 uthority of from the Pather 114 dt the Resurrection and the Life 6 13 pincturi body of 35 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 16 pincture of 17 pincture of 18	Antediluverns responsible ity of the 73	Critimistic view of destiny 48
Apostacy forciold responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God 1.7 203 teaching of Christs return 231 235 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christs return 231 235 commandments 310 310 Ascension of Christ 95 assumptions of the Papacy 277, 279 Aspirations for irimortality 56 value of proof 10 conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 accounts of, in the New Testa 95 ascum on of 95 ascum on of 12, 113 uthority of from the Pather 114 dt the Resurrection and the Life 6 13 pincturi body of 35 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 15 pincturi body of 16 ascum on of 16 pincture of 17 pincture of 18	Apocalypse, the	Casting out Jemons 144 148
responsible for unbelief 6 92 97 admitted in early times 6 truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God of Clrist s return 231 233 235 236 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 279 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 279 Maspirations for irimortality 56 value of proof 157 m conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 connection of fith with 305, 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven lieads of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 5 structure of only intelligible record to 6 eff ct of 1 i 1 musy 1 rstood for culturies (Inidren idea of gone to Heaven 42 Christ—Movaic with neval accounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Life 6 the Resurrection and the Life 6 6 spiritual body of 3 structure of 112, 135 succounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Life 6 6 secounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Life 6 6 spiritual body of gone to Heaven 42 Christ—Movaic wit rings cidores delicits—Movaic wit rings cidores discounts of, in the New Testa ment the Resurrection and the Life 6 6 spiritual body of 3 scen on of 12, 213 the Resurrection and the Life 6 63 scen on of from the Tather 111 rused from the duad 113 119 rused from the Cliver 118 the thory of from the Tather 111 rused from the duad 113 119 rused from the duad 110 119 rused from the duad 110 119 rused from the duad 110 119 rused from the Gospi dual the resurrection and the resurrection and t	Appeters for told	Chiracter, essential to acceptance 300
admitted in early times truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God teaching of Christ's return 231 235 commandments 310 30 Ascension of Christ Ascension of Christ Assumptions of the Pipacy Assumptions of ithe Pipacy Assumptions of the Rescurrection and the Life'		Children idea of more to Thomas 42
truth hidden by the 92 223, 236 Apostolic notion of the Kingdom of God	admitted in early time	
Apostolic notion of the kingdom of God of Christ's return 231 233 commandments 310 300 Ascension of Christ 99 Assumptions of the Pipacy 277, 273 in conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Babylon, the empire of 155 Babylon, the empire of 155 Babylon, the censury to salt tition 300 councetion of finth with 305, 300 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 salt without 10 salt with 10 salt wi	truth hidden by the 92 223, 236	hy 350
teaching of Christ's return 231 235 teaching of Christ's return 231 235 commandments 310 330 Ascension of Christ 95 Assumptions of the Pipacy 277,273 Aspirations for immortality 56 value of proof 57 in conflict with Niture 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 B Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 305 councetion of finth with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven lieads of the king of the king of the king of the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 50 Divine authorship of 35 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 50 Divine authorship of 35 British le record to 6 effect of 1 i 1 1 1720 ment the Resurrection and the Life 6 63 Ascension of 155 Spirituil body of 53 Spirituil body of 53 Spirituil body of 53 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 61 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 61 Spirituil body of 61 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 61 Spirituil body of 63 Spirituil body of 61 Spir	Apostolic notion of the Kintdom	
commandments 310 30 Ascension of Clirist 95 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations for irimortality 56 value of proof in conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to 5:11 ition 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beitef in things of the Kingdom necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 219 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 210 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 228 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 210 Bible and professional interpreta 210 Bible and professional interpreta 210 Bible and professional interpreta	of God 1)7 203	
commandments 310 30 Ascension of Clirist 95 Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 273 Aspirations for irimortality 56 value of proof in conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to 5:11 ition 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beitef in things of the Kingdom necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 218 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 219 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 210 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 228 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 210 Bible and professional interpreta 210 Bible and professional interpreta 210 Bible and professional interpreta	teaching of Christ's return 231 235	the Resurrection and the Life' 61
Assumptions of the Pipacy 277, 2/3 Aspirations for irmortality 56 value of proof 157 in conflict with Nature 58 Authority and titles forbidden 319 Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 2012 councetion of faith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 10 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 23 Divine authorship of 35 structure of 27 only intelligible records of effect of 1 i 1 musy 1 rstood for centuries 6 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom 17 200 and the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta 200 Christiandom 18tray—various recognition of 23 Christiandom 18tray—various recognitions of 24 Christian communities earliest his tory 5 Christian communities earliest his 100	commandments 310 330	Spirituil body of 63
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 councetion of fiith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 297 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 25 Divine authorship of 3 structure of 4 only intilligale neconate of effect of 1 f 1 misp 1 rstood for centuries 6 cmministies earliest his tory 1 comministies earliest his tory 1 chronology of the end 258	Ascension of Christ 95	uscen on of 95
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 councetion of fiith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 297 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 25 Divine authorship of 3 structure of 4 only intilligale neconate of effect of 1 f 1 misp 1 rstood for centuries 6 cmministies earliest his tory 1 comministies earliest his tory 1 chronology of the end 258	Assumptions of the Papacy 277, 278	pic existence of 112, 113
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 councetion of fiith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 297 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 25 Divine authorship of 3 structure of 4 only intilligale neconate of effect of 1 f 1 misp 1 rstood for centuries 6 cmministies earliest his tory 1 comministies earliest his tory 1 chronology of the end 258	Aspirations for immortality 56	a thorsty of from the Father 111
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 councetion of fiith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 297 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 25 Divine authorship of 3 structure of 4 only intilligale neconate of effect of 1 f 1 misp 1 rstood for centuries 6 cmministies earliest his tory 1 comministies earliest his tory 1 chronology of the end 258	value of proof	raised from the dead 113 119
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to salvition 302 councetion of fiith with 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 297 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 25 Divine authorship of 3 structure of 4 only intilligale neconate of effect of 1 f 1 misp 1 rstood for centuries 6 cmministies earliest his tory 1 comministies earliest his tory 1 chronology of the end 258	Authority and titles forbilden 310	de dans Dansantat na 116
Babylon, the empire of 155 Baptism into Christ 119 necessary to silvition 2026 Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 266 Beists not immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 1297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of 23 Bible, the professional interpreta a comply intelligible record to 6 eff ct of 1 i 1 missy 1 rstood for centuries 6 Christian Christian Spirit like king of the World 196 on David's though 197 on David's though 198 the king of the World 198 on David's though 199 on David's though 212 the return of 228, 734 the Son of David 228, 734 the Son of David 228, 734 the Son of David 2212 the return of 228 as a Destroyer 251 253 command cuts of, the stan david of duty 24 only instelligible records the same provided for by sects 230 onto look do for by sects 2	Audionty and titles forbidden 519	content of
necessary to silv ition 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven lieads of the sits not immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of Divine authorship of structure of only intelligible record to feff ct of 1 i 1 missy 1 rstood for centuries 6 Baptism into Christ 119 and the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 219 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's tho	. В	death of part of Cospel 140 150
necessary to silv ition 305, 306 Beast, apocalyptic, seven lieads of the sits not immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of Divine authorship of structure of only intelligible record to feff ct of 1 i 1 missy 1 rstood for centuries 6 Baptism into Christ 119 and the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 219 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World 196 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 199 on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 297 the King of the World Info on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's thout 297 the King of Israel 197 on Divid's tho	Babylon, the empire of 155	delivers up the k 1 dom 191,192
Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the 286 Beists not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 10 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta thon of 3 3 Divine authorship of structure of 0 10 3 4 0 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1	Baptism into Christ 119	the King of the World 196
Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of the Beists not immortal 286 Beists not immortal 58 Belief in Things of the Kingdom necessary 162 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpretation of 58 Divine authorship of 38 Structure of 40 only intelligible accorder of 61 only intelligible accorder on the following accorder of 61 only intelligible accorder on the following accorder on the foll		the King of Israel 197
the 286 Be 1sts not, immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 102 298 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpreta tion of Divine authorship of 3 structure of only intelligile record to feff ct of 1 i 1 missy 1 ristuod for centuries 6 Chronology of the end 258		on Dividia tribite 199
Bests not immortal 58 Belief in things of the Kingdom necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpretation of the professional interpretation of 3 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5	Beast, apocalyptic, seven heads of	Christ parallel of Solomon and 210, 213
Belief in things of the kingdom necessary 102 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpretation of 23 Divine authorship of 3 structure of only intelligible record to 6 effect of 1 i 5 i 1 missy 1 rstood for centuries 6 chronology of the end 258		the Son of David 212
necessary 172 296 in the Name essential 297 298 Bible, the professional interpretation of 23 Christindom \(\) to fit of \(\) in the likelile recorbit of effect of \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(\) \(Beists not immorth 58	- 1 1 C 1 - CT - 1 220,737
Bible, the professional interpreta tion of the stan dard of duty Divine authorship of structure of only intelligible records to effect of 1 i many 1 restood for centuries Chronology of the end 258	Dener in things of the Kingdom	prenetical to julion Kingdom 22/
Bible, the professional interpreta tion of the stan dard of duty Divine authorship of structure of only intelligible records to effect of 1 i many 1 restood for centuries Chronology of the end 258		not looked for by seeks 250
Divine authorship of 3 Christendom \stray—various recog mitons of 1 Christendom \stray—various recog mitons of 1 Christendom \stray—various recog for the communities earliest his tory for the communities are communities are communities are communities are communities are communities.	Bible, the professional interpreta	
Divine authorship of 3 Christindom \stray—various recog structure of 3,4 mitions of 1 only intelligible according to 5 tory f 4 mition 1 rstood for centuries 6 Christian communities earliest his tory f 4 Christian communities carries this tory f 258	tion of 2.3	dard of duty 310
structure of 3,4 mitions of 1 only intelligible recent to 6 eff ct of 1 f 1 miss 1 retood for centuries 6 Chronology of the end 258	Divine authorship of 3	
only intelligible account of 4 Christian communities earliest his effect of 1 f 1 5 tory f 4 7 missy 1 retuod for centuries 6 Chronology of the end 258	structure of 3,4	
eff ct of 1 f 1 5 tory f 4 missy 1 retood for centuries 6 Chronology of the end 258	only intelligate according of 4	
misu 1 retood for culturies 6 Chronology of the end 25g	wff of of 1 f .	tory f
	misu I retood for centuries 6	Chronology of the end 25g

338 INDEX

	Clericalism unfavourable to truth 7 Commandments obedicuce to,	Scripture use of word	, <u>ē</u>
	necessary 306 313 nulli and by popular teaching	synonymous with sin 1 Christ tempted by	9
	s10, 313	Devils 1	
	apostolic of same v li i (hrists 311,31)	Dis iples' expectation of a k	9
	oppos d to the natural min 32>	Distress of nations 2	Ó
	perfect the character 32' Conformity to the world, rebike of 31		10
	Christendom guilty of	l It the remedies of	
	Covenant with David 208 20	I 1 , on, the apor ly 1 (2'	'n
	not yet realized 2) partly veniled 211	In mis, supposed remnent from Duit man of the	2 ′
	established in David's presence 215	E	
	Colonization I ale time schemes 292	Luth the the area of sale to n	17
	Conditions of importality 65	_ future propert ct 1	
	Conditions of salvit on 291 300 Constantinople—mouth of Drigon 287		ζ,
	Creation ideas of 97	II. michetic vii nene il	0
	of the soul 20 Cr cm on the 115	Flurats occurrence of in 1 (1 x)	١,
	object of the 116	Impires, the Iour of Din (! I) ! I jeines all subdued by C'i ist I	
	D	i jiphanius i	9
	Daniel authority or on "king	Postles, the, in New Ic t nei t Liternal life," criticis n of	, دن
	dom' 152 Nebuchadnezz ir s dream and 153	Fuphrates, drying up of the 2	>
	resign of Court D sate of 164	Everiasting punishment, ci ticisin	€7
	"Seven times of 265 "2.300 years a riod of 266	Fyidence, plaining 5 of	3 f
_	"ten horns" of 273		33
		Evil resistance of forld in 3.	22
	David not gone to leven 46 199		2. 59
	Dark ages, growth of the David not gone to leaven 46 197 199 kingdom of re tored 197 199 throne of, cot all red 208	Talled many of samula has	ĩ ś
	throne or, in it is	F	
	covenant with 208 eovenant not fulfilled 209	Pulb necessity of 299	Ŋο
	Tacue horn unto 212	I little in the kingdom neces dy 102 i	97
	"Day," periods of time 261 "Day for a year" principle 263		5
	Dead the number instruct as to 29	I ther, the, Scripturil explanation	93
	condition of 32 83	location of	n
	South popular ideas of 169	manifested in Christ	11
	meaning of threatening of 38 universal and incustable 29,56	I there, the, asleep	C)
	universal and incretible 29,55 the opposite of life 30	body critic sh or	43
	Scriptural account of 31	Fruch influence predominance of 2	10 S/
	destiny of the will cd 48 relates to being 57	Tiuts of the Spirit the 3	00
	the wages of sin 117	ling symbol the	اد! 9
	inherited from Adam 117 destruction of 188 189	Funeral sermons, unscritturil	
	the second 189	ianguage of 31	4/
	Death, the of Christ 191		
	as represent tive 119	Ghenna, meaning of	51 52
	Demous 144 Destroy of the weeked 48	tanacy of argument, tron	32 ?(1
	"Destroy," Scriptul luse of 43	have of the	٠,
	Destruction of ungo Ily 50 of Christ's enem is 252	Gifts of the Spirit 1 necessity for the 1	1.2 1.2 80
	Devil, the 121		80
	works of the destroyed 123 143	being of, misunderstood	91 94
	destroyed 138, 139	scicuce in harmony with their	
	personality of unscriptural 123	ot	91
	in Eden . 125, 142	lu ition of	,,

PAGE	bica.
God in angelic manifestation 95, 96, 104	Immortality losing hold on helief 54
the Fountain of Being 97	aspirations for natural 50
names of 104 105	placed in the future 62
the purpose of in the king	placed in the future 62 conditionally hestowed 66
dom 183 238	eonferred through Chiest 119
finally "All in all" 184 194	of the devil considere 1 4 restored 1
purpose of, for the Jews 239 "Gog and Magog 'me ming of 289 "Goodness" no guarantee of im	restored 1 ° Immortalization after resurrection 87 99
"(-codner " no miserate of im	of the nations 1)1
mortality 61	of the nations 1)1 Imposture, theory of 4
Gospel, the, of the kingdom 149 162	Intelligence unequal 23
hope inspired by the 426	Inspiration 3 4
the popular 149 103	Incorruptibility what? 63 64
helief in the essential 296	Infants and idiots not responsible 69
Government imperfection of 185 Grave, the dead in the 32	Interpretation rules of 9 Israel promises made to 168 237
Grave, the dead in the 32 Hell and the 51	the Hope of 237,246
Grecian Empire, the 155 156	the spiritual 247
Gregory VII, assumption of 276	1
	Jerusalem, metropolis of the world
H	156 187
"Hades," meaning of 51	destruction of 200 202
Heart, the source of evil in the 135	restoration of 2 ° 2+1
Heathen notions of immertality 53,54	Jesus Christ, popular concepti n
Heaven not promised at d th 34	of distinct from the Pather 10"
supposed proofs of court to 35 30	Luitarian view of 107
not promised at all 44 46	King of the Jews 201 horn unto David 211
"Heaven, in," criticism of 44 Heaven, popular ideas 169	horn unto David 211
"Heaven, in," criticism of 44 Heaven, popular ideas 169 "Heir, the" Christ the 204 Hall regular partners of 3	Jews penitence of the 202
	Christian interest in the 237 Christ sent to . 237
erioneous notions of 44.45	Christ sent to . 237 Gentiles become 238
true meaning of 50	Gentiles become 238 Origin of the 239
the grave 50 hades and 51	God's purpose for the 239 240
	mesent condition of the 214
Gehenna and 51 Herod troubled 201	aspirations and hopes of the 2)2
Herod troubled 201 Holy Spirit, what 100 101 at Pentecost 100	Tewish History, value of in Scrip
at Pentecost 100	expectation of Messiah 106 198
in miracles 100 101	affairs revival of in 1860 269
Honour sought by Christendom 320	Joh and his adversary 130
Honour sought by Christendom 320 Hope human, Bible only source of 5 300	Judgment the inconsistent ideas
created by the Gosnel 226	of 45,70
Christ's coming the word s 220 232	after resurrection (7 expounded by Jesus 78
importance of understanding	necessity of the 80
the 226	official expression of 80
the, of Israel 237, 238 246 "Horns" rise of the 271	a first principle of truth 81
Human misery, universality of 206	purpose of 82
azuman miscij, umitcistikij si	parables affirming the 83 coincidence of reason with 83
. I	the wicked present at the 83
	reap results of life at 84
Ignorance, human, assumed in the	reap results of life at 84 an individual reckoning 85
Scriptures 53	Jidgment the final 159
Immateriality mind traveling no proof of 18	of the saints 256
dreams no proof of 19	Judgments effect of, in the earth 253 316
consciousness of lost limbs 19	23 310
yearly change of hody 19	K K
Immateriality disproved by memory 21 unequal intelligence 22	Kindness to the evil commanded 378 Kingdom of Cod in Israel 227
unequal intelligence 22 Immortality—popular notions of 15	Kingdom of Cod in Israel 227 Kingdom of God the 149
man destitute of	subject of apostolic preaching
reason, no proof of 18	149 162
Scripture language against 24	not an existing fact 1°
supposed self evidence of 23	"within you" 150
not triplit in account of creation 26	not the church" 151
heathen opinions on 53 54	not the iniv rsc 152 origin of phin 152

340 INDEX '

PAGE	PAGF
Kingdom of God, the established	Mind, development of the22,23
with violence 158, 252, 254	dependent on the body 20
constitution of the 159	suffers from brain injury 2'
	instances of many to the Miracus wrought by Hely Spart 101
160, 255	Miracies wrought by Hely Strut 101
subjects of the 160	necessiry to support t t 101 y 1(1
territory of the 160	Mirac love pover injured to
perfect government of 161, 221	others 101
belief in, necessary 162	Miriculous Conception, the . 108
the basis of practical teaching 163	Made at a content of the content of
	Modesty of drees and deportment
purpose of God in 183	command d 328 320
delivered up to the Father 104 195	Mortility, meaning of 57 of
in ruins £00,214	
in ruins, 214	origin of ()
foretold by Prophets 227	Moses and Elias on the Mount 41
given to the sunts 227, 228 explained by Christ 228	Moses and Elias on the Mount 41
explained by Christ 228	Moses endorsed by Christ 59
Kingdoms of men, the 151	made chadises by Child
Kingdoms of men, the 131	••
subdued by Christ 1°4, 253	N
Chartendon on sulated to 230 231	#37 J D C T OT 4 161 10
Kingship of Christ, the 196-109 205, 227	"Name the," of Tesus Chust 14, 13 belief in, essential
To all Joseph Control of the account of the	belief in, e-sential
Knowledge of God, the essential 91,298	Names of God in the Scriptures 11
T.	National gatherings at Terms them 1c7 15
Lake of fire, the 190	coalition against Christ - 3
Lake of fire, the 190 Land, the, of Palestine, God's pur-	Vitigal hody the (5
pose for	Vature technony of appear in
	Nature, testimony of, against no
promised to Abraham 170	mortanty
Language, ordinary use of, in the	denies aspirations for inimor
Bible 9	tality 5
symbolic 12	dumb as to future life
metaphorical 11	te iching of, touching God 91
Law, reason of the Tewish 74, 75, 180	A huch white stop decrease of
responsibility under the 74	Newton. Sir Isaac, "ten kingdoi?s
	of " 273
Law, disciples' relation to 1-2	VI
resort to, forbidden 325 resort to against the stranger 327 Lazarus, Christ's testimony as to 37	0
resort to against the stranger 327	
Lazarus. Christ's testimony as to 37	Oths forbidden . 323
Life, nature of organic 30	Obedience to commandments
	necessary 306, 313
the beginning of 30	Order of events at advent of Christ 2
Limbs, consciousness of amputated 19 "Little Horn," appearance of the 271	
"Little Horn," appearance of the 271	Organic qualities transmissible 19
History of the 278	Organization of man ()
History of the 278	Orthodoxy losing ground 54
M	orthodony loaning ground in
- ***	
	w .
Man, the nature of 15	P
Man, the nature of 15	•
popular notions of 15	Pagenism, "man of s n" hindered
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16	Pagenism, "man of s n" hindered by 281
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16	Paganism, "man of 5 n" hindered by 251 281 Palestine, the king lom in 161 2 5
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16	Pagenism, "man of 5 n" hindered by 251 Palestine, the king lom in 161 2.5
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the king lom in 161 75 Desolation of 2 2
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" hindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kinr lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 262 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization 5 th mes 292
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 2 5 Desolution of 2 26 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization schemes 202 Paganese rice of the mes
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kinr lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 3 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization chames 299 Papacy, rise of the 255
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kinr lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 3 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization chames 299 Papacy, rise of the 255
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20 under sentence of death 27 an olganized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the idea of a future individual considered 281	Paganism, "man of 5 n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 2 Revival of in 1860 269 Colonization schemes 292 Papary, rise of the 275 Assumptions of the 277 7,9
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the idea of a future individual considered 231 Marcion 108	Paganism, "man of s n" hindered by
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of s n" hindered by
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the idea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marnage with believers only, com-	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 2 Revival of in 1860 209 Papacy, rise of the 25 Political power edded to the 275 Assumptions of the 277 29 Decline of the 277 39 Paul bound with a chain 339
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 2 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization schemes 292 Papacy, rise of the 27 7 Assumptions of the 27 7 Decline of the 27 7 Paul bound with a chain 33 Paul's auticipations of Chiist's
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 20 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the idea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded 328 Matter can it think? 16 17	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 26 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 16 2 5 Desolation of 26 Revival of in 1860 269 Colonization schemes 292 Papary, rise of the 277 Political power edded to the 275 Assumptions of the 277 Decline of the 277 Panil bound with a chain 339 Paul's anticipations of Chiist's return 40
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the 280 idea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded Matter can it think? 16 17 what is it? 17	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the 280 idea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded Matter can it think? 16 17 what is it? 17	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 26 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 262 Revival of in 1860 269 Papary, rise of the 277 Political power edded to the 277 Assimptions of the 277 Decline of the 277 Paul's anticipations of Chitist's return Part, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the 280 idea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded Matter can it think? 16 17 what is it? 17	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 26 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 262 Revival of in 1860 269 Papary, rise of the 277 Political power edded to the 277 Assimptions of the 277 Decline of the 277 Paul's anticipations of Chitist's return Part, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the 1dea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded 328 Matter can it think? 10 17 what is it? 17 no affinity of with immaterial 21 Medo Persian Fmijre, the 155	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 28 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 28 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization schemes 292 Papacy, rise of the 275 Assumptions of the 277 7,9 Decline of the 277 7,9 Paul's anticipations of Christ's retuin Pur, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Puthles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Puthles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of s n" lindered by 28 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 28 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization schemes 292 Papacy, rise of the 275 Assumptions of the 277 7,9 Decline of the 277 7,9 Paul's anticipations of Christ's retuin Pur, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Puthles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Puthles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 26 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the 1dea of a future individual considered 281 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded 328 Matter can it think? 10 17 what is it? 17 no affinity of with immaterial 164 Medo Persian Fmj ire, the 155 Memorial Sacinfiers of age to come Memory, facts of agrunst humor	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 262 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization exhances 292 Papacy, rise of the 277 Political power added to the 277 Assumptions of the 277 Political power added to the 291 Paul bound with a chain 339 Paul's anticipations of Christ's return Pur bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Ludeinent tay lit in the 36 Purpose of the 37 Ludeinent tay lit in the 32 Paul's anticipation of 339 Paul's anticipation of 340 Purpose of the 37 Ludeinent tay lit in the 32 Paul's mixing commonded 329 Paul's mixing commonded 319
popular notions of	Pagenism, "man of s n" hindered by
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 26 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization exhances 292 Papacy, rise of the 277 Political power added to the 277 Assumptions of the 277 Paul bound with a chain
popular notions of 15 correct ideas of 16 observations of Science as to 16 founded in dust 25 under sentence of death 27 an organized being 56 "Man of Sin," development of the idea of a future individual considered 108 Marcion 108 Marriage with believers only, commanded 10 17 what is it? 17 un affinity of with immaterial Medo Persian Fmilier, the 155 Memorial Saciifices of age to come 20 Memory, facts of, aguinst minior tality 27 Messiah, the, of Daniel 159	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by 283 283 283 284 285 285 285 285 285 285 285 285 285 285
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" lindered by 28 281 Palestine, the kind lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 28 Revival of in 1860 269 Colomization schemes 292 Papacy, rise of the 275 Assumptions of the 277 7,9 Decline of the 277 7,9 Decline of the 291 Paul's anticipations of Christ's return Pur, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Purpose of the 36 Prace miking comin indid 32 Peater miking comin indid 310 Personality of the devil insecription in 110
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" lindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 7 5 Desolation of 2 2 Revival of in 1860 262 Revival of in 1860 202 Papacy, rise of the 275 Assumptions of the 277 7.9 Decline of the 277 7.9 Paul's anticipations of Christ's return Pur, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Paul's anticipations of Christ's return Pur, bles, nature of the 36 Purpose of the 37 Paul's anticipation of the 36 Present the Hol. Spirit at 100 Personality of the devil invector the Hol. Spirit at 100 Personality of the devil invector third of the devil invector third 123 Pilgitmages to Jerusalem 187 Polities and Christ dom 3, 317
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by 25 281 Palestine, the kint lom in 161 2 5 Desolation of 262 Revival of in 1860 262 Revival of in 1860 262 Replacement setting the s
popular notions of	Paganism, "man of sin" hindered by

	IND	r.v	444	
	P E	C.A.	341	
Praise of men sought for Preagaing the Gos 1 resson of Preadamte earth t Pre existence of Chri t Presthood of Rome, the cycs of Bust	3 U 299 127 112 276	Ron c perdit on of certain cri nes and ahou nations of Russia the predicted foe of Turkey The Gog of the Scriptures Russia overthrow of by Christ growing power of	283 283 283 2.8 289 290 291	
Probat on during millennial age "Problem of life and mind the Prom ses given to Ali nam ac the 165 1 0 150	192 58	S		
confirmed by Christ 168	182			
Promises the, to the fathers, not fulfilled	1(9	Salbath binding only on Jews Sacrifices of the law imperfect	308 118	
the basis of Gospel hape	226	ie il ces restored	221	
Prophets, the value of the Prophetic testimony to the king	3	Sacrifice the of Christ in Old Testiment	196	
dom	227	ints asleep in the dust	47	
dates "days," meaning of	2 9 2(3	raised for ji dement 96, 89,	256 255	
Propacey, mainly lit rai	~`ğ	Saints—the gathered to Christ removal of the	257	
	7	Sints Gods care of the	324	
formation of Puni hment after resurrect on	67	a vation at present in surpose in the earth	46 47	
degrees of Purpose of God, the in the king	7,72	not for the unenli l tened on principle of futh Satan etymology of	68	
Purpose of God, the in the king dom	183	Satan etymology of	75 129	
R	100	S tin the of Job	130	
	18	and David's numbering Israel	131 131	
"Reason" no proof of in roit lt Redemption continuited	71	S tin the of Job and David's nun ber ng Israel and Joshun the II gh Priest scat of, it Pergamos Sitin Pe er denominat d	132	
lunited principles o	71	Sitin Pe er denominat d	132	
Religion, politr, valueles for finture life 299	300	Hymenzus and A exander de livered to	133	٠
	7	Judas entered by	134	
Reformation the part al nature of basis of modern the ology	7	and Annnias and Sapphira	134	
Representative, Chr t 1 75,76 Resistance of evil forb ddcn	322	See three the spiritual ed for a tive language in the Old and New Testamert the	10	
Resistance of evil forb dden Responsibility grounds of 68 70	3 ² 2 72	Old and Vew Testamert the		
of antechluvi iis of the Geit	2 73 76	comp red 1:	2 13 194	
of the interidial c's	76	Set no nore I of Abraham the true	170	_
Responsible, the class of the 6. Restoration of the lile long of God	8 71	Scr rat on from the world duty of	318 265	
201		"Seven times the, of Daniel 'Seven heads,' the, of apocals, the		
Resurrection the necessity of the 3	3 75		286	
of Abriliam	9 40 42	"Seventy weeks" the period of Signs of the end	264 258	
an object desired of Abriliam by Jesus Christ hefore immortali at on 84 95	75	connri tory	285	
hefore immortali at on 84 95 the first 193	87 253	Sin, man's mortality explained by history of in I den	58 59	
at the end of nilcuil are	192	reasonableness of origin of	59	
Retaination, forbidden Return of Christ to the earth	328	Sin in the flesh origin of	138 139	
1 211	233	perso ufied	140	
the object or hope 2.2 preached oy Apostles	234	Six final irrintion of	189	
Revivals exiliation of	103	Si and death prevalence of connection of with crucifixion	191 116	
Revivals exallation of Rich aiming at honor, folded a Riches general pur uit of Rich man and Lazirius the Richtonigness by futh	321	judement of the	78	
Riches general pur uit of	321 36	Si ileasness of Christ Six il usend years tradition con	118	
Rightcourness ly futh	74	CLTDI F	264	
"Rivers" es a symbol	285 6	Six h vial of cra ion of the Solomon Covenant not fulfilled in	285 209	
Rightcourness ly futh "Rivers" es a symbol Roman theology pre alent Roman Empire the four h beast	16	praikl of Christ and 210	212	
duration of the	2 0	Son of God the precognitive of scripture tuch ng on		
duration of the divided state of the Eastern the dragon of the Roman Priesthool the 'cyes' of the Bushon staled "universal"	2 2 286	Soul popular ideas of	111 15	
Roman Priesthool the cyes of		unscriptural language about	24	
the Rubon et led "universal"	276	Soul, scriptural meaning of	24	
Bushop styled "universal"	275	various applications of v ord 24	r, 43	

J

INDEX,

1	,
PACE	PAG~
Spirit, the Holy	Tradition, commandinent nullified
in inspiration . 100	in 313 314
in miracles 101	Transfiguration, the 41
Apostles endowed with 101 102	Treasure on earth, laying up 3 1
	Tree of knowledge, the . 59
not now given 103	
in wraten word 104	of life
in wraten word 104 Spirit, nature of the 98 agent in eration 99 Spirit in all organisms 58, 65 97	Trinity popular ideas of the 92
agent in election 98	the, unscriptural 109
Sprit in all organisms 58, 65 97	Trinitarian ideas of Christ 107
born of the 65	Troubles world wide coming 250
and electricity . 99	Truth, what is? everybody s ques on 2
vehicle of divine power 100	qualifications for eximining 2
mer of the	Turkey, decadence of 2°8
	assuled by kussin 288
substantial nature of (4	U
"Spiritual" kingdom, 201	-
Stephen's proper, consider on of 39	Unbelief, explanation of 6,49
anxiety of explained 39	remedy of 8
"Stone the mission of 144 157	Unenlightened, end of the
Sword tiking forbidden 3.5	Unity of God the . 93
Symbolic lai guige use of 11	Unitarian view of Christ inscrip
Meaning of Rivers 286	tural 1/8
Symuol of three frogs 286	Universalism unscriptural 60
6) made 41 date 11053 200	
T	Universal Bishop, title of, con
Tempter_the in Tden 125, 126	
of Christ . 144	"Unquenchable fire," entit of 67
Temptation from whence . 140	••
ot Christ . 143	ν
of Christ . 143	Vienna, the mouli of the diagon
Temple, the built by Christ 216 seen by Ezekiel 218	28 288
seen by Lzekiel 218	Vision hypothesis of - 41
built by the stranger 22, 223	of Nebuchadnerzar 153
Testaments relative vilue of Old	of Nebuchadrerzar 153 of Diniel 154 155
Testament, Christiani y rooted in	Virtue, value of
Old 13	417
	W
Inessaionians knowledge of advent	**
Thessalonians knowledge of advent	War spirit the abod - 202
Thef the dying	War spirit the abod 292 Wieled the destriction of 48 //
the dying Thought a brain product 21	War spirit the 15 o d 202 Wieled the destriction of 28 (/ present at judgment 25
The tre dying 20 Thought a brain product 21 22 Three the appointed 22 22 22 Three the appointed 22 22 23	War spirit the abod 292 Wieled the destriction of present at judgment 200 Word the spirit in 104
The the dying Thought a brain product 1 20 1 22 1 1 22 1 25 2 5 26 2 5 26	War spirit the abod 200 Wieled the destriction of present at jud, munt 400 Word the spirit in 104 World, the, incurable by bum n
by the 20 Thuse the dying 31 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 20	War spirit the about 200 Wieled the destriction of present at judy, munt 104 Word the spirit in 104 World, the, incurable by bum in means 190
by the 20 Thuse the dying 31 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 20	War spirit the abod 200 Wieled the destriction of 48 % present at jud,mint 104 World, the, incurable by bum n means future prospects of 106
by the 20 Thiref the dying 31 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 258 261 New Testament on the of the Gentiles 263 "Time of the end" 261	War spirit the about 200 Wieled the destriction of 48 (/ present at judy,munt 400 Word the spirit in 104 World, the, incurable by bum in means future prospects of 190 present design dation of 260 was a 190 present design dation of 260 was a 190 present design dation of 260 present dation of 260 present dation of 260 present design dation of 260 present design dation of 260 present dation of 2
by the 2 0 Thief the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time"	War spirit the about 200 Wieled the destriction of present at jud,ment 104 World, the, incurable by bum not 104 World, the, incurable by bum not 109 future prospects of 109 present degi dation of present age if
by the 2 0 Thief the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 263 "Time of the Gentiles 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 262, 270, 285	War spirit the 35 od 207 Wieled the destriction of 48 f/c present at judy, munt 5104 World the spirit in 104 World, the, ineurable by hum in 104 means 197 future pro-pects of 197 present degi dation of 26 present age if 267 Worldliness forbidden 314
by the 20 Thirst the dying 31 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 269 of the Gentiles 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 262, 270, 285 I teral view considered 282	War spirit the 35 od 207 Wieled the destriction of 48 f/c present at judy, munt 5104 World the spirit in 104 World, the, ineurable by hum in 104 means 197 future pro-pects of 197 present degi dation of 26 present age if 267 Worldliness forbidden 314
by the 2 0 Thief the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 Vew Testament on the 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 1 teral view considered 282 "Titles ' and authority forbidden 319	War spirit the 35 od 207 Wieled the destriction of 48 f/c present at judy, munt 5104 World the spirit in 104 World, the, ineurable by hum in 104 means 197 future pro-pects of 197 present degi dation of 26 present age if 267 Worldliness forbidden 314
by the 2 0 Thirst the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times, the appointed 288 261 New Testament on the 269 of the Gentiles 261, 269 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 1 teral view considered 282 "Titles' and authority forbidden 319 To day meaning of 35	War spirit the about 200 Wieled the destriction of present at judy, munt 48 (/ purchase) Word the spirit in 104 World, the, ineurable by hum in means future prospects of present degi dation of present degi dation of 26 present age in 26 Worldiness forbidden 414 Christendom guilty of 317 Worship in the future age 217
by the 2 0 Thirst the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times, the appointed 288 261 New Testament on the 269 of the Gentiles 261, 269 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 1 teral view considered 282 "Titles' and authority forbidden 319 To day meaning of 35	War spirit the 30 of 207 Wieled the destriction of present at judy, munt (104) World the spirit in 104 World, the, incurable by hum in means future prospects of present degi dation of present degi dation of present age if 207 Worldliness forbidden 314 Christendom guilty of 16 317 Worship in the future age 217
by the 2 0 Thief the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 259 of the Gentiles 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 262 270, 285 I teral view considered 282 "Titles ' and authority forbidden 319 To day meaning of 35 "Tormented day and night,"	War spirit the 10 of 20 Wieled the destriction of present at judyment (104 World, the, incurable by hum not means future prospects of present degradation of present degradation of present age if Worldiness forbidden (114 Christendom guilt) of 217 Worship in the future age 22 22
by the 20 Thirst five dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 288 261 New Testament on the 259 of the Gentiles 261, 269 "Time of the end 262, 270, 285 I teral view considered 282 "Titles and authority forbidden 319 To day meaning of 35 "Tormented day and night," 53	War spirit the 3' od
by the 2 0 Thief the dying 3 Thought a brain product 21 22 Times the appointed 253 261 New Testament on the 259 of the Gentiles 263 "Time of the end" 261, 269 "Time, times, and half a time" 262 270, 285 I teral view considered 282 "Titles ' and authority forbidden 319 To day meaning of 35 "Tormented day and night,"	War spirit the about 200 Wieled the destriction of present at judy, munt 200 World, the, ineurable by hum in means future pro-pects of 200 present degi dation of 260 present degi dation of 260 Worldliness forbidden 314 Worldliness forbidden 316 Worship in the future age 217 Zedekiah, evile of 200

EUREKA

The most complete and Scriptural Exposition of the Book of Revelation

Dr. JOHN THOMAS

THIS BOOK was written three-quarters of a century ago, and its minute analytical exposition has been confirmed on a number of occasions by the complete coincidence of historical events.

The part of the exposition remaining unfulfilled directs the mind firstly to a state of affairs on this earth that causes us to realize that the hand of God will shortly be visible in the affairs of men, sad secondly, that after the judgments of God through Jesus Christ are passed, there shall succeed the perfect state of the redeemed earth, with which picture the work closes.

This work can be obtained in zeveral styles.

For travel-study, in twenty-six parts, for the pocket.

Paper Covers	•••	•••	•••	1s. 0d	. Per part
INTERLEAVED	•••	•••	•••	1s. 3d	
CLOTH COVERS	•••	•••	•••	1s. 6d	
INTERLCAVED	•••	•••	•••	1s. 9d	
A few soiled set In Fe	s may be ve Volun	had (sci nes (not	ts only) interled	less 50 wed)	per cent.
BLUE CLOTH (GILT)	•••	•••	***	25s. net.
	(Postage e	xtra in ec	ich case)		

PHANEROSIS

An exposition of the doctrine of the Old and New Testaments concerning the manifestation of the invisible eternal God in human nature.

CLOTE	•••	•••	•••	•••	•••	2s.	6d.	net
		(Po	stage 3d.	extra)				

THE MARAN-ATHA PRESS
"Maran-atha," Farley Road, Croham Heights, South Croydon.

ELPIS ISRAEL

(The Hope of Israel)

A Complete Exposition of the Scriptures

BY

Dr. JOHN THOMAS

This Book was written in 1849. The following extract will show its firm and accurate manner of exposition.

"I know not whether he men, who at present contrive the foreign policy of Britain, entertain the idea of assuming the sovereignty of the Holy Land, and of promoting its colonization by the Jews; their present intentions, however, are of no importance one way or the other. The finger of God has indicated a course to be pursued by Britain which cannot be evaded. The decree has long since gone forth which calls upon the Lion of Tarshish to protect the Jews. . . . God. Who rules the world and marks out the bounds of habitation for the nations, will make Britain a gainer by the transaction. He will bring her rulers to see the desirableness of Egypt, Ethiopia, and Seba, which they will be induced, by the force of circumstances, probably, to take possession of. They will, however, before the battle of Annageddon, be compelled to retreat from Egypt and Ethiopia. . . . The possession, or ascendancy of Britain in Egypt, Ethiopia, and Seba, will naturally lead to the colonization of Palestine by the Jews."

A forecast amply fulfilled by the recent grant of mandatory power in Palestine to Great Britain.

CHEAP EDITION (CLOTH)

2s. 6d. net.

(Postage 4d. extra per copy)

THE MARAN-ATHA PRESS
"Maran-atha," Farley Road, Croham Heights, South Croydon.